

INSIDE OUT

INTRODUCTION

My name is Enzokuhle Khumalo, Enzo in short, I am 24 years old. I have 2 siblings, one being Sbusiso my elder brother 32 years old and the other one being Ntombezinhle, Zinhle in short 17 years old, currently in matric.

Our parents passed away 6 years ago...I was in matric and Zinhle was just 11 years old. So my brother and I had to be parents

to Zinhle, my brother being the provider while I took care of her.

By God's grace I managed to go to varsity.... so I graduated in Bcom accounting 2 years ago and I must say getting a job has been pretty hard. Well we are not poor cause my brother does everything in his power to take care of us, he is some gangster. So I have to get a job because I have to help around at home... My brother's life isn't guaranteed.... so we can't forever depend on him.

Well for the first time since I completed vars I have been called for an interview and it is tomorrow morning. I am really nervous yet excited. I can't wait and I'm hoping to get this job

Welcome to my world lovers, come hold my hand and let's take a walk together as my journey unfolds.

Please like share and comment
Interactions are the fuel to
making the story alive

N.B: I am new in this writing world so please don't judge



INSERT 1

My alarm goes off and God knows how much I love my sleep....I just ignore it and go back to sleeping

a few minutes later I hear Zinhle Making a hell of a noise, boom she pulls the blankets off me

Zinhle: Vuka wena Vila
lentombazana(wake up you lazy
girl) Do you wanna be late for
your interview?

Oh SHIT.... What the hell is
wrong with me though?

I quickly jump out of bed

Me: Damn thanks sis What
time is it?

Zinhle:Its time for you to bath
Enzo, go I've already prepared
breakfast and I'll clean your
room.

My lil sis though what would I be
without her, I mean she

manages to do everything for the both of us and she has school as well.

Me: I love you Zee

Zinhle: Yah yah, go before I change my mind

I quickly grab my toiletry bag and my towel, I head to the bathroom, after sometime I am done

I go back to my room at least I know what I'll be wearing, I take out my black pencil skirt, white shirt and black blazer, I

then settle for my black pointy heels

I tie my braids in a very neat bun and put on a little make up. I've never been to an interview before but I know I have to look the part.

looking my self in the mirror I must say I'm very pleased with how I look. But the nerves... On another level

well I'm done fixing myself so I grab my bag and go join Zee in the kitchen.

Zinhle: You look appetizing sis

Lol really? Appetizing?

Me: Thanks mintase

I sit down, honestly I can't even stomach this food, I'm too nervous

Zinhle: You have to eat Enzo

Me: Thanks for breakfast babe but I'm too nervous, I can't eat so I'll just settle for an apple and juice

Zinhle: Suit yourself

I watch her eating and in no time she's done, she grabs her bag

Zinhle: I have to go now Sis nail that interview okay?? I believe in you

Me: Hopefully Nana, go before you are late

Zinhle: Says someone who....

I cut her off before she continues

me: Shut up and go sishwapha

We laugh, she goes and I take my bag, and house keys, say a silent prayer and leave.

I am walking to the taxi rank, in
no time the taxi leaves

.....

I have arrived in Alberton and
I'm standing outside this
beautiful building... it's written
ZULU HOLDINGS in bold letters

Enzokuhle breath.... Okay I walk
into this beautiful place, when I
look at the time it's 09:15 and my
interview starts at 10:00
meaning I still have 45 minutes

I bump into this beautiful lady

me: Morning ma'am, I'm
Enzokuhle I'm here for an
interview

Lady: Hy dear can you please go to
second floor and tell the lady at
the help desk

me: Okay thanks

I walk into the lift and off to the
second floor I go

I see yet another breath taking
lady at the front desk

Me: Good morning ma'am I'm Enzokuhle Khumalo, I'm here for an interview. I was directed to you

Lady: Morning Enzo, you are early your interview starts at 10:00 but worry not I'll take you to the interview room

Wow she is so beautiful and down to earth.... I guess people working here are this beautiful As I follow her I keep on looking up, admiring the beauty of this place, its really refreshing and smells very good

Lady: Okay this is the interview room, the interviewers will find you here, In the mean time can I get you anything to drink?

me:Uhm....water please

she gets water and a glass and gives them to me

Me: Thanks ma'am

Lady: Please call me Pretty, my name is Pretty.... I'm gonna go back to my working station, please relax and stop being nervous

Yoooh it's like she can see how nervous I am... She walks out

.....

After a long time of waiting in here, two good looking gentlemen walk in...its way past 10:00

I guess this is where patients comes in right?

I quickly stand up as they walk in

Man 1: Good morning and sorry we are late

Me : Morning Sir, it's okay

Men 2: You can take a sit

I do just that

Men 1: I am Mr Zulu the founder and CEO of the company and the gentleman right her is Mr Khoza, Shareholder.... Welcome Miss

Me: Thank you sir

Mr Khoza: Okay let's get down to business.... Could you please tell us about yourself?

I clear my throat as I gather some strength

Me: My name is Enzokuhle Khumalo, 24 years old. I am a Bcom accounting graduate.....

I continue telling them about myself and the interview goes on and it finally come to an end

Mr Khoza: Well thanks for coming, expect a call from us by the end of the week

Me: Okay sir and thanks for the opportunity..... all this is happening and Mr Zulu is not saying anything, he is just

staring at me.... Very Creepy I
tell you

I shake Mr Khoza's then turn to
Mr Zulu, I also shake his
hand...hawa Umuntu he doesn't
let go of my hand so I simply pull
my from him and he seems like he
was deep in thoughts

Mr Zulu: uhm... Eh miss Khumalo
thanks for coming, that will be
all

I grab my bag and leave the
room

I spot pretty at the front desk and she signals for me to come to her... I go to her desk

Pretty: So girl fill me in, how did it go?

Me: Okay I guess, I was so nervous

Pretty: Come on, I'm sure you did well, who wouldn't be nervous in front of those yummy things

we both laugh, I think I like her already, she has some crazy thing going on

as we are talking and laughing, Mr Zulu appears looking very serious and intimidating, Pretty gets scared all of a sudden

pretty : Girl let me work, we'll talk some other time
I nod and leave

soon I get to the taxi and head home

.....

I have just arrived at home, it's still early so I'm alone since Zee is still at school, I change into

something comfortable and go to the kitchen to defrost the meat

I decide to just lie on the couch, I eventually dose off!!!

I hope you enjoy 😊😊

don't forget to like, comment and share

Forgive for the errors

INSERT 2

I am woken up by a ringing phone... Damn how long have I

been sleeping for??

I answered the phone without looking at the caller ID

me : Hello

call: Hey girl!!!

I went back to checking the caller ID, it's the number from ZULU HOLDINGS and I'm sure the caller is pretty.... talk about unprofessionalism

me: Pretty?

Caller: Listen you got the job babe, congratulations, the big boss said I should call you to let

you know that you should come tomorrow at 08:00

wait... what? I hope she's not lying to me

me: Are you serious? I mean Mr Khoza said I should expect the call by the end of the week

Pretty : Yeah whatever, see whatever it is you did to Mr Zulu is really working, he literally came to me and said "Call Enzokuhle and let her know she got the job "

She said imitating Mr Zulu's

voice....Okay this one is crazy.... I just laughed

me: Ohhhh my God thank you, I can't wait

Pretty :Okay bye my new friend, I can't wait to see you tomorrow

Me: me too darling, bye

she hanged up, I am definitely befriending this one , she is such a happy yet crazy soul, she has that inviting personality

well I don't have friends, the last time I had a friend it was in varsity, my best friend Nomusa

betrayed me in the worst possible way, I found her in bed with my boyfriend, well ex-boyfriend. When I caught them in the act I was really broken.

I now have trust issues, I have no friends nor boyfriend. My only friend is Zinhle and I'm about to add Pretty to the list.

.....

Okay back to reality. I went to prepare supper, I cooked pap, fried chicken and tomato gravy. As I am cooking I remembered that I didn't call my brother

today, so I decided to ring him

Sbu:maKhumalo

Me:Bhuti I got the job!!!!

I screamed on the phone

Sbu: Oh wow you did well mntase,
I'm so proud of you

Me: Thanks bhuti, when are you
coming home kanti?

Sbu: I'll come back Enzo, I am
very busy lately, where is Zinhle?

Me: She's still at school

Sbu: Okay take care of our little
girl, I'll be back I promise. Do you
still have money and food?

Me: Food yes but money we are running out , I need transport money for myself and maybe buy a few formal outfits for work

Sbu: I'll send R5000 then, I have to go Nana, I love you both. Please take care of each other.

Me: As always bro, we love you too, bye.

Honestly I really miss him, he's the best thing to ever happen to us, although I don't like his way of making money but I appreciate everything he does for us

After a couple of minutes I was done cooking, its 18:30...Zinhle walks in, she looks tired... Matric is no child's play

Zinhle: Hey sis, I am hungry and tired. Smells nice in here

Me: Hey babe you do look tired, go bath I'll dish up for you when you done

Zinhle :Not before you tell me about the interview

Me:I got the jooooobbb!!!!

we both screamed, then we laughed

Zinhle: Congrats sis wam, I am

so proud of you.

We hugged

Me: Thanks beautiful, Now go bath.

Zinhle: I can't wait for us to shop till we drop!

I laughed and God knows I'm so gonna spoil her. She went to bath and in no time she was back.

I dished up, we went to sit in the TV room.

Just then an SMS came through yeeessss!! Brother man transferred R8000 in my

account.

an SMS followed SPOIL
YOURSELF AND ZINHLE... LOVE
BHUTI OMDALA (Old
brother).... I sent an SMS too
THANKS BRO, WE LOVE YOU
TOO.

I told Zee about the money and
that Sbu says he'll be back.

we caught up while eating, I
even told her about Pretty
Zinhle: Haaaaiii Enzo you do need
a friend, your social life is boring
Me: Mxm Suka, let me go sleep
mntase tomorrow I'm needed at
work by 08:00

Zinhle: Goodnight then, don't sleep like some crazy snob, I won't wake you up

I laughed and left her

.....

I tried sleeping but thoughts of Mr Zulu came flooding in my head, why was he looking at me like that? Could it be that he's doing me a favour?

What did Pretty mean when he said whatever it is that I did to him worked?

Argggghh anyway I am qualified for the job, so I can't beat myself

up... I wish my parents were here
so that I can share this moment
with them..... I AM THE NEW
ACCOUNTANT OF ZULU
HOLDINGS YA'LL!!!
I eventually fell asleep.

Hope you enjoy
Like, comment and share
#Unedited

INSERT 3

My alarm went off ,it's 05:30 in
the morning, I woke up and
jumped out of bed, Trust me I
love sleeping but I've been

waiting for this day my whole life. I quickly fixed my bed then did my hygiene process.

I settled for my grey formal trouser and white shirt, mind you the trouser hugs me very well, so it showed my smaller nyana butt that I got from my mom. I put on my black high heels then did my make up..... I really looked good and simple.

I was done fixing myself in no time so I decided to prepare breakfast, since I'm in a good mood I make all the greasy food...

Bacon, eggs, sausage, some sliced tomatoes and raw onion with bread of course, then we downing it with our favourite juice OROS

Zinhle walk in looking all ready in her school uniform

Zinhle: Mmmh someone's in a good mood, all the fancy food

Me: Morning to you too little one

I gave her my famous smile, she smiled back then sat down... See my sister is foodie and funny because we eat but we never gain

weight.

Zinhle :Morning Sis, thanks for breakfast it smells divine... I see you listened to me and woke up early

Me:Oh please give me a break

We quickly digged in then left, at least the taxis to Alberton are not problematic .I managed to arrive at ZULU HOLDINGS on time, well I'm still scared of calling it "WORK".

When I arrived it was 07:45, I

headed straight to Pretty's desk. This girl is busy with Amagwinya (fat cakes) she can't even see me coming.

Me: Put those fat cakes away!!!!

She jumped in fear I laughed

Pretty: Do you seriously want to kill me?

Me: No but I saw this as an opportunity to bring you back to reality as you are lost in those fat cakes

She laughed

Pretty:Amagwinya ka Mam Sonto
Amnandi girl(Mam Sonto's fat
care are nice) Anyway how are you
doing babe? Those pants suit
your slender self

Me:I am good darling, thank you

As we are talking, Pretty look
rather unsettled, when I turn to
look at where she is looking, I see
boss man walking in, So I just sit
down.

He was approaching me.

Mr Zulu :Morning Miss Khumalo,
we meet again

Me:Morning Sir

Mr Zulu :Please follow me to my
office

I stood and followed him, I am
walking right behind him. Damn
this guy is so sexy... mmmh and he
never smiles.We got to his office

Mr Zulu : Always early I see

Ohhh cut the small talk....I'm
saying this in my head.

Me:uhm...I try sir

Mr Zulu : Impressive, I also like the fact that you are patient, please take a sit

I sat down on a chair facing him.

Mr Zulu :I take it Pretty called you yesterday

Me:Yes Sir she did

Mr Zulu :Great we were really impressed with how you carried yourself throughout the

interview and how you answered the questions. I love competent people, Miss Khumalo this is a multi billion Rand company so I don't just hire people who don't know their story, so congratulations for making it.

Me: Thanks for the opportunity sir, I promise to bring the best of what I know.

Mr Zulu : Great, I have your contract with me, I'll give you a few minutes to go through it, feel free to ask where you don't understand the sign it for me

when you are satisfied

I took my time reading the contract and I must say everything is fair, I have no objection, So I went to the last page where I have to sign..... Wait... What?? Am I seeing right? I looked at Mr Zulu then looked at the paper again.... it had my salary written....R30 000 p.m.

Mr Zulu :Is there any problem Miss Khumalo?

Me:Ummm...eh... No problem Sir

I quickly signed the contract then handed it to him.

Mr Zulu :Welcome to ZULU HOLDINGS, I am looking forward to working with you and if it's okay with you, you can start as soon as tomorrow, Right now I'll ask Pretty to show you your office

Me: Thank you very much sir, and I don't mind starting tomorrow.

He stood up for a handshake, I stood up too, we shake hands. Oh

BOY there we go again... he doesn't let go of my hand.

Mr Zulu :You are beautiful

Lord take me now.... he is saying all this while looking me straight in the eyes.

Me :Thanks Sir

That's all I managed to say, I then pulled my hand. He smiled while looking down.

What's wrong with this guy though???

Mr Zulu :Okay let's go to pretty and let her know that she should show you your office.

I turn to walk away,I can feel him staring at me from the behind but I don't care as long as I am done being in the same room as him.

.....

We get to Pretty's desk, she's busy laughing on the phone.... this girl is something else straight, when she sees us, she hangs up quickly then look down.

Mr Zulu :Pretty

Pretty:Mr Zulu sir

Mr Zulu :What are you here for again?

Pretty :To work Sir

Mr Zulu :So is what you're doing part of your work?

Pretty:Uhhm...eh... s... sorry sir

Mr Zulu :Pull yourself together Pretty and do what you're hired for, this is no play how house are we clear?

Pretty :Crystal clear Sir

Mr Zulu :Good now since you are in

the mood to talk and gossip, I am giving you that opportunity... please take Miss Khumalo to her office.

Pretty: As you wish Sir.

She stood up from her desk, I really wanted to laugh... seeing her like that was so funny, but I had to behave.

Pretty and I went to the office "MY OFFICE"...mhhh I love the sound of that, it's very beautiful and spacious, it has a mini bar fridge and a couch, it also has a window that has a

view to die for. Everything is cream white and brown, I love it and I cant wait to occupy it.

Pretty kept on saying all sorts of crazy things forgetting that boss man put her in her place not so long ago.

After sometime of viewing my office I went back to Mr Zulu to give him feedback of what I think about the office, and he was happy to know that I love it. He couldn't stop staring at me, more like drooling over me and it was rather uncomfortable.

finally I had lunch with pretty and she was her crazy usual self, talking about boyfriends, sex and all those things.

I like her a lot and we are friends officially, all she could say was that she's happy she found a beautiful friend and a gossip partner

Gossip partner really???

Cheers to new beginnings, My job and friendship

Hope you enjoy

#Unedited

Please like, comment and share...
don't be silent readers

PART 2....INSERT 3

after the lunch I had with
pretty I couldn't wait to get
home and deliver the news to my
lil Sis and brother

I even feel like this taxi is taking
forever..... After a couple of
minutes I got home and I was
surprised to see my brother's car
outside... I ran for dear life.

This day is getting better and better. When I got to the house, my brother lifted up, then he started spinning me around.

Me: Bhuti wami (My brother)

Sbu: maKhumalo

Me: Oh my God it's so good to see you, why didn't you call, I could have prepared something for you

Sbu: I wanted to surprise you, I am taking you out but let's wait for Zinhle to arrive.

Me: Great plus I wanna spend the money you sent us

we laughed

Sbu: Uyagcina Ukudla imali yam MaKhumalo (You are eating my money for the last time) you are working now.

Me: Haaaa bhuti

Sbu: Vele, so when are you starting?

Me: I'm starting tomorrow and I cant wait

Sbu: Mom and Dad are proud of you wherever they are, we are all

proud of you... you did well for yourself

me being the cry baby that I am, I started tearing up.... We hugged

Zinhle came in running like a maniac, she threw her bag down

Zinhle :Bhuti!!!!!!

Sbu:Awu Nana ka bhuti!

He kissed her cheeks, Vele Zinhle is the baby when it comes to my brother, She sat on Sbu's lap.

Zinhle: You abundant us vele, we missed you so much

Sbu: I missed you too Nana, Go change I'm taking you out

Zinhle : Where are we going?

Me: Go change wena sishwapha

She went to change, while my brother and I caught up.

She came back looking good in a short dress, she let her braids loose and wore her slippers.

My brother drove us to Mall of Africa, we bought clothes, I

bought a few handbags, accessories, high heels and a few suits. Zinhle also bought her favourite things. We went to watch a movie, after the movie my brother told us he is leaving.

Sbu: Guys I'm leaving now, I have to go somewhere, so I'll leave you here.... Here is there money you'll request an UBER to take you back home.

He gave us R600 on top of everything he did for us. We hugged then he left. Zee and I went to Rocco Mamas

to eat, we ordered burgers and fries and our food came quickly, we were talking and laughing while eating

Zinhle :So vele tomorrow you'll be sitting in your very own office

Me:Yes baby girl... I can't wait

Zinhle:So when am I meeting Pretty, your corrupt friend?

I don't know but I'll invite her over for dinner sometime.

Zinhle:Okay, I think we have to go now it's getting late.

Me:Yeah let me ask for the bill

I called the waitress, she came

Me: Can we get the bill please?

Waitress: Ma'am your bill was paid

Me: Paid? By who?

Waitress :Some Gentlemen man,
he just asked for your bill I
thought you are together

For a moment, I thought it was
my brother but then he left a
long time ago

Me: Umhm....what was he
wearing?

Waitress: A blue Slim fit suit

OMG....no it's Sbusiso, but then who could it be???

Zinhle :No Enzo there's no use in interrogating this poor lady, you may go that will be all thank you.

Me:Zinhle!

Zinhle :No Enzo let's go, there's no use in wanting to find out.

We left, requested an uber and it arrived in no time.

On the road I kept on wondering who the person who paid for our bill is. It really bothers me.

We finally arrived at home,

unpacked the things we bought and I went to take a bath.

Zinhle: I'm gonna go to my room, I wanna complete my assignment, stop worrying about who paid our bill.... Goodnight

Me: What if we have a stalker?

Zinhle : Then bhuti Sbu will deal with him

Me: Yoh haai goodnight Zee

I left, she shouted. .. "I LOVE YOU"

Me: Love you too!!!

I lied in bed while thinking.... I felt sleepy, so I prayed then slept.

Hope you enjoy

Like, comment and share

INSERT 4

I know I said I am excited to be starting work but, this whole waking up early situation is not easy. The week went on quickly, I found work really amazing and Pretty has been her crazy self, she is so crazy so much that Mr Zulu asked me to play far from

her but everyone loves her including the boss himself, He says he is the perfect face of the company.... but sometimes she becomes too crazy.

At least today it's Saturday, I get to rest.... So no waking up early, My thoughts keep on going back to the bill encounter, it's still unsettling that someone just decided to pay for our bill and now I'm sure we have a stalker because there's a black Range Rover sport that passes by all the time and when it gets near our home, it slows down.

I once saw when going to work
and I am damn sure it was
following me.

Me: Mmmh I wonder who could
that be?

Zinhle walked in disturbing my
thoughts

Zinhle: So you talking alone now?
I got a bit startled cause I
didn't see her walk in, she took a
sit on my bed

Zinhle :Are you okay? You look a
bit distracted, is it the "Stalker"

situation?

She said that sarcastically, well Zinhle thinks I'm being paranoid and I'm reading too much into this

Me: Zee angisho you gonna say I'm crazy, so I rather we not talk about it

Zinhle : Maybe we should tell Bhuti Sbu, he'll know what to do.... I want my sister back Enzo, you are forever lost in this whole thing.

Me: I'm sorry Nana, but I don't

think we should bother Sbu, you know he'll overreact

Zinhle: Yeah I know, anyway we need a few things, we are running out of grocery

What? I ain't going to the mall.... no, I'm too tired.... she's gonna go alone

Me: Yoh mntase, I can't go shopping today, I'm tired

Zinhle : Give me the money I'll go, don't worry yourself

Me: Are you sure?

Zinhle : Yes, in the meantime I'm gonna fix myself then I'll be back

to take the money

Me: Okay little one

She left the room, honestly I kinda feel bad about letting her go alone, what if something happens to her.... I wouldn't be able to forgive myself... She came back in no time, wearing her black Jean, crop top and all stars

Zinhle : Enzo stop worrying, I'll be fine

She managed to see the worry in my eyes

Me: Okay keh, give me my bag

She gave it to me

Zinhle : This is no matter of being tired.... you are so lazy shame Sis wam

I laughed

Me: Stop it dammit, take the card and please don't over spend Zinhle, we are still far from month end.... I'm not gonna cook today so pass by Debonairs and get us a pizza, also buy chicken licken hot wings.

Zinhle :So many things? How will I carry them?

Me:Haii wena there's uber mos

Zinhle:Okay bye lazy ass

Me:I'm still your sister njalo

She laughed and left
I tried sleeping a bit.

ZINHLE'S POV

Arriving at the mall I told myself I won't tempt myself with clothes because Enzo made it clear that I shouldn't over spend so I am gonna head straight to

checkers..... getting there I slowly got bored, Long queues and it's not even month end.... Yah NEH people got money.

I shopped for everything we needed then joined the queue... while I'm on the queue I receive a call from Enzo

Me:Sis

Enzo:You still good

Me:You gonna drive me crazy yez

Enzo.... please stop it

Enzo:Haaai Zinhle I'm asking hawu

Me:I'm fine Enzokuhle Khumalo,

are you happy now? Please I
have to move with the queue bye
Enzo: Mxm futsek, hope you got
the ice cream
Me: Yeah did, bye

I hung up.... Yeses my sister is
driving me crazy with this stalker
of hers. As I was moving with
the queue some handsome
gentleman in a suit came to me,
he was so hot but old enough to
be my brother. He was holding
Still water and a packet of
biltong in his hand.

Him: Hello beautiful

Me:Hy

Him:How are you?

Me:I'm Okay thanks

Well I won't ask how he is
because I don't care

Him:Great, can I pay for you?

Me:I wouldn't be shopping if I
didn't have money to pay

Him:Ouch, Yeah true I know but
it would make me happy if I paid
for you, then maybe you can use
your money for an outfit before
you leave

Well I did want an outfit, but I can't let a stranger pay for our grocery

Him: Please??

Me: Umm, well okay fine

Zinhle did you just say "YES" well I won't die mos

We soon arrived at the till, he took out his card and swiped all the groceries

Me: Thanks, hope you didn't hurt your bank balance

Him: No not at all, in fact I was

wondering why you bought a small grocery

Me: We only buy things we are short of then we do proper shopping month end.

Him: Okay fair enough, can I help you with carrying the plastics?

Me: Yeah sure

Hold up.... why am I so comfortable with a stranger???

I don't even know his name, for all I know he is probably that stalker Enzo is obsessing about... anyway I'm gonna ask him what does he want

Him: So aren't you gonna go get your outfit?

Me: Will you look after my plastics?

Him: Yes but be quicker

I ran to Mr Price and bought the dress I wanted and boyfriend jeans with a black T-shirt. lucky for me it was not packed so I paid then went back to this perfect stranger

Me: I'm done

Him: Okay let me drive you home

Kahle bo.... This guy has a motive,

I can't just go with him. What if he kidnaps me

Him: Relax I won't kidnap you

He even read minds, but then because I wanna get the truth out him I might as well go with him. See one thing about me is that I'm not afraid to take risks

Me: Okay, I'll take your word for it.

We left, got to the parking lot.... his car, My God... Mercedes-Benz G63

We hopped in after he put the grocery in.

As soon as he started driving I started asking questions

Me: I don't know your name

Him: Oh yes.... my name is Senzo, Senzo Buthelezi

Me: Ohh okay, so what do you want? Why pay for my groceries?

Senzo: I love your sister....

Enzokuhle

I was shocked as to how does he know Enzo

Me: How do you know her?

Senzo: I have my ways but I first saw her in Alberton, she works at ZULU HOLDINGS

I was so shocked honestly

Me: And how do you know me?
That she's my sister?

Senzo: I once saw you at Rocco mamas, mall of Africa

Noooo.... Could he be the one who paid for our bill??? I looked at

him and I was honestly out of words

Senzo: Yes I am the one who paid for your bill

Yah now I know he can read minds

Me: Are you following us?

he kept quiet for sometime

Senzo: Well not really but I kinda followed Enzo a little because I wanted to talk to her but I

always got scared because she's hard to approach but as for me coming across you now and the Rocco mama's encounter it was a coincidence.

I let out a loud sigh

Me: Mmmh I hear you, but how long are you planning on doing this, cause your stalker tendencies are scaring her.... she realised there's someone following her around and I thought she was crazy

Senzo: I know and I'll talk to her... I really love your

sister....please give me her numbers

I could see the sincerity in his eyes when he said he loves my sister but as for giving him her numbers, he must just forget

Me:No I can't, you gonna have to find a way to get them

In no time, we arrived and he dropped me off at the corner not far from our house....

Me:Thanks and it was nice meeting you... Make a move before

somebody else does

he smiled, He is really cute

Senzo: I will, bye

Me: Bye, Just like that he left

I got to the house, at least this
lazy sister of mine is awake and
she cleaned the house

SENZO'S POV

I never knew what loving
someone means until I landed my
eyes on that beautiful lady
My heart beats faster just when

I think about her.... I know I'm going about this the wrong way but I'm still gathering some strength to approach her.

Okay let me introduce myself properly.

My name is Senzo Buthelezi, 31 years of age. I am a business man. I am in property business, I also own a few hotels around the country. I have been married before but it never worked out, I have a 6 year old daughter Namisa. She is my life. When I got divorced I really never knew

I'd ever love again.... but look at me now, I am head over heels in love with that Khumalo lady.... I am gonna get her, one way or the other... I have to.

Hope you enjoy

Please like, comment and share

#Unedited

INSERT 5

I was watching TV when Zinhle walked in with the plastic bags of groceries but to my surprise she was also holding a Mr price plastic

bag.

Zinhle :Hey Sis I am back

I looked at her, like what the fuck?

Me:Zinhle didn't I say no over spending?

Zinhle:Enzo haaaii, you won't even ask me how I bought this clothes? You really need to chill

Sometimes she seems to be forgetting that I'm her sister

Me:Zinhle

I gave her the reprimanding look

Zinhle:Okay sorry ke....well you were right about having a stalker

Me:What?What happened?Was someone following you?

I was scared, I felt like a useless sister

Zinhle:Kahle bo Enzo, no need to be scared, well let me explain and please don't disturb me.So I was at checkers, standing on the

queue to the till when this Senzo
guy came to me and offered to
pay for our grocery... I...

I disturbed her while she was
about to continue talking

Me: Dont you dare tell me you
agreed Zinhle

She looked down and I knew from
then that she agreed

Zinhle :well...

Me:Are you fucken crazy Kodwa
Zinhle??? didn't I give you money
to pay? What else did you do with

this guy of yours?

Zinhle: Enzo he is not my guy, I was tempted because I wanted to buy the outfit I saw at Mr price and he insisted so I couldn't say no.

I kept quite, letting her continue

Zinhle: Well so after shopping he drove me back here

I really wanted to slap her stupid face right now

Me: Do you have any idea of what

you did? You literally gave a stranger permission to come here

Zinhle: I didn't Enzo

Me: Futsek, you know what I mean, he will be coming here because your foolish self decided to entertain him.... Anyway what did you mean when you said I was right about having a stalker?

I could see she was suddenly sad because I was shouting at her... but honestly what she did was stupid..who does that?

Zinhle: I was still explaining when you decided to scream at me.....
Okay so on our way back home, I asked him what he wants... he said he loves you... When I asked how does he know you he said he has his ways but he first saw you in Alberton... Apparently he is the one who paid for our bill. I asked him why is he stalking you instead of confronting you, he said you are hard to approach... there's something scary about you, well I don't blame him.

I was honestly lost for words... I just looked at her blankly

Me: I am sorry for shouting at you.... I just don't want you putting yourself in danger Zee

Zinhle: I know and I'm sorry, but on some real mntase the dude is sooo handsome and I saw how he looked like when he said he loves you.... it was so genuine.

Me: Oh please I am not interested in stalkers

We both laughed and hugged, we not cooking tonight it's pizza and wings night....we also took out a

few movies and opted for Tyler Perry's Why did I get married too

NKANYISO'S POV

I hardly slept thinking about Enzokuhle, my God I loved her from the first day I laid my eyes on her.... it's morning already and I have to face her again at work

I told my mom about her and she told me to approach her before she meets somebody else, thing is I don't want her thinking I want her because I'm her boss, I want

to work hard to prove my love for her and I want her to look at me as Nkanyiso not Mr Zulu her boss. I've been single for quite some time because I was waiting for the right one to come and I know for sure she's the one for me.

She came to work at ZULU HOLDINGS for a reason, God brought her to me.

Okay let me introduce myself, My name is Nkanyiso Zulu I am 34 years old, founder and CEO of ZULU HOLDINGS, I have a few companies but ZH is my baby. I

have 3 siblings, 2 girls and 3 boys. I am the first born.

Let me go to work before I'm late, MaKhumalo is really driving me crazy.

ENZO'S POV

I am bit late today and God knows I don't wanna face Mr Zulu. As I was walking down the road after getting off the taxi, this beautiful car stops by in front of me.... Jesus I am late I don't need this right now.

Guy: Hello can I drop you off

Me: No thanks I'm fine

I tried walking away but he drove in front me again... I was slowly getting pissed off

Me: Dude what the fuck? I am late, I don't have time for sick games

Guy: Come on Enzokuhle, I am trying to help since you are late, if you don't get inside the car you will be more late than you are already... look at the distance

you still have to go

As much as I hate to admit it,
he was right but wait how does
he know my name??

Me: How do you know my name?

He smiled showing me his cute
smile, damn I got smitten

Guy: That's not the point, come
jump in.

I did and he started driving

Me: Are you the "Senzo" my sister

was telling me about?

Damn he is so handsome yoooh

Guy: You got that right

in no time we were outside the building of my work place

Me: Why are you stalking me?

Guy: You are late so give me your numbers, I'll pick you up when you knock off then I'll explain myself

I smiled, took his phone then punched my numbers in.... I quickly

got off

Me: Thanks for the lift

Guy: don't mention it
beautiful, see you later

I ran inside, then got in the lift...
as soon I got out I saw
pretty Lord did she laugh at me

Me: Fuck you

I said that whispering

Pretty : You are late bitch!!

She laughed, I ran to my office
laughing

Hope you enjoy

Please like, comment and share

Don't be silent readers... I posted
with love

INSERT 6

It's lunch and I was still waiting
for Pretty to come through to my
office...because we will be ordering
pizza. As I was sitting busy on
my laptop Mr Zulu walked in..... My
God was I so scared.

He probably knows I came late.

Mr Zulu : Miss Khumalo

Me: Good day sir

He looked down and smiled

Mr Zulu : Would you mind calling me Nkanyiso? This whole Sir situation doesn't sound good for me, more especially coming from you

What??? I guess he's not here for scolding me after all... but let me not jump in to conclusions.

Me:Umm...but..

He cut me off before I could
continue

Mr Zulu :I know I'm your boss
but you calling me Nkanyiso won't
change that. Anyway can I have
lunch with you?

Me:I have already made plans
with Pretty, she'll be here soon

Mr Zulu :Tell her we are having a
meeting so she can go ahead

He's got to be kidding me.... So now I must lie to pretty for him?

Me: But sir... I mean Nkanyiso that would be lying

Mr Zulu :I know but you owe me

I owe him.... mmmhh

Me :I don't think I follow

Mr Zulu :You came to work late today so I should be punishing you, so this is me asking to have lunch with you

Wow... I guess he got me where he wanted

Me: Oh... okay let me call Pretty then

I took the phone dialled pretty

Pretty : Yess bitch

Me: Babe I won't be able to have lunch with you, I'm in a meeting with the boss

Pretty : Oh my God... I forgot we were supposed to have lunch together... I am with my man at the mall, sorry my friend but you

were gonna wait forever

Wow really?? I can't believe her
right now

Me:What??You are crazy you know
that?

She laughed out loud.... Such a
friend I have

Pretty :But friend I told you need
a man, look now you are alone
during lunch

Mxm this bitch

Me: Bye idiot

I laughed then hang up.

Me: I guess lunch it is then

Mr Zulu: Great, so what would you love to eat? I am a Zulu man so I love meat

I swear I blushed when he mentioned he is Zulu man

Me: I was planning on ordering pizza

Mr Zulu : Okay let me order via Uber eats, what flavour do you

want?

Me: Chicken and Mushroom with extra cheese

He ordered then looked at me I looked away

Mr Zulu :So Kuhle... Where do you stay?

Is this part of the punishment?
Because I don't like it

Me: In Spruitview

Mr Zulu :Okay, I wanna visit

sometime

Honestly I had nothing to say about that.... He is even calling me Kuhle, I am Enzo, Kuhle my left foot

we sat in silence until our lunch came

I took out money to pay but he paid before I could even hand in the money, the delivery guy left

Me: Here is your money

Mr Zulu : Please don't insult me
Kuhle, A gentleman doesn't take

money from a lady... now eat

Wow this guy... anyway I ate my pizza as he ate his spur ribs and buffalo wings, I swear I wanted to ask for a piece of ribs

Mr Zulu :Dont be scared, you can eat both sides... I like when a lady eats... I can see you want some

oh my God take me now... did he see that I want a piece... I am so embarrassed

Me :No I'm fine with my pizza

Mr Zulu :Come on loosen up I
won't bite you

He took a piece of rib and brought
it closer to my mouth

Mr Zulu :Come on open your mouth

As I opened my mouth, Pretty
walked in, Nkanyiso fed me. I
really wanted to hide, this bitch
won't let this go

Pretty :Uhhmm... Eh...I thought...
okay...

I could see laughter building in on her face she quickly ran away and I know she was laughing

Me: Sir I mean Nkanyiso thanks for lunch... I need to get back to work

Mr Zulu :Is it because of Pretty??

Me: No it's way past lunch now

Mr Zulu :Ohh I didn't realize... I also have a meeting in 20 minutes but let's finish eating first

Me: Okay

I was eating looking down and he was so comfortable around me he just ate with no worry.

Mr Zulu : You are so beautiful you know that?

Me: Thank you

He stoop up, with his left over... and looked at me

Mr Zulu : Can I call you later today?

Me:Umm yeah sure

but I was looking at the left
overs, why is he taking them
away

Mr Zulu :I can leave them if you
want you know

I managed to laugh because I
made it visible to him that I
want his food

Me:No don't worry about me

Mr Zulu :Bye Kuhle

He laughed and put the food on the table.... I waited for him to walk out, as soon as he did I indulged on the wings and ribs

LATER IN THE DAY

Pretty came to my office, it was almost knock off time

Pretty: Meeting my foot.... he was busy feeding you ribs

Me: Pretty let this go

She laughed clapping her hands

Pretty :I knew from day one that he is in love with you.... give him a chance, he is a very nice guy

What?I don't see him that way?

No

Me:No pretty it was just an innocent lunch nothing more

Pretty :I saw you opening your mouth I swear I almost laughed my lungs out

She opened her mouth imitating how I opened mine when Nkanyiso

was feeding me, we both laughed

As I was packing up my stuff, a call came through... Unsaved number

Me: Hello

Caller: I am outside

What the fuck?? I totally forgot that he is picking me up

Me: Senzo?

Senzo: Yes beautiful come out

Me: Okay I'm coming giving 2 minutes

Pretty looked at me confused, I also looked her smiling

Pretty :Who the fuck is that?.

Me:Some guy I met in the morning

Pretty :Jeez he's one who made you come late

Me:No in fact he helped me

Pretty: I wanna see him

I took my bag and we walked

out, she passed by her desk to
take her bag....we walked out

I saw a red GTI, he came out of
it and waved for me to come
.Pretty looked at him then
whispered in ear

Pretty :Babe I don't like him

then she hugged me

Pretty :bye, don't be late
tomorrow

I said goodbye as well but still
puzzled as to why she doesn't like

him

I quickly got to him, he gave he a hug and opened the door for me, I entered he closed then went to the driver's seat. He drove off

SENZO'S POV

I am really nervous, it's time for me to explain to her as to why I've been stalking her. I looked at her and God she is so beautiful

Me: Enzo

Enzo: Yes

There's something scary about her

Me: I am sorry I've been stalking you

I parked my car outside her house

Enzo: Why were you stalking me?

Me: I love you, I loved you from the first day I saw you, I just didn't have the courage to confront you. You have something scary going... I didn't mean to scare you off... I am sorry but I

really do love you

She looked down, I didn't know the meaning of that, then she looked at me

Enzo: Okay cool then

Me: Whats that suppose to mean?

Enzo: I like you but I don't know if I wanna be in a relationship, maybe we should get to know each other first

At least she said she likes me...
That counts for something right?

Me: Okay I could live with that...
How about I take you out for
dinner tomorrow night?

Enzo: I'll let you know if I
can, now can I go, I need to
start cooking

Me: Okay no problem, thanks for
listening to me

I went out of the car, opened
the door for her. I gave her a
hug then she left... I looked at
her opening the gate. I couldn't
help but smile to myself.

Nigga hit a jackpot

Hope you enjoy

please like, comment and share

INSERT 7

I was sitting in the lounge thinking about this Senzo guy, I mean why would he stalk me. As much as I like him I find it creepy that he even has information about me. Anyway that is no train smash, I will give him a chance to clarify everything to me to me. Anyway today I'm

not cooking, I am so exhausted... I've had a long day at work. So I called Zinhle so that we can decide on what we gonna eat.... She's been locking herself in her room studying... she even forgets that she has to eat.

Zinhle: I am here now

Me: You've been studying aren't you hungry?

Zinhle: I am, are you done cooking

Well ever since she started preparing for exams I've been

cooking but today I just won't

Me: No I am tired, let's eat amakota

Zinhle: Yah that's cool, let me go buy them, I need some air anyway

Me: Okay take money in my bag

She took money and left, I watched rhythm city while waiting for her.... After a while she came back with our bunny chows, I went to the kitchen to make cups of coffee.

Me: So Nana how's it going at school?

Zinhle: It's good, I've been studying...prelims are starting next week, I won't disappoint you

Well I know she won't disappoint us, she is very dedicated to her studies

Me: I know you won't baby

Just as we were talking my phone rang, it's an unsaved number

Me: Hello

Caller: Kuhle

Ohhh wow it's Mr Zulu or should I say Nkanyiso.... I kept quiet for some time

Nkanyiso: Are you there?

Me: Yeah...umm hy

Nkanyiso: How are you beautiful?

Me: I'm good how are you?

Nkanyiso: Now that I heard your voice, I can safely say I'm really

good

Oh okay... what do I say about that?

Me: Oh okay that's nice I guess

Nkanyiso: Kuhle I would like to take you out sometime, I wanna get to know you better, I wanna know the lady that you are outside the office

Me: Oh okay

Nkanyiso: I am not forcing you though, I am just asking...

that's if you want and if you don't I'll understand really

Shame is a very nice guy and calm too... I would feel bad if I say no, more especially because he is asking nicely

Me: I'll see what I can do to accommodate you.

Nkanyiso: No problem then, let me get back to work then, goodnight

Me: Goodnight

I hung up, so he wants to take me out.... Yoooh, I caught Zinhle looking at me like she wants me to say something

Me: I ain't gonna say anything to you little one

Zinhle: Haaa Enzo talk please

Damn it this child is so nosy

Me: That was my boss apparently he wants to take me out, he would like to know me better

She laughed while clapping her

hands

Zinhle : Haaaa mntase you are a
hit straight, you got two men
wanting to take you out

We both laughed

Me: Arggh do you think I
care...anyway let me go to bed, I
am tired, goodnight

Zinhle: Goodnight muntu wabantu
(People's person)

Me: Futsek

I left her in the lounge, when I got to my room I called pretty, I know she'll have something to say about my situation of this "LOVE TRIANGLE" if that's even the correct term to use...it ringed twice then she picked up

Pretty :Bitch

Me: Hey babe, how are you doing?

Pretty :I am good, whatsapp you sound a bit down?

Me: Friend I am stuck between a rock and a hard place.... Your boss

wants to take me out and the
guy who picked me up today also
wants to take me out.... Both of
them wanna get to know me
better imagine

She laughed sarcastically

Pretty :Babe this is easy, You
have to decide on who do you like
between the two of them that's
it.... who do you like?

I took a deep breathe

Me: I like Senzo friend, he is my
type guy

Pretty : There you have it then, Tell boss man you can't go out with him... don't give him false hope... but I still continue to say I don't like this SENZO guy of yours, Just know I will ready to fuck him up if he does something to you... But I'll support you for now

Me: Okay friend thanks...I appreciate your support nonetheless...let me sleep, goodnight

Pretty : Goodnight love, don't be

late tomorrow

we both laughed... then she hung
up

I am worried about the fact
that she doesn't like Senzo, I
wonder why

I finally dozed off

.....

NKANYISO'S POV

I am so worried that Kuhle will
reject me, she really seems

uninterested in me. Oh my God I love that woman, there's nothing I wouldn't do for her only if she gives me a chance.

Let me call my dad, I haven't spoken to him in a while, and I also want to tell him about MaKhumalo

Dad:Ndodana (Son)

Me:Mageba sawubona

Dad:How are you son?

Me: I am good Dad how are you?

Dad: I am good son, can't complain... you sound sad what's wrong?

Me: No I am okay baba

Dad :Nkanyiso don't forget that you're my son, talk to me

Yah well my dad knows us very well... I guess I have to open up right now

Me: Dad I've seen a beautiful flower but it seems like she doesn't like me, I love her so

much Mageba I am even prepared to make her my wife

Dad: Son let me tell you something, go to that woman and tell her you love her and if she rejects you, don't lose the love you have for her.... But also don't push it, just let her be and learn to be patient... if she is yours the universe will bring her to you one way or the other. All you have to do is hold on to the love you have for her... you'll thank me later

I smiled alone, my dad is a very wise man, and I love his advice

Me: Thanks baba, let me get some sleep then

Dad: Let me also go to your mom, we wanna do our bedroom business, Phela thina we still know how to keep things hot in bed

What??? My dad though

Me: Ewww Dad, too much information, goodnight... tell mom I love her

He laughed, I also did then I hung up

Trust my dad to say something crazy when you are feeling down.... He always has a way to cheer us up.

Let me sleep, I guess I'll open up to Kühle soon, hope she won't reject me.... my heart won't be able to take it

Hope you enjoy
Sorry for the crop top y'all

Please like, comment and share

N. B today I'll post 3 inserts to

make up for yesterday night

2 more inserts left

INSERT 8

it's Friday at least, last day of work... I prepared myself and had breakfast alone since Zinhle left early... she had a Morning class. As I was busy packing my bag preparing to go to work, I heard a knock on the door

Me: Who is it?

The person on the door didn't

respond, but kept on knocking. Arggghh what the fuck!!!

Me: Ngyeza (I am coming)

I rushed to the door and there was a kid from next door neighbor

Him: Sawubona Sis Enzo

Melusi is a very cute and respectful young boy, I like him so much

Me: Hello boy kunjani (How are you)

Melusi: Ngyaphila, Khona ubhuti
Othi igama lakhe wuSenzo... uthi
ngikwazise ukuthi ukulindile
(There's a guy who says his name
is Senzo, he said I should tell you
that he's waiting for you)

Me: Oh okay boy, ngyabonga
yezwa (Thank you, okay) Thatha
nayi imali uzothenga amaswidi
(Take some money you will buy
sweets)

I took out R10 and gave him, he
thanked me... I told to go to
school before he is late... he then
left.

I sighed deeply... So this guy is just gonna rock up here unannounced... I am not gonna stand that shit

Yes I like him but he has to respect me and my space

Anyway I took my bag and locked the door.... I saw him standing outside the car, smoking. I went to him, he hugged me and opened the door for me. He got in and started driving.

I just looked forward and kept quiet

Senzo :Hello Enzo

Me:Hy

Senzo:Why does it look like you are angry if not sad?

Mxm is he serious right now?

Me: No I'm very much okay Senzo, I just don't appreciate you rocking up at my place without letting me know... It doesn't show respect, none whatsoever.... I feel like you are invading my privacy... What if you had found me with my boyfriend?

Senzo : You have a boyfriend? I

didn't know that

He's got to be kidding me...
Instead of apologising he is
asking me shit

Me: That's not the point, I
expect you to respect me and my
space, anyway I have no
boyfriend... just wanna make you
understand my point

He looked at me, then he shook
his head... what the hell is the
meaning of that?

Senzo: I am sorry Enzo, it won't

happen again

Me: It better not anyway I appreciate that you came through for me but next time call me

Senzo: Clear ma'am, so are we still on for our dinner tonight

Me: Yeah sure we are

He nodded then continued driving

Senzo : Should I pick you up from work today?

I think we gonna have a problem, he can't always pick me up, I have a friend to attend to, I also need to breath

Me: No I'll be fine, you can pick me up later at home for our dinner

Senzo: Okay no problem then

There was total silence then in no time we arrived, he asked for a hug... I gave him and got out of the car.... When I walked into the building he was still there, probably waiting for me to

disappear.

I got to my office and started working.... I had a lot to do

NKANYISO'S POV

I am sitting in my office, not even able to get work done....all I've been thinking about is Kuhle...maybe I should just go to her and tell her how I feel, if she rejects me then fine but I can't bottle up my feelings anymore.

So I took the phone called pretty to let her know that I won't be

in my office for the next 30 minutes should anyone come in looking for me she should let them wait at the reception area

Pretty : Big boss

I laughed a bit, I just like her energy, I don't know how she does it but she's always in high spirits

Me: Pretty I'll be out of the office for about 30 minutes if anyone wants me, you know what to do right?

Pretty : Yes sir

Me: Thank you

I hung up then went straight to Kuhle's office, she was on the phone...work related phone call. When I walked in she got a bit startled, obviously she was not expecting me. I closed the door behind me.

I waited for her to finish on the phone, so I sat on the couch. After what seemed like 10 minutes she finished and turned to look at me. Lord she gets

beautiful everyday, the pants that she is wearing are not doing any justice to my eyes.

Enzo: Sir can I help you?

Me: Morning Kuhle, I said I prefer it if you call me Nkanyiso and I don't know if you can help me but I came to talk to you about something

Enzo: Okay I'm listening

She adjusted herself on the chair so that she can be able to look at me properly, I suddenly got

scared because it looked like she knew why I was here and she already has an answer for me.

So I thought in order to get over the fear, I should rather ask her to come join me on the couch

Me: Kuhle could you please come sit here next to me

She opened her eyes widely, then she stood up and came to sit next to me.... Things that were happening to my body when she sat next to me... I just can't describe

I took a deep breathe, closed my eyes then looked at her, I held her hands... she was shaking and I could feel the palms of her hands getting sweaty. I know it's crazy how I act but I am so in love.

Me: Kuhle, first of all I know I am not being professional right now because this is the work place and I shouldn't be doing what I'm doing, secondly I know you are not comfortable around me and right now I am making you more uncomfortable... I am

sorry beautiful... I can assure you that I won't do anything bad to you.

She gave me a look that says, "continue and say what you're here for "

Me: I have tried to brush away what I feel for you but I'm failing, I am failing dismally...
Kuhle I love you, I love you so much and I love you from the first day I walked in to the interview room and you were sitting there. I knew from that day that God loves me, he

brought a beautiful flower to me... I didn't give this job because I love you, don't get that twisted... I gave it to you because you deserve it, you are qualified and you are good. Please let me in, give me a chance to show you just how much I love you, I will take care of you the best way I know how.

By the time I finished talking I felt some sort of relief, like a weight has been lifted off my shoulders... now all I was waiting for was her response... which I was not even ready for

Enzo : Wow... uhhhm.. Nka....

The phone rang on her desk, disturbing her from what she wanted to say... she stood up and went to answer

Enzo : Yes Pam

Pam is the lady who works at the reception

Pam:.....

Enzo: Oh okay let him in please

Him? Who could this him be? My heart started beating faster.... I know she didn't have a meeting, otherwise I would have known about it.

Then there was a knock on her door

Enzo: Come in

The door opened and "HIM" walked in, it was the delivery boy, he had flowers and a gift bag.... I looked down waiting for them to finish their business, by then I already knew my answer

Delivery guy : Miss Enzokuhle Khumalo?

Enzo: Yes that would be me

Delivery guy : Okay ma'am can you sign for me here

She took the pen and signed, the delivery guy thanked her and gave her the flowers and gift.

She took the card and read it then smiled, I swear my heart almost stopped, knowing that another guy is making her smile

like that

She came back to me

Enzo: As I was about to say, I hear you... but unfortunately I have a boyfriend, you're a nice guy and handsome too but you deserve someone who will love you and that's not me

Wow so I got my answer and my heart, my heart was beating faster... I stood up, looked at her then walked... I was looking down all the way

ENZO'S POV

I still can't believe my boss declared his undying love for me... anyway I took the card that Senzo sent and read it again... it said

I AM SORRY AGAIN ABOUT THIS MORNING, THOSE ARE BEAUTIFUL FLOWERS FOR A BEAUTIFUL LADY. PLEASE WEAR THE NECKLACE TONIGHT... LOVE Senzo

I smiled to myself damn I like this guy.... I opened the box, it

had a very beautiful necklace, with sparkles to die for.... I stood took my flowers and put them in a vase

Time flew as I was busy with my work, finally time to go home arrived, Pretty got to my office

Pretty : You are all smiles what's up?

She saw the flowers and gift bag before I could answer her

Pretty : Oh Mr Senzo is the man behind the smile, let me see

what's inside the box..

She opened the box and saw the necklace

Pretty : oh wow it's so beautiful hey.... but that doesn't change the fact that I don't like him

Me: Are you always gonna remind me that you don't like him? Well it's fine if you don't like him.... I like him

I snapped, honestly she was starting to irritate me, she raised her hands in surrender

Pretty :Whoooo no need to bite my head off, me not liking him doesn't mean you shouldn't too

I took my bag then looked at her

Me: Let's go please

We left, not talking just silence

Hope you enjoy

please like, comment and share

One more insert to go

#Unedited

INSERT 9

I've been preparing myself for my dinner date with Senzo.... Did I say Date? Well whatever that is.... I just didn't know what to wear, I have a lot of beautiful dresses but I wanted the one that's gonna look nice with the necklace Senzo bought for me.... Zinhle walked in

When she saw me sitting on the bed, looking at my wardrobe like a fool... she laughed

Zinhle : Let me guess, you don't

know what to wear??

I laughed as well

Me: Yes, thing is I want something that's gonna look amazing with the necklace Senzo bought for me

She looked at me puzzled

Zinhle : He bought you a necklace?
Let me see.

She took the box and I could tell from the look on her face, she was stunned

Zinhle: Wooooo Enzo, it must have caused a fortune.... Yooh

She started digging in my wardrobe until she found my long black cocktail dress ...Damn how did I not think about it, I love this dress, it looks very good on me

Me: Yes yes yes, that's why I love you dammit, this one is perfect

We laughed, then I started getting dressed, did my make up.... I tied my hair into a neat

bun... I looked perfect. Then
Zinhle put the necklace on me....
Mmmm MaKhumalo.... I put on my
silver high heels.

After sometime of preparing
myself, I got a call....SENZO

Me: Hey

Senzo: I am outside, are you
done?

Me: Yes I am.... I'll be just now

I went to Zinhle's room

Me: Zee how do I look? Am I not too much?

Zinhle : No you are perfect, you are absolutely gorgeous... now go

We baby kissed then I left, when I got to the gate I saw him leaning against the car looking all sizzling in his black Slim fit suit.... he opened his mouth when he saw me, I couldn't help but blush

Me: Hey

He just kept quiet and looked at

me, like I am ice cream.... he
swallowed saliva

Senzo : Oh my.... you look wow....
you look so damn gorgeous

I smiled

Me: Thank you, you not bad
yourself

Senzo : Shall we?

Me: Of course

He opened the door for me as
usual then he went to his

side, got in then drove in.... He couldn't stop staring at me

Me: You know it's rude to stare right?

Senzo : Sorry but I can't help it, you're too beautiful... thanks for wearing that necklace, when I saw I thought of you

I just smiled

Me: Thank you, I love it

We finally reached our destination.... we were at Mandela

square....we got some fancy restaurant .He held my hand leading me to our table, he then opened a chair for me

Me: Thank you

He also took a sit

Senzo: You welcome

Some waitress gave us menus and we looked at them

Senzo: Have you decided on the drink you want

Well I need some sort of alcohol to relax, so I opted for white wine, while he went for Heineken.

Senzo : So Enzo care to tell me a little bit about yourself?

That question... I just don't like it but I had to tell him

Me: Well some things you know about me, like my name, surname and where I am from and where I work

He smiled because he knows he is a stalker

Me: I have two siblings, Zinhle... you've met her and my older brother Sbusiso...he is always away.... Our parents passed away years ago I guess that's all, there's no much to tell ...your turn

Senzo: Okay that's nice, I am sorry about your parents... well I have one sibling, Nombuso, she is 21, we were raised by a single mom... I never knew my dad, I was one married but got divorced, it never worked out. I have a daughter Namisa. I am a

business man, well we'll get to know each other as time goes on.

He has a daughter and divorced...
mmmh

Me: ohh okay that's nice

Senzo: Enzo I love you, I need you to be Mrs Senzo

I blushed a bit, I can't believe I am about to say this but damn I love him and I am prepared to love him with his daughter

Me: I love you too

The waitress came back, we ordered food... I had green salad and some chicken strips while he had half done steak, roasted potatoes and green salad

Senzo: Thank you so much for giving me a chance, I swear I will live to make you happy

We sat there talking and laughing, until we had to go.

He drove me back home, when we arrived it was 21:30 and Zee was not sleeping... because the lights

were still on.

Senzo : So baby, when am I seeing you again?

Ohhhhw baby? I see we don't waste time huuh

Me: I don't know but tomorrow I wanna spend time with my friend, we kinda had a fall out today, so I wanna make it up to her

Senzo : Okay but can I at least see you before you go to her ?

Me: Okay I'd love that

We kissed for the longest time, damn his lips... I can fall asleep while kissing him

Senzo : Okay my love, let me go... I love you okay... I'll call you before I sleep.

Me: I love you more

We kissed again, then hugged... I finally got out of the car and left

When I got in the house, I got the shock of my life... My brother

was there, how do I explain myself? He looked so pissed off

Me: Hey bro

I tried smiling but he was having none of it

Zinhle : Sis you back

She tried making small talk but I could tell from her eyes that shit is about to hit the fan

Sbu: Nana go to your room, I wanna talk to Enzo

His voice only made me want to pee.... See my brother doesn't care how old I am, he feels like its his responsibility to take care of us and the whole going out at night situation makes him angry, remember he is a gangster, so it's not safe out there for us... Since his enemies could come for us.... Zinhle stood up and left... She knows better than to argue when Sbu is this angry

Sbu: it's 21:30 Enzokuhle

He hardly calls me by name

Me: I know

Sbu: You know, so why are you only coming back now?

Me: I went out with a friend, we didn't check the time

he laughed sarcastically

Sbu: A friend you say? Do you think I am a fool.... A friend looking like that? Who the hell is he Enzo?

Me: Bhuti he is just a friend

Sbu: Yewena Enzo, don't fucken mess with me okay? Not only are you putting your self in danger but you left Zinhle here alone...what if someone came here and did as they please with her, or what if the motherfucker you are dating is my enemy?

He is starting to irritate me now, I respect him, but can't we have a life because of his stupid enemies

Me:Sorry but I am a grown up now and I also have a life Sbu,

you can't scold me because I have a boyfriend.... you are the one who makes us suffer because of your lifestyle... Kuyafana even if I don't go "Your enemies" can still come here and what do you think I will do?

He kept quiet because he knows I am right

Me: Thought as much, if there's anyone putting us in danger here it's you!!! You are hardly home, so please spare me the lecture

I took my bag and left

Sbu: Yewena Enzokuhle!!!!

I ignored him then locked myself
in the room

PRETTY'S POV

Enzo decided to go all mad at me
because of that stupid thing he
calls a man, she is my friend.. I
love her but she will regret
dating that man

I can spot trouble when I see
one, I've dated a man like him
before... just the way he looks at

Enzo says a lot about the man he is... anyway I'll just let her learn from her mistakes.... I'll be there when things fall apart

As I was thinking...i received a call from her

Me:Hello

Enzo:Friend

She is crying

Me: Babe, what's wrong?

Enzo: I had a terrible fight with

my brother but I don't wanna talk about it now I'll tell you tomorrow

Me: Oh okay... stop crying then, how was your date

She sniffed

Enzo: it was perfect but I'll also tell you about it tomorrow... I called to say I'm so sorry about the way I spoke to... I know you probably want to protect me that's why I love you I am so sorry my friend

Me: Its okay love, I understand where you coming from... so tomorrow we going out right?

Me: Yeah we got a date.... for now let me sleep, I am tired

I hung up, then slept... tomorrow it's Saturday, Somebody will rest

Hope you enjoy, promise delivered

Please like, comment and share
#Unedited

INSERT 10

NARRATED

It's Saturday morning and Enzo and Pretty are going out, Enzo is still in her bedroom trying to gather some strength to face her brother, eventually she walked out. Before she got to the kitchen, she heard Sbu and Zinhle talking about yesterday's situation, so she stood against the wall and listened to their conversation.

Zinhle : bhuti I think you are being unfair to us though because you are restricting us to have a

life and meet people but you on the other hand, you are living life the way you want to. How will we learn from our mistakes if we are expected to lock ourselves in the house everyday?. I am not saying Enzo's boyfriend is perfect or he's the right one but let her be the one to figure that out, let her learn her own way if she makes a mistake, please bhuti I beg.

Zinhle is saying all this while Sbu is just quiet, listening to her little girl

Sbu: Nana all I am trying to do is

protect you

Zinhle :We know and never doubt our appreciation, we love you for always wanting what's best for us and protecting but let us live our life the way we see fit, that way there will be peace.

Sbu: When did my little girl grow up though?

They both laughed, Enzo walked in

Enzo: Morning guys

Zinhle: Morning Sis are you okay?

She went to the kettle to boil water and took out a cup to make herself coffee

Enzo : I'm fine babe.... you?

Zinhle :I am good, still going out with Pretty?

Enzo: Yeah I am

Then there was complete silence, something that never happens when these three are together.

Sbu:MaKhumalo

Enzo turned around to look at her brother but she was still quiet

Sbu: I am sorry about yesterday, I just realized now that I am being hard on, from now on I'll let you be. I am sorry my love

Enzo: It's okay Bhuti, I am also sorry disrespecting you, I know you always want to protect us and we appreciate that.

Sbu: Okay I suppose we good now

right?

Enzo smiled then nodded

Zinhle: Okay group hug then

They laughed then shared a hug.

Sbu: So when am I meeting this motherfucker?

Enzo and Zee laughed

Enzo : Bhuti language yoooh

Sbu: Askies but when?

Enzo : All in good time brother, all

in good time.

They sat together and had breakfast, while sharing jokes and laughing

Sbu: MaKhumalo be careful though, don't put your all in that relationship before you get to learn what kind of a person he is, sometimes people are not who we think they are and what they say they are

Enzo nodded but worry was written all over her face, She's thinking about Pretty who told

her that she doesn't like Senzo
now his brother's warning

PRETTY'S POV

It's 12:00 already time flies for
real, Enzo and I are meeting at
Maponya mall, she called to say
she's on her way going there. I
took my bag, locked there door
then got to my car and drove off.
On my way there I was
preparing myself for what I am
going to tell her, I have never
opened up about this to anyone
but because I love and trust her
and I want her to see why I am

saying I don't like Senzo, I will just tell her. As I was deep in my thoughts I realise I've arrived, so I look for a space to park my car. Great I got it so I got off then left. When I got inside I called her and she told me she's at spur. I went inside then saw her. She stood up we hugged.

Me: How are you my friend?

Enzo : I am good honey, you?

I could she was a bit disturbed

Me: I am okay, are you sure you

good?

Enzo: Yeah I am, damn I am so hungry, let's order drinks while we decide on what we gonna eat

The waiter came to us and gave us menus, she went for white wine, her favourite but considering the fact that I am going to relive what happened a while ago, I need beer cause wine won't do, so I order Heineken, please don't judge me, I only drink such when I am preoccupied or stressed otherwise I am into wine and cider.

She looked at me in shock

Enzo : I didn't know you drink beer

Duh????? How long have you known me for? Of course you didn't know

Me: Yeah I do but not all the time

Our drinks came briefly then we ordered food, Enzo is a big fan of spur ribs, so she ordered them and fries while I ordered buffalo wings and salad. We talked while eating

Enzo : Friend I am sorry about yesterday really

Me: Don't worry babe, I am over it. I know how it is to be in love so trust me I understand.

She looked down, like she expected me to go all crazy on her, well I know I am crazy but not today

Enzo : Okay thanks for forgiving me

Me: So yesterday you said you had a fight with your brother, what

happened?

Enzo : I came home late from my date and I didn't know I'd find him home, yoh when I got to the house he started scolding me like I am some teenager, so I talked back. Well I didn't mean to

I honestly didn't have anything to say, she is fighting with people who love and care about her for someone he met 2 minutes ago? I hope she doesn't regret this

Me: Sorry my friend, so the date?

How did it go?

She suddenly looked excited, from then I knew she is so in love

Enzo: Friend it was more than perfect, it was beyond my expectations. He was a perfect gentleman. We got to know each other, he told me he was once married but divorced and he has a daughter. I appreciate his honesty nonetheless

Wow, is my friend that naive? To settle for that? Well I don't have a problem with being in a

relationship with someone who has a kid butwell okay

Me: Did you ask why his marriage never worked out?

She looked down, I take it she didn't, Amen school Is out

Me: Okay friend let me stop asking you a million questions, I am glad you had fun, let's order another round of drinks

We ordered the same drinks we had at first, by now we were done eating

Enzo: Can I ask you something?

Me: Yeah anything love

Enzo: Why don't you like Senzo?

Great, I was hoping she'd ask me

Me: Okay friend first of all I know people never go through the same things. I was once in a relationship with a guy like him, he started by stalking me to gather information about me. Once he was done he approached me and declared his love for

me, I was still young Enzo and I loved him and everything he did for me. But he started asking to come over at work, I was still an intern at ZH, when I told him I am busy he would be so angry and come by force. One day he came to work unannounced, he found me with Nkanyiso, he just pretended like everything is okay, but as soon as I knocked off, he was waiting for me. I got to the car and he gave me a deadly stare I was so scared because I didn't understand what was happening. Instead of driving me home, he took me to his house, he started

accused of cheating on him with my boss, I told him I am not but but he wouldn't have any of it, he slapped me so hard I fell, then he grabbed me and took me to his room, Enzo he tied me up and did as he pleases with me, saying things like I belong to him, he owns. I have never felt so much pain in my whole life. I thought that was it, he told me to stop working he will take care of me, when I refused he said he will kill me, I was scared so I quit my internship, my parents were so angry at me. I come from a well off family but we were to

learn to stand up for ourselves as
my much as my dad did everything
for us. When I told them I am no
longer going back, they thought I
was being a spoilt brat. I tried
leaving him but he constantly
promised to kill me. It was
torture Enzo, it was torture.

Death was even better than the
life I lived. One day he saw me
with my guy friend, I went with
him to school, he kept quiet about
but as soon as my friend left he
beat me almost to death, called
me all sorts of names, I stayed in
ICU for 2 months Enzo. From
then I told myself that I am not

going back to him, if he kills me then fine. My parents had him arrested but being the powerful man he is, he came back. My dad had to pull some strings to make him stay away from me. I was eventually free. Mr Zulu being the nice and generous man he is he offered me my job again because he understood my situation.

By the time I finished talking, I was crying. Tears were rolling down my face, because just talking about it pains me. Enzo looked so shocked and she felt sorry for me. But I am over

that, she should be feeling sorry for herself not me.

Enzo : Oh my God pretty, I am so sorry. You are so strong hey, having to go through such a traumatic experience but come out stronger wow. But why do you think Senzo would do that to me?

Me: I saw he looks at you Enzo, I've been down that road. He looks at you like you are some food to be eaten, he comes to you unannounced because he is hoping he will find you doing something wrong, he calls you when he is

outside. Why? Why doesn't he call you before he comes? I know to you I sound crazy but he is the possessive type. Remember he was stalking you before he came approaching you. Babe listen you don't have to take my word, I am giving you a chance to make your own mistakes, I won't say I told you so. I will be there when things fall apart because I know they will Enzo, I know his type. Next time ask him why he got divorced

There was silence after that, then she changed the topic. As

for me I did what friends do, I warned her

NKANYISO'S POV

I met a very beautiful girl but I am afraid I don't love her like I love Kuhle, I am still holding on to the love I have for her, like my dad said. I am hoping one day she will come to me. Today I am going out with Ndumi my new girlfriend, we are on our way to Maponya mall.

Ndumi : Baby I saw these shoes, my God I love them, do

you mind buying them for me?

See Ndumi is into material things, well money for me is not the problem I don't mind spoiling her but I don't think she loves me, it's all about what I can do for her. When we go to Maponya, we went shopping, She bought all the unnecessary things she wanted then we went to spur.

Are my eyes deceiving me or what? I see Pretty and Kuhle, she looks beautiful as always. She is looking at me, so I

look down, Ndumi and I go to the table, we order food. She is busy talking, I can't even hear what she is saying because I am looking at my wife to be. Yes I said wife to be.

Ndumi : Baby you look distracted, whats wrong?

Me:Umhnm...mmm, sorry baby you were saying?

All of a sudden I see Kuhle whispering something to Pretty, then Pretty looks at us, she waves at me.I wave

back then I smile.

Ndumi: What the fuck Nkanyiso?
Is that bitch the reason why you
not paying attention to me?

Me: Mind your language please
Nondumiso

I suddenly feel like I cheated on
Kuhle, like I betrayed her. I
know we not together but yah I
feel that way

Ndumi stood up and left me
there, I followed her. Damn I
know I am wrong. I can't do that

to her

INSERT 11

3 MONTHS LATER

Tomorrow it's the year end function at work but we are taking it to the club, Pretty can't wait to go wild tomorrow but I honestly need some air as well, I just don't get Senzo though. Its like what Pretty what saying is true. He doesn't want me to go tomorrow but hell no I am not taking that shit, I am going whether he wants or not. I am her girlfriend not her

baby or wife. I bought myself a beautiful outfit for tomorrow, A black boyfriend jean and a maroon body suit with maroon pointy heels, I also have a long weave on and some nails. I also took my lil sister out for shopping, she also did her hair and nails.

As I was sitting thinking about tomorrow night, I receive a text from an unknown number, it says "I HOPE YOU KNOW WHAT YOU'VE GOTTEN YOURSELF INTO, HE IS NOT WHO YOU THINK HE IS. TAKE THIS AS A FRIENDLY WARNING, DON'T

TRY TO CONTACT ME"

Oh my God, who the hell is this and what is he/she talking about? Suddenly I got scared. I tried calling the number but it took me straight to voicemail. I know for sure the person is referring to Senzo, why is everyone warning me about him?

Well yes some things I have seen, he is controlling but not even once did he lay his hand on me. I guess this is the right time for me to ask him why he got divorced. I remember I once

asked to meet his daughter, he just dismissed me but I am not letting this one go.

Let me call him, so that we can meet up for lunch. His phone ringed twice then he answered

Senzo : My love

Me: Baby can we meet up for lunch, we need to talk

Senzo : Sounds serious, why don't you come sleepover baby plus I miss you, Shenge is hungry for you

I just rolled my eyes, he doesn't even want to use protection, ever we started getting intimate, we've never used a condom, So I am now now on contraception. I even dread going to his place because he might not want me to come back tomorrow since he doesn't want me to attend the year end function

I sigh before I reply

Me: Okay I'll come over late around 19:00, I wanna spend some time with Zee

He keeps quiet and I know he doesn't understand, he is so clingy I don't understand why

Me: Babe?

Senzo : Okay fine enzokuhle see you when you come

He hung up, I was left shocked. What kind of a boyfriend is this. Mxm

NARRATED

Enzo and Zinhle ordered Steak

ranches and durky chicken wings from spur via uber eats, their lifestyle has changed for the better ever since Enzo started working, she fixed their house and made it look modern, she even bought herself a new Audi A1. Money is no longer a problem, they get to have everything they want. Zinhle completed her final exams, she has been accepted to various universities, she's just waiting for her results. They've also reached an agreement with her brother that she can sleepover at Senzo's place because they installed a very good

security system, so safety is guaranteed.

Zinhle has met someone as well but she only told her sister about it because Sbu would freak out if he finds out, so the girls are chilling watching Acrimony while waiting for their order

Enzo: So Zee how are things between you and Thapelo?

Thapelo is Zinhle's boyfriend whom he met 2 months ago

Zinhle : Things are okay hey, he

is a great boyfriend and tomorrow we going out

Enzo : Awesome, so have you guys started... You know?

Zinhle :well we have, but he understands that we ought to use protection because next year I'm going to varsity and he is currently in varsity so we don't wanna make a mistake

Enzo smiled because she knows that her sister is being wise

Enzo : Good, but you do you a

condom is not hundred percent safe right ?

Zinhle looked puzzled

Zinhle :Yah so what must I do?

Enzo:Prevention babe

Zee nodded, then there was a knock on the door, Zee stood up and went to check, their delivery had arrived so Enzo paid then the delivery guy left. They digged in.

Enzo : Mntase I am sleeping over at Senzo's tonight, will you be

okay?

Zinhle :Yah go, you know your man can be crazy sometimes so I'll be fine

Enzo stoop up to go prepare herself, she took a shower and wore he tore jeans and white vest with slippers nothing fancy, she didn't even put on her make up, she took her toiletry bag to her car, the went to say goodbye to Zee

Enzo: My love I am going now, please be safe, I'll see you

tomorrow morning okay

They hugged briefly then Zee
looked at her

Zinhle : Not even a little effort
mntase, You really used to him
now neh

Enzo laughed

Enzo :Haaii I'll be driving so
there's no need to look fancy, plus
it's late

Zee smiled

Zinhle :Okay Sis go give your man
his cookie

Enzo opened her eyes then left
her standing there, Zee was
laughing at her speechless sister

Enzo drove out and left

SENZO'S POV

I was sitting here having my
whiskey, thinking about how much
I wanna fuck Enzo's brains out,
she doesn't listen. She is starting
to irritate me, I don't get why
she doesn't wanna give me a child,

I am too old to have one child, I want a son and she has to give me what I want. She has a nerve of telling me that she wants us to talk, like she ever listens to me when I talk to her. I ain't talking no shit with her I just wanna fuck her. As I was deep in my thoughts feeling tipsy, the whiskey is doing wonders, I hear a car pulling up on my driveway, I know it's my stupid girlfriend who thinks she can just mess with me.

My door bell rang and I went to open, there she was looking all

natural, yet beautiful

Me: Baby come in

She entered, having a toiletry bag on her hand and her cellphone
I gave her a hug, she quickly moved away from me

Enzo: How are you?

Me: I'm fine, how are you?

Enzo : I am okay I guess, you smell like a brewery

I gave her a deadly stare and

she looked down, I suppose she knows what that means

Me: Don't you fu.. You know what I don't wanna fight with you, let's go to the bedroom

She looked at me the sighed

Enzo : Senzo I did say we need to talk

Mxm if she wants me to rape her she should tell me, I want sex. I ain't talking with her

Me: Enzo I don't wanna talk,

whatever it is can wait, please follow me to my room. I didn't say you should come here to decorate my house, I want sex

She looked at me like she wanted to cry and beg but I am not gonna listen to a woman telling me what to do, I left her there then I slowly took the stares

Me: I hope you do know that you have to follow me

I kept on walking slowly hoping I'd hear footsteps following me, but no

Enzo :Why did you get divorced?

I stopped walking as soon she asked me that nonsense, is that what she to talk about, I turned back and charged towards her, she looked scared but I didn't care I just went straight to her

Me:What did you just ask me? Is that the bullshit how want to talk about? Enzo don't fucken mess with me

I moved towards, she moved back until she was leaning against the

wall. There was no space anymore for her to turn back to

Me: I am asking you a question, is that the shit you wanna talk about?

She nodded

Enzo :Ye.. Y.. yes Sizwe, you never told me the reason and I think I deserve to know

Me: I never told you because it's none of your fucken business, you deserve to know? Please don't test me

I started caressing her boobs, I kissed her slowly on her neck then lifted her up and went up to my room with her, I threw on the bed then looked at her

Me: Enzo you are so disrespectful, I am the man here, not you.
What I say goes do you hear me?

She nodded quickly, I undressed her then, I took off her bra and panties. She had tears in her eyes, I brushed her face

Enzo: Senzo I'm not in the mood

for sex please

Mxm, nonsense. I kissed her from her lips, her neck Down to her breasts. I sucked on them for dear life and she let out soft moans. I went further down and licked her beautiful flat stomach then I finally reached the castle, it looked beautifully shaved. I breathed slowly and started kissing her thighs before I could reach her nuna, well my nuna. I inserted 1 finger in her castle, she moaned softly, I then inserted another finger, he moans escalated from low to high. I

went in and out with my fingers... She was breathing heavily, I then went in with my tongue. I first started by sucking her clit while biting it a bit, this bitch, she said she is not in the mood for sex but here she is holding my head for me not to stop

I went in and out with my tongue and the pleasure she was feeling was out of this world, she moaned very loud, I took off my clothes, my cock was so hard, I brushed it on her now shining pussy, she breathed in deeply. Then without her realising I pushed Shenge

inside quickly

Enzo :Ouch!!! Se...nzo!!!

I pumped very hard and fast,
going in and out and moving in
circles

Me: why don't you listen Enzo?

She kept on moaning

Me:Enzo I am talking to you

Enzo :Ahh... Ah, Sorry, I...ah

I went in and out very fast I

could feel myself cumming

Me: I love you dammit, stop asking me stupid questions

Enzo : Ohhhh... shit, baby... yeah

Me: Fuck!!! I am cumming baby

I pumped very hard she came first

Enzo : Ahhhhhh... Owwww
baby, I... am sorry

Then I followed

Me:Mmmm....Fuck!!!!

I collapsed on top of her
Wow that was amazing, I hope
she won't ask me shit anymore,
we fell asleep but I am waking
her up for another round

ENZO'S POV

THE FOLLOWING DAY

It's the day of the function and
damn Senzo fucked me so hard I
swear my pussy is torn up, when
I turn to look at him, he is fast
asleep so I just wake and went to

take a shower so that I can go home to prepare myself, as I was moving away from the bed he woke up

Senzo: Baby please don't go

Not this again

Me: Baby we spoke about this

Senzo : Okay you gonna stay for breakfast

Me: No Senzo, I can't I have a lot to prepare

Senzo: Okay fine

I went ahead and took my shower, dressed up in the same clothes from yesterday then went back to the room

Me: Babe I am leaving

Senzo: Come kiss daddy

Mxm daddy? I went to kiss him

Senzo : Please behave at this function of yours

Ohhh please.. what am I? A

baby?

Me: I will

Just like that I left and he slept, I drove off. In no time I was home.

I found Zee cleaning the house, I greeted her then went to my room, I think she noticed how tired I am because she was suddenly laughing.

I took a quick nap, when I woke up it was 13:00 and the function starts at 17:00. I woke up and

shame my baby sister made me
brunch since I didn't have
breakfast. I ate then went to
take a very long bath, I relaxed
my body. After sometime I
finished then went to my room, I
lotioned, straightened my weave,
did my make up then dressed up.
I looked super gorgeous even
Senzo would be jealous

I took my phone dialled Pretty

Pretty: My bitch

Me: Slut

Pretty :Are you done?

Me: Yeah I am not coming with my

car, I'll request uber

Pretty :Me too, I wanna get messed up

Me: Okay let me request now because it's 15:30 already

pretty :Okay bye

I hung up the requested, I looked at myself for the final time then took my bag and left, Zee had already left to meet up with her boyfriend. My uber came and it left after some time I was at this beautiful club in alberton, APACHE'S BAR AND NIGHT

CLUB, I spotted colleagues going in, I also saw Boss man, Nkanyiso and finally my bitch. Damn She looked sexy with a black mini skirt, black high heels and gold T-shirt. We hugged

The function began, it was speeches and all that, the music was good, we ate then ordered drinks

Pretty went to the dance floor, she danced like a professionalist and almost everyone joined her, I was just sitting there watching and laughing. I was so drunk

that I didn't even see her pulling me to the dance floor, I also danced like crazy... This hot guy joined me and we danced together, I kept on shaking my butt for him and he was spanking me.

As I was dancing bam!!!! Senzo appeared out of nowhere and pulled me with my weave, he was taking me outside the club

Me: Senzo you hurting me

Senzo: Shut up bitch

I heard people screaming and

Pretty swearing at Senzo, telling him to let me go

I felt a hot slap and I fell, remember I was drunk with no balance, he kicked me on my stomach, hit me on my face, I cried and begged for him to let me go but he didn't listen he just went on kicking and punching me

I heard someone beating him up and then it was lights out for me.

INSERT 12

NKANYISO'S POV

I hate how I love this girl, See that guy who beat her up woke the sleeping beast in me, I really wanted to kill him but seeing Kuhle lying there lifeless had me thinking otherwise.

I had to be strong because her friend Pretty was crying, so I took her to the hospital and she is still unconscious, I am not leaving until she wakes up.

As I am standing here looking at her beautiful self, I heard someone tapping my shoulder

Pretty :Boss man

Me:Pretty

She only came back today because I told her to go home and rest, as for me I slept here

Pretty: Go home, you didn't sleep and you also need to take a bath, look at you

Me: No Pretty, I am not going until she wakes up

She smiled and looked me straight in the eyes

Pretty: You love her don't you

I smiled and nodded, God knows just how much I love her

Pretty : Should I get you something to eat at least?

Me: I am not hungry, maybe coffee will do, just to keep me awake

She nodded and left just like that, I went closer to Kuhle's bed and brushed her face, she was bruised but still beautiful.

I took a deep breath, I felt bad that I didn't arrive on time to save her from that busted but it's okay from now on I'll make sure I protect her

ENZO'S POV

I tried opening my eyes but they are quite heavy, I opened them slowly I was met by a very bright light so I closed them very fast and opened them again

Me: Where am I?

I am asking myself that question,
I tried lifting my head but damn
it hurt so bad

Voice :You're in hospital

I turned to look at the person
who's talking.

What? My boss? Nkanyiso?

I then remembered that Senzo
beat me almost to death, tears
started rolling down my face

I felt so embarrassed, of all
people I had to be saved by

Nkanyiso, I looked at him, his eyes were blood shot red and he is wearing the shirt he was wearing yesterday at the function but it has blood all over and I'm guessing it's my blood

I tried moving but my body wouldn't let me

Me: Nka...ouch

Nkanyiso :Sshh, don't move Kuhle I'll go call a doctor

Me: Are you the one who brought me here

Nkanyiso: Kuhle that doesn't matter now, let me go call a doctor okay? I'll be back

Why is he still nice to me? After I've rejected him

As he was walking out Pretty walked in carrying coffee and a muffin

Pretty: Boss man here is your coffee, where are you off too?

Nkanyiso: I'll be back Pretty I need to call a doctor, she's awake

Pretty nodded and came running to me

Pretty : My friend, oh my God you scared me

I smiled not knowing what to say, Phela she warned me

Pretty : Can you believe Nkanyiso slept here all night?

She laughed and I wonder what's funny

Me: Don't laugh, that's not okay.

He has to go home

Pretty : I told him but he said
he'll go only when you wake

That only embarrassed me more
As we talking my brother and
Zinhle walked in. The anger on
Sbu's face not even God can stop
him from what he would do to
Senzo if he finds him

Zinhle: Sisi I am sorry, I am the
one who brought this man into
your life, Had I not entertained
him from day one this couldn't
have happened

Shame my poor little sister, she was crying

Me: No baby don't blame yourself, you did nothing wrong. Come give your sister a hug.

She came to hug me and I squilled in pain

Zinhle : Askies

Sbu was quite all that time and I was wondering why because he doesn't keep quiet.

Nkanyiso walked in with the doctor, hee you didn't see Sbu, he fled straight to Nkanyiso

Sbu : Are you the busted that hit my sister? What the fuck do you want here?

Me: Nooo!!! Bhuti wait, awukame Sbu!!! It's not him

Pretty tried separating them but Sbu was not budging

Zinhle : Bhuti stop already, leave the poor guy he didn't do anything, stop being a bully

Just like that he let Nkanyiso go,
I know he thought it's him
because of the blood stains on his
Shirt, the poor guy looked down

Me: Nkanyiso are you okay?

Nkanyiso : Yeah I'm good
MaKhumalo, how are....

Before he could continue, Sbu was
onto him

Sbu: MaKhumalo? Did you say
MaKhumalo? I am the only one
who calls her that

Zinhle looked at him and he backed down, he has a soft spot for her so much that even when he does something stupid, he backs down when she's involved

Me: Bhuti the doctor is here and you busy making noise, haaai please tuu

Nkanyiso : Kuhle let me leave, please be okay

Me: Okay thanks for everything, please come back when you can

He nodded and left, I honestly felt sorry for him

Doctor :Miss Khumalo I'm glad you're awake

Me: Thanks Doc, when am I leaving?

The doctor smiled

Doctor : We still need to do run a few tests, and you also need to go to the X-ray, we need to see if you don't have any broken bones. You were very lucky to have survived however I do have sad news and

I'd like to share them with you alone

Me: It's okay you can tell me in front of them they are family

Doctor : I am sorry miss Khumalo but your baby didn't make it, the kicks on the stomach were too much

I kept quiet for so long, I didn't know I was pregnant. I mean I was on contraceptives

I started crying, sobbing very loud, why would Senzo do this to

me?

Pretty : Thanks Doc will take it from here

The doctor left, I cried so much

My brother couldn't take it so he just left and for all I know he's going to hunt Senzo down

Zinhle was also crying, I honestly wanted to be alone at this moment, to digest this whole thing. I lost the baby I didn't even know about

Me: Guys thank you for coming
but I need to be alone right, I'll
see you tomorrow

They stood up and left

NARRATED

Enzo was so broken, she cried
until had no tears left, she
blamed herself for everything
that happened to her and she
felt like she deserved it. Only if
she had listened to Pretty none of
this would have happened, she
had hoped that she would forgive
Senzo but after the bad news

she just received, she developed strong hate for Senzo, She cried until she fell asleep.

An hour later Nkanyiso walked in, looking fresh but he still had red eyes like he didn't sleep, when he walked in Enzo's ward she was asleep.

She looked peaceful but she had tears on her face and that broke Nkanyiso's heart.

He went closer to her and wiped her tears, just then Enzo woke up.

Nkanyiso : Hey, you awake

Enzo: How long have you been here for?

Nkanyiso : Long enough to see your beautiful sleepy face

Enzo smiled

Enzo : Why are you still good to me?

Nkanyiso: Because my dad told me to never lose the love I have for you and that's exactly what I did

Enzo blushed and looked down

Enzo : Thanks for saving me, I could have died

Nkanyiso : There's nothing I wouldn't do for you Kuhle

The look on his face said it all, he was genuine

Enzo : I don't know how I can repay you

Nkanyiso smiled and looked at her

Nkanyiso : When you get out of

this place, I want you to have dinner with me, that's how you can repay me

Enzo: Haaa you are so silly

They both laughed but Enzo cried all over again

Nkanyiso : Hey, look at me. Don't cry, all will be well

Enzo : I was pregnant Nkanyiso and I lost the baby, I didn't know I was pregnant. Why is this happening to me? Why?

She wailed so loud
Nkanyiso held her closer

Nkanyiso : I am so sorry Kuhle, let
it all out Nana, let it all out I am
here for you

They hugged for so long while
Kuhle was crying

INSERT 13

SBUSISO'S POV

I am seriously going crazy right
now, I need to find that busted.
No one and I mean no one hurts

my babies and gets away with it.

I was sitting at home, having my castle light while thinking about about a way to solve this matter. I suddenly thought of calling bullet, See bullet is one of my friends. We've been working together for the longest time and he owes me a favour and this is the right time for him to deliver. I ringed him, he answered after the third ring.

Bullet: Axe my bro

Me: Exe bullet, listen I need a favour

Bullet: Sho dog, what's up?

Me: There's this Senzo guy who hurt my sister, I wanna teach him a lesson. I am looking for him, please organise someone to find him for me and take him to the warehouse

Bullet: Sho bra Axe, I need more details about him then I'll get to it now

Me: Sho, don't kill him, I want to deal with him myself. I'll send you everything you need to know and

his photo

Bullet: Sho sho bra Axe consider it done

I hung up then sent him an SMS of everything he needs to know. I want to teach him a lesson.

ENZO'S POV

I still can't believe Senzo did this to me, I mean we haven't been together for so long but he showed me his true colors in just 3 months. I guess some things are too good to be true. I don't

ever wanna see him again. I've been in hospital for 2 days now but at least the doctor said I might be discharged tomorrow, even the bruises are no longer that bad.

Nkanyiso has been coming in and out, buying me flowers and all that, he is very sweet

Oh think of the devil, as I was thinking about him, he just walked in

Nkanyiso : Hey beautiful.

I just smiled

Me: Hy

Nkanyiso: How are you feeling today?

Me: Much better, I can't wait to go home

He laughed

Nkanyiso : Don't worry you will go

All of a sudden, he looked very serious then he took my hand into his

Nkanyiso: Kuhle

Me: Mmm

Nkanyiso: Do you think there's hope for us?

He is a very nice guy and over the past two days I've seen that he truly loves me

Me: Nkanyiso you are a very nice guy, you deserve to be loved and cared for because you also care for others. At least allow me to heal first, as you know I am gonna go for counseling, let me go through

that first. I don't want to bring any burden in a relationship and I also don't want to be selfish. I want to put you first, if I decide to be in a relationship with you then I want you to be happy. So give a chance to get back to my normal self then we'll take it from there.

Nkanyiso: I understand baby, just know I'll be there every step of the way

Baby? Wow when he said baby I felt shivers down my spine. I think the kinda man he is, is the

one every girl needs. I smiled

Me: Thank you, thank you for everything.

Nkanyiso: But remember, you still owe me

Me: What do I owe you?

He held his chest like he is hurt, I laughed

Nkanyiso : Ouch, Kuhle how can you forget about the dinner that you have to repay me with?

I laughed, then looked at him

Me: Oh no I haven't forgotten about that but let's agree on one thing.

He opened his eyes

Me: I'll only have dinner with you if you'll be cooking

He sighed, like he is relieved

Nkanyiso: Mxaaa yintwe ncane lezo (Those are small matters) I thought you were gonna ask for

something drastic, baby girl I can cook, mama taught me well

We both laughed, I really enjoy his company.

As we were laughing, an SMS came through my phone

"TELL YOUR BROTHER TO STOP LOOKING FOR ME ENZO OR I'LL BE FORCED TO KILL YOUR LITTLE SISTER, AND TRUST ME I WILL. I KNOW SHE'S WITH YOUR FRIEND IN TOWN"

I started shaking and the phone fell from my hands, I suddenly couldn't breathe properly.

Nkanyiso : Kuhle...Nana look at me, breath in and out. Yes good girl breath baby breath. What's wrong?

I did his breathing exercise but I was still shaking, I started crying

Me:He....Nka, he

I cried and he held me tight

Nkanyiso : Shhh, don't cry

He went to take my phone, he read the SMS that I got. I saw him changing and what I saw on his face was total anger, it read DANGER

Nkanyiso : I have to deal with this busted once and for all, he is fucken crazy if he thinks he can do as he pleases.

He came to me, held my hand

Nkanyiso : Kuhle I have to go, I'll organise security for you. I am gonna deal with this

Me: Nkanyiso don't do anything that will put you in danger, you've already done enough for me.

Yoooh he was spitting fire

Nkanyiso : Kuhle nothing will happen to me or your sister, not even you baby trust me. I am leaving now

He left and I cried so hard. I brought a psycho into our lives now I am paying the hard way. I tried calling Zinhle but it took me to voicemail, oh no let me try

Pretty, also Voicemail.

It can't be, could it be that he got them. If anything happens to them I'll never be able to forgive myself. Let me call Sbu and tell him, he answered

Me: Bhuti!!!He took them

I was crying on the phone

Sbu: What are you talking about? Why are you crying?

Me: Pretty and Zee, he took them, please stop looking for him

Sbu, he sent me an SMS and said if you don't stop looking for him he will kill Zinhle, now I am trying to call her, her phone is on Voicemail

Sbu: Enzo I have to go.

Me: But....

Tututu, he hanged up on me, Oh Lord I hate myself for being so stupid

NKANYISO'S POV

I know nothing is happening between Kuhle and I, at least not

yet but she is my future wife and there's nothing I wouldn't do for her, even if it means killing, when I left the hospital I went straight to my friend Muzi

Me: Ndoda I think we are dealing with a very dangerous man here

Muzi: No one is too dangerous for me Nkanyiso, I'll find him and we'll deal with accordingly

I chuckled, I know him and right now he is very serious. We are sitting and having beer and smoking cigars, suddenly he looks

at me

Muzi : You really love her neh, you are even prepared to kill.

Just the thought of the love I have for her makes me smile, so yes I smiled

Me:Bafo I love that woman, I thought I was done with this life of killing until that busted threatened her, no I can't have anyone threatening the mother of my kids.

He laughed

Muzi : Does she have a friend that I can take for myself?

Me: Yeah, a very hot one even but for now let's talk about how we going to bring that son of a bitch to his knees

We started talking about how we are going to find that Sizwe guy, then I called Kuhle, she answered but she was crying

Me: Kuhle are you still crying?

Kuhle: Nkanyiso he took them

By "Them" I know she means pretty and Zinhle because they were together at the mall

Me: How do you know that?

Kuhle: I tried calling them but their phones take me to voicemail, Nkanyiso how will I live with myself? How?

She wailed so hard that my heart broke

Me: Listen baby stop crying, I am gonna go looking for them now

okay? Please don't cry you are
breaking my heart

Kuhle: Please find them baby
please

Wait... Did she just call me baby?
OMageba bayangigidela

Me: I will find them, I love you
okay?

Kuhle : Okay

I hung up, told Muzi that we
should go to the mall first to look
there but this stupid ass was

laughing at me

Muzi: Mageba bafo you are totally whipped

Me: Ay futsek let's go

We took his car and left

Hope you enjoy

Please like, comment and share

I love you babies, sorry for the delay

INSERT 13

CONTINUATION

NKANYISO'S POV

We got to the mall and started looking for the girls, one thing about ladies is that they go crazy when they are shopping so finding them gets hard

Muzi: Ndoda we've been looking haaai

Me: Let's good look at steers

Muzi : Why Steers?

Me: Because pretty loves

steers, asambe (Let's go)

We went to steers and just like I thought, they were sitting there eating, I took a sigh of relief

Me: Damn Pretty

Pretty: Aww boss man, what are you doing here?

Me: I am looking for you too, why are your phones off? Kuhle is going crazy

Pretty: Zinhle's battery is dead, well as for me..you don't wanna

know

Muzi : Aren't you gonna introduce me Mageba

I laughed, this guy is fucken crazy

Me: What are the formalities for? Introduce yourself

I said that while taking my phone to call Kuhle

Kuhle: Nkanyiso, did you find them? Please tell me you did

Me: Calm down Kuhle, I found them. They are safe and sound, I found them at the mall

I heard her saying "Thank God"

Kuhle : Nkanyiso you are the best you know that, I don't know what would do without you

Heee.... this woman is slowly telling me that she needs me

Me: Anything for my beautiful lady, listen baby I have to go. See you in a few. I will come with them

Kuhle: Okay bye

I hung up and when I turned to look at those three, Pretty and Muzi were all cozy and Pretty was in stitches. Trust Muzi to make a woman laugh if he wants her

Me: Zinhle let's leave this two and go

Zinhle laughed

Zinhle : Where are we going?

Me: To your sister in

hospital, she was worried sick
about you

She nodded and I took her bags

Me: Muzi I'll take your car and
you'll follow us with Pretty in her
car

Muzi : Sho sbale, Prettiness I
am the man so I'll drive right?

Pretty: Okay Muzi

I can't believe Pretty is blushing,
wow life is full of surprises

We left the mall and drove
straight to hospital

SENZO'S POV

Enzo and her brother clearly don't know me. I wanna teach them a lesson, As for that butch if she thinks she can just move on with another man, then she has another thing coming. She belongs to me and I'll make sure she understands that

Mom: Senzo what is going on with you?

Me: Nothing MA why?

Mom: I was in your room, trying to clean and I came across pictures of 3 women and 2 men and we both know that when you start doing that it means you are relapsing. Don't go around killing innocent people Senzo please. Are you still taking your meds?

I snapped, if she wants to die as well she must just tell me

Me: Mama please not you again, I tell you all the fucking time that I am not crazy and no

I am not taking any meds, why should I? Angihlanyi (Am not crazy)

Me: So how do you explain those pictures and why did you leave your house?

Me: Yey mama, awukame tuu (Mom please wait)

I stood up and left, my mom is gonna drive me crazy, They want me to take pills like I am some crazy person. That doctor was wrong I don't bipolar

ESIHLE'S POV

I need to help that girl before its too late, Senzo is very dangerous, let me send her an SMS

"PLEASE MEET ME AT MALL OF AFRICA, I'LL TELL YOU ALL ABOUT SENZO, TOMORROW 14:00 SHARP "

Message delivered.

My name is Esihle Miya ex wife and Baby mama to Senzo Buthelezi. I divorced him when he started getting all abusive with me. He was diagnosed with bipolar and he refused taking his

meds. One day he tried killing our daughter, that's when I thought I can't take it anymore

Hope you enjoy
INSERT 14

Finally I am leaving this place, I really can't wait. The saddening part though is that I haven't heard from Sbu since I called him. I am also nervous about the meeting I'll be having with the anonymous SMS sender, but how are we going to meet if he/she always switches off the phone after sending an SMS. Haaaaiiii

we shall see

As I was busy packing my belongings, I hear Zee, Pretty and Nkanyiso laughing, they are approaching my ward

Pretty: Friiiiieend!!!!

Me: Noise babe noise

Pretty: oh please don't make it seem like you didn't miss the loud me, Anyone would go crazy having to listen to crazy people in this place

We laughed, oh my Pretty though. Who said people in hospital are crazy??

Anyway Zee helped me with packing

Zinhle : I missed you, being at home was very unpleasant without you and Bhuti Sbu has been in and out apparently looking for your Senzo, don't you think we should just let him go and move on? Just to avoid unnecessary drama

I looked at her and

smiled, honestly there's nothing I would love more than peace in my life and I somehow think Zee is right but then again I don't wanna live in fear thinking that someday he might just rock and kill me

Me: Baby let Sbu deal with this the best way he knows how, I don't want is to feel unsafe because of Senzo

Zinhle : Are you saying he should kill him? Enzo killing is too much

Me: I am not saying he should kill

him, but if that's what Sbu will do then Zee I don't mind. Who should die then? Me? You? Who?

She looked at me like I've lost my mind, but I was being honest, it's either he dies or I die because after the SMS he sent I knew from then that I'm not safe. She took the bags and left the ward. What's wrong with her though??

Nkanyiso : What have you done to the child baby?

Pretty opened her mouth and eyes

at the same time, like someone who's surprised

Pretty: Baby??? When did y'all start calling each other that?

I laughed and Nkanyiso looked down

Nkanyiso : Pretty can you please go Join Zinhle in the car, we'll be there just now

She raised her hands in surrender

Pretty : Okay big boss, you be bossing me around at work and

now in hospital. Haiii you're the man

We all laughed and she left,
Nkanyiso came closer to me and
gave me one of the warmest
hugs

Nkanyiso: You don't know how
happy I am to see that you are
okay

I smiled

Me: Thank you Nkanyiso for
everything

He let go of me and looked at me straight in the eyes, I looked down and he chuckled

Nkanyiso : Let's go the remember, you have a meeting in an hour so you don't wanna be late

Me: I am scared

Nkanyiso : I'll be there by your side. Myself and Pretty

I nodded then he took my hand, we left. As soon as we got to the car, Zee was crying and I didn't want to ask him in front of

everyone so I just went to sit with her and put her face on my lap. Nkanyiso drove like a maniac, in no time we were home, my home

ESIHLE'S POV

I am so nervous about the meeting with that Enzokuhle lady, I don't know the kinda person she is but I'll have to see that when I meet her. I have to help her before she becomes one of Senzo's victims.

After I was done bathing, I took my bag and called Namisa from

her room so that I can take her to my mom.

Me: Nami!!!!

Namisa : Yes mommy

Me: Let's go baby

She came running down the stairs, You see my daughter is the only best thing I got from that marriage. I love her so much, she completes me and she's the reason I wake up every day to do the best that I can do.

Namisa: Mommy where are we going?

Me: We are going to gogo baby, Do you miss her?

Namisa: Yesss mommy I love gogo

I lifted her then we went to my car, I put her in then drove off.

After sometime we got to my mother's house, Nami was so happy, She loves my mother so much and to be honest I don't think I could have been able to deal with all that I've been

through if it wasn't for my mom,
we got off the car and my
daughter ran faster

Namisa: Gogo, Nami is here.
Come gogo we are going to play
with my dolls

My mom appeared laughing

Mom: Hello Nami ka Gogo

Namisa : Hello Gogo, my dolls
wanna have a Tea Party, please
join us

Mom: Okay baby Gogo will join

Nami : Yay, mommy tell Celeste that Gogo is joining us for the Tea Party

Celeste is her doll and I don't why that name, please don't ask me

Me:I told her baby, go get everything ready for the Tea Party, gogo will join you just now

She ran to take her toys and mom laughed

Mom: Hello baby, looks like you're not staying

Me: Hey mommy, well yah. I have a meeting in a few at mall of Africa. Do you mind staying with Nami until I come back?

Mom: Go Nana I don't mind at all

Me: Thanks Ma, you're the best

We hugged and I went to say goodbye to my baby as mom joined the "Tea Party "

I drove straight to mall of Africa

ENZO'S POV

We just arrived at mall of Africa and honestly we don't even know where to go cause ever since the person sent an SMS yesterday he/she never communicated again, I am even starting to ask myself if this isn't a prank, maybe it's Senzo's plan.

We sat down at McDonald's bought Mcfeast meals for the 3 of us but I was so nervous, eating became impossible.

Pretty: Friend you haven't eaten since you came out of

hospital, please eat

Me : My friend I really can't, if I eat I'll vomit. I am too nervous

Nkanyiso: Kuhle I am not taking that, you can't starve yourself because of nerves. We are here, we will be with you all the way now eat before I feed you

Lol? Feed me? This guy though

Me: Haaa come on you can't feed me, I am too old for that

Nkanyiso: Okay, let's see if you

are really old

He took my food and pulled my chair closer to him

Nkanyiso : Come on open your mouth Kuhle

Me: Nkanyiso Mara no

Nkanyiso: Open baby, two times

I know he won't give and people are already looking at us so I opened my mouth and he fed me. I really enjoyed it, Hahaha please don't judge me

As he was feeding me, a call came through, I answered

Me: Hello

Person: Hy can I speak to Enzokuhle?

Me: Speaking

Caller: I just arrived, where are you?

Ohhh so it's the person who requested for a meeting, it's a lady

Me: I am at McDonald's, inside

Caller: Okay give me 2 minutes
I'll be there

She hung up, my nerves went up high. I suddenly stopped laughing and talking. I just kept quiet and Pretty was holding my hand

Pretty: Breath baby we are here

I breathed and an SMS came through

" I AM BY THE DOOR
WEARING A MAROON DRESS,
WHERE ARE YOU? "

I saw her, oh my God such a beautiful lady, she is so gorgeous, with curves, round ass and flat stomach, weave and nails on point, shoes... Red bottoms high heel.

She looks so expensive, what could she possibly know about Senzo. Anyway I showed her my hand and she came through to our table, we stood up, she gave us hugs.

Lady: Hey guy, I'm Esihle...Esihle Miya

Pretty : Thee Esihle
Miya? Fashion designer?

I don't know her shame

Esihle: Yes the one and only

She smiled, Jesus her smile

Me: Nice meeting you Esihle, I'm
Enzokuhle, you can call me Enzo,
these are my friends Pretty and
Nkanyiso

Esihle: Nice meeting you all, oh so
you are Enzo

I nodded

Esihle : Okay I won't waste time, I am in a hurry. I know you dated Senzo and he finally showed his true colors by hitting you. I got your numbers from a friend of mine who works at ZH, she told me everything about you and your relationship with Senzo. See babe Senzo is not okay, he was diagnosed with bipolar but he refuses to acknowledge that as a result he doesn't take his meds. I was married to him for for 8 years and I have a daughter

with him. I myself am the victim of his abuse, he would hit me till I end in hospital, I forgave him a several times but there was a time when he insinuated that I am cheating on him so he wanted to throw my child down from the 6th floor balcony, I fought with everything I have. That's when I decided that I've had enough. I ran away without anything, no clothes, no money...Nothing and my mom saved me. I had to leave the country for a year until he forgot about what I did, his condition makes him forget other things so when he focused on

other things I came back, I had someone giving me information. He started targeting women and if you are unlucky he gets to you... You will end up dead. He has killed so many girls, I am saving you because Pam told me that you're a good person and you deserve to know the truth, so yeah, be careful. That guy is very dangerous.

Yoooh by the time she finished talking, I was crying and Nkanyiso held me tight but eventually I pulled myself together.

Me: Thank you so much for telling me and warning me about him

Esihle : It's a pleasure, please be safe honey. I am hoping to see you again

Me: Likewise

We hugged and she gave me her real numbers, I guess I made yet another friend, she told us she has a meeting with a client of hers so she left.

I asked Nkanyiso to take us

home, this is a lot to take in.

INSERT 15

I've had a long day full of a lot of things to digest, anyway I am grateful for Esihle. Now it's time for me to deal with Zinhle and the stunt she pulled at the hospital, I mean she can't be crying over the fact that I don't care if they kill Senzo or not, she just can't.

Me: Zinhle Kanti ithini into yakho?
(What's your story) You were

crying at the hospital and please don't tell me it's nothing and ever since we got home you've been moody

She looked at me and attempted to leave, this child is full of herself struu

Me: Sit Zinhle, I am talking to you, we all have problems but do you see us taking them out on other people? Now talk please

She cried all over again

Zinhle : Enzo...I.... I

She wailed so hard and I was wondering what the problem is

Me: Zee what's wrong?

Zinhle : Thapelo Enzo

I sighed, so it's a boyfriend...

Zinhle kodwa

Me : what did he do?

Zinhle : Enzo I am.... please don't shout

Ohhh Lord can she not tell me

she's pregnant

Me: Zinhle awukhulume(Talk)

Zinhle : I am pregnant

Noooo, Jesus this child. I just stood up and left her there

Zinhle : Enzo..... Please don't go please

She cried so loud, I just went to my car, drove off. I don't even know where I am going, I just needed to go out.

I drove for so long, until I found myself I don't know where. I decided to call Nkanyiso

Nkanyiso : Baby wam

I managed to blush

Me: Nkanyiso where are you? I need you

Nkanyiso : Come to my house, you sound sad if not angry. What's wrong?

Me: Please send me directions to your house

Nkanyiso: Okay I'll send them now, Please drive safely Kuhlle

Me: Bye Nkanyiso I will

I hang up and drove to Nkanyiso's place. I am so disappointed in Zinhle, she has varsity next year. Why would she do this?

NKANYISO'S POV

My woman didn't sound good when she called me, I hate it when she is not good.

I was sitting on the couch
watching Soccer, waiting for her
to come, when I got call from
Security

Sec:Boss there's an Enzo lady
looking for you

Me: Let her in

Sec:Okay

She finally came through, my God
she was crying

Kuhle : Nkanyiso what have we
done though?? God is punishing us

She was crying, my poor baby

Me: Talk to me, what's wrong?

Kuhle : She's pregnant, Zinhle is pregnant Nkanyiso. Why would she jeopardize her future like that?

I gave her a hug, a very tight one

Me: Calm down baby, this is still new to you. At least take time to digest it then go back and talk to her

She looked at me, damn this woman is so cute, I brought her closer and hugged her again

Kuhle : I don't wanna go home, can I sleep over

Well of course she can

Me: Yes baby but you need to call her and let her know

She nodded and took out her phone

Kuhle: Zee I am not coming back home, I'll see you tomorrow. We

will talk

Zee:.....

Kuhle: Okay bye I love you

she hang up and looked at me

Kuhle: Wear your T-shirt Mara
Nkanyiso

Me: Why? Do you love what you
see?

she laughed and looked down

Kuhle: you are too sexy my eyes

can't take it

I just laughed and sat next to her, I can get used to this.

we talked until she fell asleep on the couch

ZINHLE'S POV

The disappointment in Enzo's eyes, how can I be so stupid. Thapelo is now making a fuss about his baby, it's his baby this, his baby that.

Lord I have to deal with my

brother again... what have I done?

Let me call Thapelo

Thapelo: mother of my kid

Me: Baby I told my sister and she's so mad at me, she even decided to leave me and go to God knows where, she called to say she's not coming back tonight

Thapelo: She'll come around my baby don't worry, it's not good for

me: For the baby, yeah whatever.

goodnight

Thapelo: Hormones make you
fight with me, I love you anyway
Goodnight baby

I hung up, yez I will kill this one
he always reminds me of the fact
that I'm pregnant
INSERT 16

I turned and felt something
warm around my waist, I tried
moving but it pulled me closer. No
what's happening? What's pulling
me? I was feeling very pressed, I
wanted to pee so I opened my

eyes, only to realize that I am not in my room. I jumped and sat on my bum, Nkanyiso? I slept at Nkanyiso's place.

Okay fine I don't mind that, now I remember I'm the one who asked for sleeping over. The problem is that we shared the bed and I am not even wearing my clothes, I am wearing his pyjama shirt. Wait.... Did, Could it be that he undressed me? Just the thought of it made me jump out of bed quickly, I looked at him, he was sleeping very peacefully, wearing the pyjama

bottoms of the top I am wearing. I smiled a bit, we were matching, okay I laughed but then did he undress me?

I went to the toilet to Pee, then I came back, found him awake. Jesus he looks so cute when he wakes up.

Nkanyiso : Morning beautiful

Damn!!! His sleepy voice does no justice, he looked at me and smiled then he looked down

Me: Morning Nkanyisi

He smiled like a fool

Nkanyiso : Nkanyi? I like that,
you look nice in my PJ top

I smiled, guys remember I am
tiny and short and he is a big
man, so his PJ top is a dress on
me

Me: Thanks but who undressed
me?

Nkanyiso : I did, there's no one
else here so I had to, you fell
asleep on me while we were

talking yesterday on the couch, so I lifted you up and brought you to bed

But how come I did not here him change me???

Nkanyiso: You did not here me baby because you were tired and preoccupied baby before you fell asleep, it happens

I know he didn't do anything to me, I could have felt something but I feel normal

Nkanyiso : Did you call your sister?

Baby she needs you now more than ever.

I know and I love Zee, I am actually planning on taking her out today for some retail therapy, so that we can talk. But I've already made peace with the pregnancy situation, there's nothing we can do

Me: No but I'm going to pick her up when I get home then we gonna go shopping and go to a spa for some treatment, that way we will talk properly

Nkanyiso :You have a good heart Kühle, one of the things I love about you.

I blushed you guys, I blushed. This guy manages to take out the side of me I never knew existed.

Nkanyiso : Please come sit here

He pulled me over to sit in between his legs then he hugged me from behind, I swear I felt something ticklish happening to my body.

Nkanyiso: My love, I waited and waited but now I think it's time for me to remind you that I am a Zulu man who happens to be uZulu, uMageba. We take what we feel is rightfully ours, we take baby did you here that? So I begged for far too long and now I am taking you. You are mine Kuhle, I love you. You are no longer single, you are taken and if any guy looks at you, look the other direction because you are now Mrs me. I love you sthandwa Sam(my love).

By the time he finished with his

speech, I swear I knew that I love this Zulu man who happens to be uZulu, uMageba. Why didn't I give him a chance before??

I looked down and he was looking at me on the wall mirror, I was all smiles, he started tickling me, I laughed

Me: I love you too Nkanyi, I would be a fool not to see a good man in front of me, You've done a lot for me and you've been there during my darkest days, you assured me that everything will be okay. Take me Mageba,

ngingowakho (I am yours).

He turned me around so that I could look at him

Nkanyiso : even though I was not asking for permission to take you, thanks for giving me that chance to take you.

Our heads met up, he looked at me straight in the eyes, then brought me closer to his lips, we kissed softly, passionately like we are searching for each other's souls, I got his, he got mine.

Damn I love him, only if it had

been earlier. Our kiss dragged for long then we pulled off

Nkanyiso : Ngyakuthanda muhleza wam (I love you my beautiful)

Me: Uthandwa yim Mageba (You are loved by me)

ZINHLE'S POV

Being alone at home, not knowing what to do with the situation I'm in is driving me nuts, the morning sickness is taking its toll on me. I wish Enzo could come home so we could talk, at least let

me explain myself, As I was lying on the couch crying, I heard a door open and I prayed it's Enzo, cause Sbu I don't wanna see him for now.

Thank God it's Enzo, just by seeing her I just cried and she came to me and hugged me

Enzo: Hey nana, shhh, don't cry. I am here now don't cry okay?

I nodded not knowing what to say, she looked calmer and happy

Enzo : Go take a shower I am

taking you out baby, I am sorry for leaving you yesterday. I was still in shock.

Me: I am sorry Enzo, I can...

Enzo: No Nana go take a shower, we will talk while having our body massage, sipping on our wine.... oppps I forgot no alcohol for mommy

We both laughed, I was so happy and relieved to see her this calm

Me: Mxm let me shower then

I went to take a shower, put on my black torn jeans, white long sleeved T-shirt and white all star sneakers. I tied my hair into a messy bun and put on a blue lip stick, took a side bag then left to join Enzo.

Me: I'm done

Enzo: Yummy mummy, let's go baby

I looked at her, damn she was in high spirits, when did she shower because she came in wearing yesterday's clothes but now she

changed into her blue T-shirt dress and sandals.

Anyway we got to her car, she drove off

Me: Care to share?

Enzo: Uh uh, leave me alone boo

Me: Enzo please, is it Nkanyiso?

She smiled and I knew I was right, it's him. I know I am a bad judge of character considering the issue with Senzo but I'd like to believe that Nkanyiso is a

gentleman, and he loves my sister
but I won't say anything.

Enzo: You are nosy

She played a song by Tamia SO
INTO YOU

She sang along till we arrived at
Mandela square. I was so hungry

Me: Ngilambile (I am hungry)

She laughed

Enzo: I foresee someone getting
fat here, we just arrived, we

haven't even started shopping
and you are hungry???

She clapped her hands and I
looked at her blankly

Me: Let's shop keh

Enzo: No no no we are feeding our
bunny first, what do you feel like
eating?

I smiled and we went to
fishaways, we ate then started
shopping, we went to eat again
the we went to the spa. Enzo
bought herself wine and bought

me non alcoholic sparkling
champagne

Enzo: We have a lot to celebrate, firstly I am now healed from the pain I've been through, I came out alive and strong. Secondly we are waiting for our new bunny ears as the addition to our family and finally to my relationship with Nkanyiso.

By the time she was done toasting I was screaming and in tears too

I explained to her how I got

pregnant and Thapelo is willing to take responsibility, all in all our day was a total bliss.

Sbu is the only problem left for me!!!! wheeew

THAPELO'S POV

My name is Thapelo Christopher, half Tswana half white. I am from a rich family. Raised by both my parents and I've learnt a lot about loving a woman from my parents. They've been together for so many years and still crazily in love with each other. I am 22

years old and in my last year in varsity. I love Zinhle so so much and when we found out we are pregnant I was over the moon, not only because I am going to be a father but because I'll be having a baby with my woman, the woman I love. I haven't told my parents yet because she asked me not to, she said she wants to talk to her family first.

So anything for my Zee.

INSERT 17

CONTINUATION

ZINHLE'S POV

I got home and I found Enzo already gone to her lunch with Nkanyiso, Lord did I cry. I am pregnant for crying out loud. Why would this man think I am a gold digger? I am so hurt, I did ask Thapelo if his family will like me and he said they will but no!!!!

I cried till I fell asleep, I was woken up by Enzo busy shaking me

Enzo: Zee are you okay? Zee, wake up

I woke up and my eyes were so heavy, Results of crying for so long

Me: Yini Enzo?

She looked at me with worry, then she held my hand. I cried all over again, she put me on her chest and shushed me

Enzo : Baby what's wrong? Talk to me please

Me: Enzo... it's, why sisi why?
Thap...

I cried so bad, God knows I am so hurt, I love Thapelo and for someone to think I'm after his money. I didn't choose to fall pregnant.

Enzo : Zinhle calm down, you are stressing the baby. Breath and tell me what's wrong

I took a deep breath, I sighed then wiped my tears.

Me: Thapelo's dad doesn't like me Enzo, when I went there he gave me weird looks, asked me

questions and when Thapelo told them I'm pregnant he went all crazy on me as if I chose to fall pregnant. I asked for the bathroom then when I went back I overheard him saying I could be a gold digger and why would Thapelo go for a Zulu girl.

I was sniffing, well my phone couldn't stop ringing. Thapelo was calling non stop but honestly I don't want to talk to him, not now.

Enzo:What???.He's fucking with me right now, give me directions

to Thapelo's.

What? She can't be serious

Me: For what?

She looked at me and I got scared because she has a crazy side

Enzo : Now Zinhle please I don't wanna talk too much with you now

I took her phone punched in the address on the GPS and she took her phone and car keys and left

me like that.

My God Enzo is going to add
Paraffin to the fire.

I decided to make food and read
Thapelo's SMSs

ENZO'S POV

Mxm this rich people are full of
themselves, today I wanna get
them off their high horse. His son
impregnated my sister now he is
calling my sister names.... Well not
when I'm still alive no ways!!!!
Today I wanna show them my

crazy, the bitch in me.

I drove straight to where the GPS led me and in no time I was outside this beautiful mansion and there was a security at the gate. Damn this house is gorgeous but I don't care right now.

I got off my car and went to this security of theirs

Me: Hello

Security :Hello ma'am how can I help you?

Me: You can help me by opening the gate for me, I wanna talk to your boss

He looked at me puzzled and I gave him a questioning look, more like "will you open or not"

Security: Ma'am does Mr Christopher know you are here?

This guy is wasting my time really

Me: He will know if you do your job, tell him I want to see him and I'm not leaving until I see him

He spoke on the intercom and told his boss I'm saying I ain't going nowhere until I saw him and finally the "BOSS" allowed me in

Security : You can come in .

I left the car parked outside the gate and the security guy looked at me like I am crazy, but I couldn't care less I just wanna give his boss a piece of my mind.

He took me inside and I found the boss cuddling with his wife on the couch, they stood up when they

saw me.

Me: You must be Mr Christopher

He looked at me from head to bottom, like I am some piece of shit, damn that look only made me boil more

Wife: Miss you not even gonna greet

Me: Lady I am not here for that, anyway I'm Enzo Khumalo, sister to Zinhle whom your son impregnated.

The wife looked shocked if not surprised but I didn't care

Mr Christopher : Young lady
wha....

I stopped before he could continue

Me: Listen here, my sister came home crying because you called her names, saying she is probably a gold digger. Your son inserted his dick inside my sister and now you have to deal with the results and tell you what, we don't fucken care about your money, we thought you would be decent

enough to acknowledge what the kids did but you being in love with your money more than anything decided to think we are after your money. Listen here I can take care of my sister and I doubt if her child needs some sorry ass of a grandfather. Tell your son to stop calling my little sister. You can take your money and shove it were the sun doesn't shine

Mr Christopher : You Zulu girls are full of shit

I laughed sarcastically and looked at him

Me: You are a bloody racist and tribalist at the same time, I don't know what this wife of yours so in you. I hope the stupid money that you are protecting makes you sleep at night, you are so stupid for a rich man that you think you are .

He called security and they tried touching me

Me: Dont you fucking dare touch me, You Christopher go to hell you here me, go to hell. Nx

I then left him standing there startled with his wife crying, I don't know what for and I certainly don't care, as I went to my car, Thapelo was driving in. He saw me and quickly got off his car and rushed to me

Thapelo: Hey Enzo, is everything okay?

I like this young man but if him being with Zinhle will make her cry I can't take it.

Me: If you still want to be with Zinhle Thapelo make sure that

your father knows his place, I can't have my pregnant sister crying because of your "RICH DAD"

he looked down and I fell sorry for him because I know he loves Zee

Thapelo : I know and I'm sorry, I'll talk to my dad. I've been trying to call her, she's not taking my calls. Please tell her I love her.

Me: Okay bye Thaps, I'll get her to call you.

He nodded and I drove off.

SENZO'S POV

Enzo has decided to mess with the wrong person, how can she date that Zulu guy. I want to show her I am not to be messed with, His stupid brother came here looking for me and I took him to my basement now it's time I teach him a lesson.

Getting him was very simple, he got my address and I already knew he was looking for me so I trapped him, as soon as security let him in, I waited for him to

come through then I hid behind the door when he got in I injected him.

Let me deal with this busted accordingly

Sbu: You will not get away with this you mother fucker.

Mind you he tied on a chair but still has the nerve to disrespect me, I just laughed at him

Me: Sbu Sbu Sbu, you might be a gangster but now you are messing with the wrong guy my friend.

He tried moving but failed.

Sbu: You gonna have to kill me because if you don't, I'll deal with you.

Me: Oh no don't worry, I am definitely killing you Sbusiso and you know what I'll do after after that? I am going to dump your body at your house .

He groaned in anger and I kicked him on the chest, I hit him and ended up choking him, he groaned so loud and I laughed so hard. I

really enjoyed this.

Me: I warned you to stop looking for me but no because you're the boss you decided to go against my rule.

He spit on my face and I shot him straight on his head, shot him 3 times. He died right there on the spot, I laughed and put him on a black bag. I took him to my car and drove all the way to Enzo's house, poor girls were watching TV or whatever but the lights were still on. I left the dog by the gate and there was a

note that I wrote and pasted on the bag then I left.

NKANYISO'S POV

Next week is Christmas and my family is looking forward to meeting Kuhle, they actually asked me to invite her over for Christmas lunch hence I had asked her to meet me for lunch. It's been 2 weeks since we officiated things and God knows I am grateful for everyday I get to wake up knowing she's mine. I am worried about her though, ever since Sbu disappeared she's

been very distant, I understand her situation though, she's very close with her brother and not knowing where he is is driving her insane, so while I thinking about her I decided to call her just to say goodnight, it ringed and she answered

Kuhle: Love

Me: My baby, how are you?

Kuhle: I'm tired baby, I've had a lot going on after our lunch, how are you?

Me: I miss you that's how I am,
what was happening?

Kuhle: I found Zee crying because
of Thapelo's dad so I dealt with
him accordingly now I am dealing
with Zee and her hormones.

I laughed, my woman dealt with
her sister's father in law

Me: ah baby kodwa, I won't be
there when the man beats you up

She laughed

Me: How is Zee now?

Kuhle: She is calm now and she just went outside to talk to Thapelo, he is here

Me: Okay love I miss you kodwa

After saying that sentence I heard screams

Me: Baby is everything okay?

Kuhle

I realised she is no longer on the phone but she hasn't hanged up, I tried listening properly and her and Zinhle we wailing, crying so

loud. I got scared, what if something terrible happened to them. I quickly took my car keys and went out. I drove like a mad person. I couldn't wait to get there.

INSERT 18

Why would Senzo do this to us, He killed our brother. My God Zinhle cried so much, I felt like death is what we are destined for. The busted even left a letter that says

"I DID TELL YOU TO TELL

YOUR BROTHER TO STOP
LOOKING FOR ME, ENZO I
HOPE YOU GOT THE MESSAGE
NOW, STOP LOOKING FOR ME
OR YOUR PREGNANT SISTER
WILL BE NEXT" oh my God how
does he know that Zee is
pregnant. Lord what have I
done?? I have put my family in
danger. I couldn't hold in the
tears anymore I just fell down
and cried my lungs out. At the
gate there were a lot of people,
some calling the police, some the
ambulance and some were
comforting us. I saw Nkanyiso
running fast coming to me, I just

wailed so hard.

Nkanyiso: Baby what's wrong?

I couldn't talk, I just cried.

Nkanyiso : Baby talk to me,
what's happening?

Me: Sbu Nkanyiso, He killed my
brother

I wailed pointing at the gate and
he went there and saw Sbu lying
there lifeless, in no time there
were police vans and ambulance
and after the postmortem was

done the morgue people took him. Lord did we cry. I took my phone and called my uncle

Me: Malume umbulele (He killed him uncle) He killed my brother lume

I was crying so loud, I doubt I was even making sense. Nkanyiso took the phone from me and spoke to my uncle

Nkanyiso : Yebo baba, wuNkanyiso okhulumayo. Kuvele inkinga la ekhaya, Angazi noma uBaba angakwazi ukufika yini? (You are

talking to Nkanyiso, there's a problem that occurred here, I don't know if you'll be able to come over)

Uncle Mzi:.....

Nkanyiso : Okay baba thank you.

He hung up and looked at me

Nkanyiso : Baby, let's go to the house.

Me: Where is Zee Nkanyiso?

Nkanyiso: Maybe she left with

Thapelo

I took my phone and called
Thapelo

Thapelo : She's at the hospital
Enzo I am scared, she fainted
and they rushed her into the
ward

Oh my God, kanti what have we
done for this to happen to us, are
we being punished? For what
though? I hung up and fell down,
I cried so loud

Nkanyiso : Kuhle you are breaking

my heart, don't cry so much baby
please, my heart can't take it,
where is Zinhle?

I was running out of breath but
I managed to utter one word

Me: Hospital

He picked me up and rushed to
the car, we drove straight to the
hospital and there was still people
outside.

PRETTY'S POV

I was busy on facebook when I

saw pictures of Enzo's place and
Caption saying "KHUMALO
BROTHER FOUND DEAD AND
DUMBED ON THEIR GATE"

Jesus no could it be Sbu? This is
so gonna kill Enzo. I tried calling
her but there was no answer, I
called Nkanyiso he picked up

Nkanyiso: Pretty

Me: Nkanyiso please tell me it's
not true.

I was breathing heavily, by the
silence he gave me I knew it was
true. Oh my God.... Enzo needs me

at this very moment, I can't imagine what they are going through.

Me: Nkanyiso!!!

Nkanyiso : Yes Pretty, it's true please come to the hospital. She needs you, she's been crying, I am falling apart, please come.

Hospital? Why? Okay let me call Esihle so that we can go together. Yes ever since she came to tell us about Sizwe. Her, myself and Enzo have been friends.

I called her and she said she'll drive straight to the hospital, I also took my bag and rushed to my car.

I drove so fast, I was scared as to why are they in hospital

ESIHLE'S POV

When I got the hospital, I came across the most painful sight ever, Enzo was quiet, like she was in her own world, her eyes were swollen, she was moving back and forth while Nkanyiso was pacing

up and down. My God Senzo, why would he do this to the poor girls, they've been through a lot already. I went to sit next to her and held her very tight. She started crying and I couldn't hold in my tears they just fell down my face, as we were sitting like that Pretty came in running, she was also crying, she just held Enzo and we cried together.

Enzo: Why don't I just die as well? Should I also wait for the day he will kill either me or Zinhle? Why? I killed my brother, I am the one who didn't listen

when I was warned. I'll never forgive myself for this.

She was crying so much, and with every Sob I saw Nkanyiso getting angrier and angrier and pain was written all over his face.

Nkanyiso : Stop baby, please stop saying you will die, I am putting a stop to this craziness, I will kill that buster with my bare hands.

Enzo: No Nkanyiso he made it clear that if we don't stop he will kill Zinhle, I can't have that Nkanyiso, No I can't. Please let

him get away with this.

Nkanyiso : No baby!!!! I am not that dog get away with this.No!!!!!!

He said that and left, my God was he so angry.

I hope he knows what he is getting himself into.

See one thing people don't know about Senzo is that he is very dangerous. Not only does he have bipolar but his father made a sacrifice with his soul. He's

father has a snake that makes him money and whenever it is hungry for blood, Senzo has to kill a person and if someone makes Senzo angry the snake gets angry too because it is inside him. so I doesn't hesitate to kill. Senzo can even kill his own mother if she makes her angry, remember he even wanted to kill his own daughter, my daughter.

I am the only one who knows that secret, that's why I had to run for my life when I left him.

The doctor came as I was deep in

my thoughts.

Doctor : Zinhle Khumalo.

We all stood up and Enzo's were swollen

Pretty: Doc how is she?

Doctor : She is okay, but her blood pressure is too high, which is common with pregnant women.

But we have to monitor her just to make sure she's out of danger.

Enzo :And the baby?

Doctor : The baby is okay as well,
you can go through to see her.

We went to her ward and shame
she was crying, her heart was so
broken about her brother, you
could see it through her eyes. She
was very close with Sbu.

Hope you enjoy

Sorry for the late post

I know it's a crop top, I am just
a little bit busy.

INSERT 19

LATER THAT DAY

NKANYISO'S POV

I am honestly sick and tired of this Senzo guy, I have just realised how dangerous he is so I will be smart about this, in fact let me call my dad. I ringed him and my mom answered.

Mom: Ndodana (Son)

Me: Mom how are you my queen?

Mom: I am okay son, let me call your dad for you.

Me: Okay MA

I heard calling my dad and gave him the phone

Dad: Mfanam (My boy)

Me: Dad I have a problem, a very big problem and I need your help.

I heard my dad let out a sigh, I am not the one to ask for help from my dad and when I do he knows it's a very big one.

Dad: Ngilalele ndodana (I am

listening son)

Me: Mageba there's a guy who used to be MaKhumalo's boyfriend and ever since they broke up he is making Kuhle's life a living hell, as we speak the guy killed Kuhle's brother and he threatens to kill her sister. Baba you know how much I love her, I would do anything for her, I told myself I wouldn't go back to the life of killing but I have to deal with this man, he seems to be dangerous, I checked on his history. He has a record of killing everyone who is a threat to him

and he even kill women, Kuhle was lucky to survive.

Dad: So how do you need my help? What do you want to do Nkanyiso?

Me: Dad I need you to organize bab'u Nkanyamba for me and Muzi, we need to see him before we fight his man.

Babu Nkanyamba is a very strong and well known traditional healer in my home town, he is also my father's friend.

Dad: Nkanyiso you know

Nkanyamba has no time for games, so you have to be sure.

Dammit my dad is gonna irritate me, I am sure okay??

Me: I am sure dad, I can't have my woman suffering while I am still alive.

Dad sighed again, the kept quiet for so long.

Dad: Okay Son I'll let him know, when are you coming down here.

Me: I am flying tonight dad, we

wanna deal with this ASAP.

Dad: Okay, my condolences to Makoti, Tell her she is in our thoughts and prayers. Obviously you won't be able to bring her on Christmas.

Me: Yeah I won't dad, thanks I'll let her know.

Dad: Okay son, don't worry Nkanyamba will help you.

Me: Thanks for doing this for me Mageba. Bye

I hung up, I seriously want to deal with Senzo once and for all. I wanna be happy with my woman without anyone threatening her or our relationship.

ENZO'S POV

When we got home from hospital, we found my uncle Mzi, aunt Thabitha and my other aunts, uncles and cousins from both maternal and paternal side. There we neighbors were coming in and out, some were singing. I just stood at the gate, I honestly can't believe my brother

is gone, seeing this people made it sink it, it became real. I couldn't hold in the tears anymore, I cried my lungs out and Aunt Thabi came to hug me.

Aunt Thabi : Oh mntanam (My child) I am so sorry. It was Gods will my angel please be strong for your sister, you don't wanna stress her out, remember she's pregnant.

I cried and Pretty and Esihle begged me to stop crying.

Esihle: Friend you've been crying

please stop already, we know it's painful and we are here for you.

Pretty went to the kitchen and made food for Zinhle who was staring into space, Oh well she got discharged today after the doctor confirmed everything is okay, she's been quiet the whole time, not even crying.

Pretty: Zee please eat, for the baby please Nana.

Zinhle kept staring at whatever she was staring at, she was not even blinking. My God my heart

broke into pieces when I saw her like that, I thought she was going crazy.

Pretty: Zee baby, look at me.

Zee didn't budge, pretty touched her hoping she'll come back to reality but no. I had to intervene

Me: Zinhle. baby listen I need you to eat for bunny's sake please, then you should rest, the doctor said you shouldn't stress.

I started crying but silently, I begged her and what happened

next I didn't expect. Zinhle wailed so loud and hard, calling Sbusiso's name and Lord my heart. Aunt Nombuso came and rescued us

Aunt Nombuso: Lets go to the room baby, let's go.

She pulled her up and Zinhle stood up but she was crying.

I looked at everyone and I just cried and my phone rang, it was Nkanyiso

Me: Nkanyisi

I was sniffing

Nkanyiso: Baby are you still crying,
please stop baby I know it hurts
but you'll end up sick.

I didn't say anything

Nkanyiso : Udlile sthandwa sam
(Did you eat my love)?

Me: Yes

Well I lied, I know he was gonna
give me a lecture

Nkanyiso: Baby I'm going to

Durban tonight, I need to see my dad.

He didn't tell me about his trip to Durban, the last time I checked we were planning on going on Christmas, well that was before Senzo happened.

Me: Oh to do what?

Nkanyiso : I can't get into detail but it's regarding Senzo

I frowned immediately, Nkanyiso doesn't listen.

Me: I thought I made it clear that you should let this go mos Nkanyiso.

Nkanyiso : And I also made it clear that I am not letting it go muntu wam(My person) I repeat baby I am not letting it go, as dangerous as he may be I will deal with him, I can't have another man having his way with you, baby I'll kill him.

He sounded angry and adamant to kill Senzo, so I just kept quiet

Nkanyiso : My love Muzi just got

in, I'll call you before I leave, I love you okay?

Me: Okay

Nkanyiso: Huh uh Nana, I love you

Me: I love you too.

I then sighed, I was very tired.

Nkanyiso : Say it like you mean it.

Me:I love you Nkanyi.

At least I managed to smile, I saw Pretty and Esihle smiling too,

honestly they are very supportive, I don't know if I was gonna be able to cope if it wasn't for them.

I hung up and went to sit with my friends.

THAPELO'S POV

I am falling apart, My woman is going through a lot and with her stressing like that, it could put our child in danger, well don't get me wrong, I don't only care about the baby, but I also don't wanna lose my child as much as I don't

wanna lose my woman. I got home and sat on the couch and mom walked in.

Mom: You look tired Thapelo, are you okay?

Me: No mom, everything is just not okay, everything is falling apart.

Mom sat next to me

Mom: Talk to me my boy

Me: Mom Zinhle's brother got murdered and she is so hurt, she

even fainted, when I took her to the hospital they said her blood pressure is too high and it's not good for the baby, Mom I don't know what to do. I love that girl and I wish I could help her carry the pain.

Mom: I am sorry my boy, God will be with her, he will make a way for her to heal don't worry, all you have to do is be there for her and be supportive.

As we were talking my dad walked in.

Dad: Be there for who? That Zulu girl?

I got irritated and stood up

Me: Dad I don't have time for your silly issues with Zulu girls, you see that Zulu girl is my girlfriend and the mother of my kid, the sooner you accept that the better, she's going through a lot right now and with the level of her stress we could lose our baby.

Dad: I don't care Thapelo, that girl is not welcomed here.

I looked at mom and she was looking at Dad confused.

Mom: Christopher what's your problem with that poor girl? She seems like a nice and harmless girl

My dad gave my mom a death stare

Dad: Please don't irritate me woman.

Me: Dad whatever issues you have with Zinhle, keep them to yourself, you are acting very

childish right now. Mom please deal with your husband, he's beginning to get to my nerves.

I left them there and went to my room.

INSERT 19
CONTINUATION

NARRATED

Nkanyiso and Muzi arrived in Durban and Nkanyiso was determined to end Senzo's nonsense, he couldn't to meet with Nkanyamba. When they arrived it

was 22h00. Nkanyiso's mom and dad woke up and went to sit with them in the lounge.

MaZulu : Heeee Muzi you no longer visit, khona intombi yini?

Muzi laughed and Nkanyiso was just tired to even get to crazy conversations with his mother.

Muzi : Ay cha Ma akukho ntombi (There's no girl).

Mageba: Boys how was your trip?

Nkanyiso : It was okay baba, we

are just tired, we've had a lot to do before coming here.

Mazulu: Let me dish up for you.

Mazulu went to dish up for the boys while Mageba talked to them about the situation.

Mageba: How bad is the situation, how dangerous is he?

Muzi sighed because they know he's very dangerous considering the background they did on him.

Nkanyiso : Baba he's very

dangerous, he has some mental illness called bipolar but apart from that he is just dangerous.

Muzi : Baba there's more to this guy than the bipolar he has, I mean he has never been defeated, he always kills.

Mageba took a deep breath before he could speak.

Mageba : Nkanyiso I am proud of you for doing this for MaKhumalo, it proves to me that you have grown to being a real man, I just need you to be careful but I trust

Nkanyamba. He is very powerful, he will help you accordingly. As for you Muzi, when are you bringing a real woman? I know you are playing around but boy uManzini uyakhula (Your dad is growing up) He needs grandchildren and a beautiful daughter in law.

Muzi looked down while Nkanyiso laughed.

Muzi : Don't worry baba I'm working on that.

MaZulu walked in with a tray of food and the boys wasted no time

they ate and cleaned the plates out. Mageba and Mazulu went to sleep while Nkanyiso and Muzi had drinks then after some time they also went to sleep.

THE FOLLOWING DAY

NKANYISO'S POV

Today we are going to Bab' Nkanyamba's house and I must say I'm a bit nervous, I went downstairs to find Muzi already awake and ready to go, apparently we not even supposed to have breakfast. So we took my

dad's car and drove out, after an hour we arrived. We stood by the gate until one of his workers came to fetch us. That's how he does things, you have to wait by the gate before entering and if you come with bad intentions they don't allow you in.

The worker took us to Bab' Nkanyamba's door and we stood there as well.

Nkanyamba: Mageba nawe
Manzini, ngenani Bafana (Come in boys)

Okay he already knows it's us, we took off our shoes in got inside, then we sat down.

Nkanyamba: This is not a social call so I won't socialize or ask how you are doing boys I'll just get straight to business siyezwana? (Are we clear?)

We both said : Yebo baba

Nkanyamba : Mageba uyingozi lomfana omfunanayo (The boy you are dealing with is very dangerous) His dad made a sacrifice with his soul, he has a

snake installed in him and whenever it wants blood it kills with no hesitation.

My God, what??? So we are going into war with a snake?

Nkanyamba : You are very lucky because your ancestors have already acknowledged MaKhumalo, she is your missing rib so oMageba will help you fight this battle, the snake is baying for your blood Nkanyiso and you need to be strong, you and Manzini need to be strong.

Me: Baba how will we be able to fight a snake?

Nkanyamba: I'll do the talking and you will listen, Don't be scared, like I said you need to be strong. If you don't fight this battle for your future wife your ancestors and her ancestors will punish you Mageba.

Oh my God this is too much and deeper than I thought.

Nkanyamba : I said don't be scared, I have helped people make such sacrifice so I know

how to deal with it, I need you both to take this Calabash and say the reason you are here and it will bring a solution for your kind of situation.

We did that and spoke then gave it back to him, he took it then laughed, Muzi and I were so confused.

Nkanyamba : They are so weak, their snake is not the kinda snake I thought of, so you will be able to fight him. Take this boys, You will bath with this Muti for 3 days before going to war with

him and use this as your lotion,
Listen carefully, even when you go
to war use it as a lotion. Mageba
before you sleep ask for strength
from both oMageba no
Mntungwa. His snake is weak
boys it will be scared when you
appear. Go don't look back Go boys.

We stood up and took our shoes
then we left.

2 DAYS LATER
ENZO'S POV

it's a Friday the day before the
funeral, I am now the head of

the house so I have to be strong when Zee is weak, the preparations went smooth and my friends have been here with us all the time, Pretty took care of the guests and Esihle hired catering company to care of food, Nkanyiso hired transport, I pretty much did nothing. I am honestly grateful for my friends and boyfriend. Ever since he came back from Durban he didn't tell me what he went to do, it really frustrates me that he doesn't want to let it go. As I was busy making tea in the kitchen Zinhle walked in.

Zinhle: It will be our first Christmas without him, it's just the two of us.

She had tears, I also had them blinding my eyes.

Me: Come here little one, I know and God will be with us, we have family and friends who love us, we also have bunny ears who's on the way. God took Sbu but blessed us with bunny.

We hugged while crying and Nkanyiso walked in, I wonder why

and how he managed to pass through my uncles because if they notice he's my boyfriend and he comes and goes as he wants hell will break loose.

Nkanyiso : My two beautiful girls, stop crying, come here.

He took us both into his arms.

Nkanyiso : Zee don't stress the baby please.

Zee nodded and I heard church ladies singing and I knew that Sbu has arrived, My God this

whole thing doesn't sound right whenever I say it, he's really gone?

Pretty and Esihle came to let us know the coffin has arrived, we went out and my God we cried so much but Zinhle fainted yet again and Nkanyiso took her to the house.

INSERT 20

ZINHLE'S POV

It's the day of the funeral and I've cried so much I am scared

my level of stress might harm my baby. I had to calm myself down. As I was busy preparing myself for the funeral service my aunt Thabitha walked in.

Aunt Thabi: Nana how are you feeling today?

It's my brother's funeral, so how the hell does she think I am.

Me: I am broken auntie, I don't know how is life going to be for us after this whole thing.

I started crying just thinking of

the memories of us together. My aunt came and hugged me tight.

Aunt Thabi : Nxese sthandwa
Sam(Sorry my love) All will be
well baby you'll see.

I smiled, see my aunt is the crazy
one in the family and ever since
she got here she never asked me
about the pregnancy.

Me: Auntiza

Aunt Thabi : Yes?

Me: You never asked me about

the pregnancy, why?

Aunt Thabi : Ay futsek wena, this is not the right time. I am still gonna grill you Zee, you and your boyfriend. Ngimfuna LA. Let's go

I managed to laugh, cause BOY I know she's gonna grill us.

We went to the living room where everyone was. It was time for us to go see him for the last time and I don't think I was ready.

Uncle Mzi : It's time, we will go in one by one and see him for the

last time, Enzokuhle woza
mshana (Come my niece)

Enzo started getting teary and she was shaking, I don't think she was ready as well but she went in, As soon as she got in she wailed so loud and came out of the room running.

My uncle looked at me and told me to come..... No No No!!!! I don't want to. But I have to right?

I went in and I saw my brother lying there, not breathing, looking pale, not moving. I started

shaking him and screaming and calling his name.

Me: Bhuti!!!! Sbu..... Sb....wake up, please. We need you bhuti please, wake him up malume.

I fell down and cried, my uncle took me out and Pretty came to me, while other family members and his friends went in to say their last goodbye.

NARRATED

The funeral service started, and almost everyone was there. Sbu

was loved by many because apart from his line of work he loved and cared about people. Muzi and Nkanyiso were standing outside the tent and Pretty, Pam and Esihle were sitting inside the tent while Enzo, Zee and their family members were sitting at the front.

The program director began and it came to a part where Enzo has to talk, tears were just flowing on her face.

She stood up

Enzo : I'd first like to thank

everyone who came to support us
in this saddest day of our life.

Sbu.....

She smiled while tears were still
coming down

Enzo : My brother was everything
and more to us, he took care of us
the best way he knew how, when
we lost our parents, he took a
responsibility of being the father
of the house. Who will call me
MaKhumalo now that you are
gone? Who will spoil us like you
did? Who will shout at us when
we do wrong? You died trying to

fight my battles and I feel so
dead inside, you took away a part
of me with you.... I promise I'll
continue taking care of our little
princess

She cried so loud

Enzo : Sbu... Sbu.... Please come
back, we won't survive..... We...
love... Y

She went down on her knees and
cried.

Nkanyiso couldn't bare the pain of
seeing his Kuhle crying like that,

he held his forehead, shaking and he decided to move away from the tent and Muzi followed him.

Muzi : Bafo calm down.

Nkanyiso : Bafo I'm gonna kill that busted, I swear I'm gonna fuck him up, he is waking the sleeping beast in me. Did you see how broken my woman is?

Muzi : I know bafo and right now she needs you to be strong for her, let's go back.

They went back and Enzo saw

him and ran to him.

Enzo : Baby it hurts so bad.

She was crying, sobbing and Nkanyiso's heart broke into pieces, he just couldn't stand seeing the sight of his crying woman.

Nkanyiso : I know Kuhlle, I am here my love, cry the pain out baby. I am here okay? I am here my love.

She nodded

Enzo : Please promise you won't leave me like Sbu Nkanyi please

Nkanyiso: Baby I ain't going nowhere, we are stuck together forever.

They stayed in that hug position.

Meanwhile in the tent Zinhle stood up to go talk.

Zinhle : Bhuti we made a promise to each other that we wouldn't leave each other but here we are crying because you left us, Bhuti I am soon to be a mother and

although I was scared to tell you, I know that my child was gonna have the best uncle in the world, but no that opportunity was taken away from us. Life won't be the same again without you, I used to be your little Nana....

She couldn't continue talking she just cried and went to sit down .

The program continued until it came to an end, They went to the cemetery and the service began there as well.

The girls were cried but they had

so much support.

MR CHRISTOPHER'S POV

Thapelo is so persistent about that Zulu girl, I don't want her in this house. I don't care about the baby, if it's money they want I'll help support the baby but there's no way in hell I'm letting her in my house, in our lives.

See there's history between myself and their father and I won't let anything take me back to that.

I stole their father's company and killed him, now their uncle Mzi and their other brothers were looking for me, I know they can be dangerous. So that girl might take me back to that. That sister of hers seems smart, if she figures out, I swear I am going to lose everything. As I was deep in my thoughts, I was disturbed by my wife.

Wife : Christopher you've been distant lately what's wrong?

Me: Nothing is wrong, just work.

She didn't look convinced, I hate questions.

Wife: Is it because of Thapelo's girlfriend?

I suddenly got annoyed.

Me: Don't call her that, she is not and will never be my son's girlfriend.

Wife: What's wrong with you and that girl? Is there something you'd like to tell me perhaps?

Me: Let it go woman, just let it

go okay? I am not allowing that girl into our lives and that's that.

She looked at me, I could see the irritation in her eyes.

Wife: Are your issues with that girl worth losing your son Christopher? Our only son, trust me it will get to that because if Thapelo has to choose between Zinhle and us he will choose her, that girl is carrying our grandchild and you are here acting crazy. Please pull your act together and accept that she is stuck with us.

I stood up and looked at her in the eyes.

Me: Don't you fucken raise your voice at me, I am still your husband and head of this house, what I say goes, no questions asked are w clear?? Are you even sure the child is ours?

I then left her standing there. I can't have the Khumalos take everything from me No!!!

INSERT 21

NARRATED

The funeral came to an end and people went back to the Khumalo household for food. Nkanyiso and Muzi were sitting together while Enzo and the girls were sitting together with Enzo's cousins.

As they were sitting a message came through to Enzo's phone and it said "IT WAS SO SAD SEEING YOU CRY, IT COULD HAVE BEEN DIFFERENT IF YOU AND YOUR BROTHER LISTENED....MY CONDOLENCES DARLING BUT I AM NOT DONE I WANT THAT

MOTHERFUCKER WHO IS YOUR BOYFRIEND , OH AND SEND MY REGARDS TO ESIHLE TELL HER SHE JUST DIGGED HER OWN GRAVE....LOVE SENZO"

By the time she finished reading she was shaking and tears started falling down from her eyes, her mouth was trembling.

Pretty: Babe what's wrong? Are you okay?

But it's like she was lost in her own world, she didn't respond, she was not even blinking then all of a

sudden her phone fell.

Esihle: Enzo? Babe look at me....hey. Pretty go call Nkanyiso.

Pretty stood up and ran to where nkanyiso was, She looked startled and Nkanyiso stood up.

Nkanyiso: pretty what's going on now?

Pretty: it's Enzo big boss

Nkanyiso went to Enzo and she was now crying, with Esihle shaking as she was having Enzo's

phone on her hand, meaning she saw the message.

Esihle: oh my god no, he's going to kill me, my daughter no no no I have to go guys, my daughter.

Nkanyiso: What's wrong? Can somebody talk to me? Baby stop crying.

He hugged Enzo tight while looking at pretty that "Will you talk?" kinda look and Esihle gave Muzi the phone and ran off to her car. She was really scared and she was thinking of her daughter, she

drove out in speed.

Meanwhile Muzi read the message

Muzi: Fuck!!

Nkanyiso: Bafo?

Muzi: it's a message from that dickhead Bafo, take a look.

He gave him the phone and after reading the message Nkanyiso turned into some horrifying person.

Muzi: Yiskhathi boy, let me contact bab Nkanyamba and let him know, wena just give madam assurance that all will be well.

Muzi left them and went to make a call, Nkanyiso sat down with Enzo

Nkanyiso: baby look, I'm going to sort this out okay.?

Enzo: no nkanyiso let it go please, I can't lose you too please, just let him be

Nkanyiso: not a chance baby I'm

going to teach him a lesson.

Muzi came back and stood next to
Pretty

Muzi: Prettiness, you and I have
a lot to talk about but it's fine
for now I'll let you be, you are
mine wena.

Wow and Enzo managed to laugh

Pretty: So it's your style claiming
women? I remember Enzo told me
that big boss also claimed her.

They laughed

Muzi: yes and you baby, you are my wife . Bafo we are good to go, he gave us a go ahead.

As much they spoke in riddles, Enzo knew what they meant, she stood up and held Nkanyiso.

Enzo: Baby no please I begging you stop.

Nkanyiso:love do you trust me?

She nodded then Nkanyiso pecked her lips

Nkanyiso: Okay then let me fix this Kuhle wam, I love you.

Enzo: I love you too.

Then Nkanyiso let her hand go and turned to leave.

Enzo: Nkanyiso

Nkanyiso stopped walking and looked at her

Enzo: please promise you'll come back to me in one piece.

Nkanyiso: I promise my love, I promise.

Muzi: Wifey aren't you gonna ask me to promise you that as well?

They laughed then Muzi and Nkanyiso turned to leave, when they reached the car Pretty was shaking and he shouted Muzi's name, Muzi looked at her

Pretty: Do you promise?

Damn Muzi smiled like a retard

Muzi: I promise sthandwa sam.

Enzo looked at pretty and laughed then the guys drove away.

PRETTY'S POV

Okay I know it's too soon to say this but I think I'm in love with Muzi, see I'm not a person with commitment but that guy, he does things to me. I wouldn't think twice if I have to marry him.

Anyway let me call Esihle and find out if she's okay after that episode of Senzo's message, it

ringed once and she answered

Esihle: Friend

Me: Love, are you good?

Esihle: I'm okay baby although I'm still shaken by what that busted said, I didn't even call Enzo shame how is she?

Me: She is really scared but Nkanyiso assured her that he'll fix it.

Esihle: Okay I hope so, anyway I was thinking.

Me: Yes?

Esihle: How about we host a Christmas party since it's on Tuesday, just to cheer Enzo up, the poor girl has been through a lot but we can first run it by her and find out what she thinks.

Oh yes babes!! As long as my Muzi will be there then I smiled to my crazy thoughts

Me: That sounds like a good idea, we'll meet tomorrow for lunch and talk then

Esihle: Okay let me go bath my child

Me: Okay Babe bye, kiss that one for aunty pretty

Esihle: will do.

I then hung up.

NKANYISO'S POV

We called spikes, one of our drivers to tail that busted and take her to the warehouse, so we are waiting for his call so he can tell

as he got him, we went past Nandos and got our selves some chicken then Muzi's phone rang

Muzi: Spikes?

Spikes:.....

Muzi: Sho Bafo we will be there.

Then he hung up and smiled.

Muzi: Let's go bafo, they got him.

I chuckled, things I wanna do to that dickhead for hurting my

Kuhle, Mmmm

Me: Okay let's go

I drove off and on the road we kept on talking nje and Muzi smiled.

Me: And then Foza? The smile?

Muzi: Bafo I can't believe this is me saying this but I'm marrying Prettiness I swear.

Lord did I laugh, here I was thinking he wants to play pretty like he does with other girls

Me: Whipped bafo?

He sighed then chuckled

Muzi : Ey Ndoda I love that girl, she's everything and more.

We laughed and talked some more until we finally go to the warehouse, we drove in then parked the car, Muzi went to take the tool box in the boot. Well his other name is tools, he uses them like a pro in torturing motherfuckers who shit on us. We got inside and the busted was

tied up on a chair.

When he saw me he laughed, my anger escalated but I kept my cool.

Me: Well well well Shenge, we got the message that you sent my woman, it clearly stated that you also want me.

He laughed again and Muzi transformed to the "TOOLS" mode, he gets irritated quickly.

Me: I'm here motherfucker

Senzo: You'll regret this you
busted

Me: Tools

Muzi took out a nail (Spikiri) and
hammer then he went to Senzo,
he place his hand on his lap and
hit the nail with the hammer
until the hand was attached to
the thigh, blood gushed out and
he growled in pain mixed with
anger

Me: That is for disrespecting me

I could see anger building up on

him

Senzo: I'm going to kill her and you won't do no shit about it...Ahhhhh fuck, your beautiful mother will follow then your younger sister.

Damn I swear he mentioned my mom I roard in total anger, I took out my knife (Okapi) and cut his ear off I heard spikes saying "Shit"

Muzi: Fuck bafu he's turning into a snake

I went back a bit to see what they mean and his eyes were green like those of a snake, he started hissing like a snake

Senzo: I'm untouchable Zulu, you are wasting your time

His voice was also weird, Muzi took a saw and cut his jaws open, he got even more angrier his skin turned black and hard, he was growling. His mouth was no longer working because his jaws were cut open, he gained strength and freed himself from the chair, he charged towards me and hit me

with one punch I fell, Damn his hands were so rough. Spikes went to him as he was roughing me up with punches and pulled him away from me, Tools took him back to the chair and tied him then he took out a saw again and cut his feet, or got up fuming, I took my knife again and took out both his green eye ball. He screamed so loud.

INSERT 21

CONTINUATION

NKANYISO'S POV

We tortured him until I decided

it's time I kill him, Muzi enjoyed using his tool on him, He used all sorts of tools, cutting him, and putting nails on his body. He was slowly losing his breath.

Senzo : My... m.. fath..... father will... ahhhhhhh.

He was in so much pain, I took out yet another eye out and he was left blind, he screamed, trust me he is stubborn cause as fucked up as he was he still kept on swearing at us.

Muzi : Ay foza this person is as

good as dead, we better finish him off so that I can slice him and take him to his mother, he's gonna make a perfect Sishebo

We laughed, Lord Muzi is hella crazy but I'll like his idea... maybe we should send him to his mother and act like its meat.

Me: Bafo you are so crazy, let me finish off, I took my knife and went to him.

Senzo : Ahh...pl... please don't....
uhhh... kill me, I'm so

I lost all patience he was not saying quick in talking so I cut his throat and he died just like that, damn it was the greatest feeling ever. Muzi took the electric saw and chopped him in pieces, we took out visible human parts and put them in one plastic, then we cleaned other parts and made them look like its some beef meat then we put them in a different plastic.

Me: Spikes ndoda I need you to deliver this to his mother, then his visible parts to his father, make sure you drop them off

without being seen okay?

Spikes: Sure boss.

I smiled, I swear the devil in me was awake because I felt so happy after killing the busted. Anyway mission accomplished, we drove to my place to take a shower, then change into clean clothes, we made sure to burn the bloody clothes. I then decided to call my one. it ringed twice then she answered.

Enzo : Baby? Are you okay? You

promised to come back to me in one piece.

Shame she was on a panic mode, she wanted to cry.

Me: My love relax, I'm okay... As promised I came back in one piece, I miss you.

I heard her letting out a sigh of relief.

Kuhle : Oh thank God baby, what did you do to him? Will he ever bother us again?

Me: No sthandwa sam, he won't don't worry about him, let's focus on helping you recover from the pain you've been through. I miss my baby, I want her back.

Kuhle : Thank you Nkanyi, you've done a lot for me, I don't know how can I thank you really.

Only if she knew I killed him, I doubt she'd be this calm but I won't tell her, I'll just say I blackmailed him and told him to leave the country, I don't her exposed to my other life.

Me: Anything for my future wife, so how are things at home? Is everything settled?

She sighed again, this time I'm not sure if it's because of worry or what.

Kuhle : Everyone just left except for uncle Mzi and Aunt Thabitha, we have to talk about Zee's pregnancy.

Oh there's that also, eish my woman is dealing with a lot and soon we are opening at work, I have to take her to the Reunion

island before we get back to work,
so that she can rest a bit.

Me: Okay love, how are you
holding up though?

Kuhle : With the support of my
man and friends baby I am
getting there, slowly but surely
I'll be fine, I'm grateful to have
you guys by my side.

I Smiled alone, I love this woman
I swear anyway let me let her
rest.

Me: Okay mama, rest I'll call you

in the morning.

Kuhle : Okay thanks for the call.

Me: Uyakuthanda unKanyo wakho
(Your Nkanyo loves you).

She chuckled

Kuhle : And Your Kuhle loves you
too

I smiled like a fool, she hung up
because I just couldn't get myself
to hang up.

ENZO'S POV

It's 6h00 in the morning and I can here my aunt already making noise, Yooo Jesus, I can't I just can't. After sometime her voice got closer and... shit she's coming to my room.

Auntie Thabi: Yey wena vila, akuvukwe (Hey you lazy, wake up)

Me: Mmmm

Auntie : Mmmm yokunuka, wake up Enzo. It's time to clean.

What??? Time to clean at 6h00

in the morning, she can't be serious.

Me: Kodwa auntie it's 6h00, at least give me an hour to sleep I'll wake up.

She pulled my blanket, yooh can she leave already.

Me: Noooo

Auntie : Kukhona unKanyiso ngaphandle Enzo awuvuke. (Nkanyiso is outside wake up)

I jumped off the bed and ran

towards the wardrobe to take my gown, I looked at her. She laughed and I looked at her confused.

Auntie : Amadoda number 1 (Men no 1) Now move it girl, to the kitchen. Go make breakfast. There's no Nkanyiso here, and we still gonna talk about him.

Jesus!!! I left her there and went the kitchen, Looool I found Zee looking very angry, she was mopping the floor but luckily that was it because the rest was already done by my talkative aunt

so I made breakfast while
talking to Zee

Me: How are you feeling Nana?

Zinhle : I've learnt to accept so
I'll be fine but as for Aunt Thabi
ay cha I want her gone.

I laughed

Me: So are you ready for the
meeting?

She sighed and looked at me

Zinhle : I have no choice right? so

yeah I kinda prepared myself for the madness from your aunt, Enzo I love her she must go after the meeting.

Just like that Thabitha Khumalo walked. I looked down holding in laughter and Zee looked nervous because hell is about to break loose.

Aunt Thabi : Shame ain't going nowhere baby girl, brace yourself cause Two more months I'll be here with you and that's not all, when you are 6 months pregnant I'll be here to take care of you, so

get used to me now.

I couldn't hold in the laughter anymore I just laughed and Zee joined me.

We finished doing what we were doing, we ate and then bathed, the meeting began... Yes the meeting of four, imagine. We gathered in the lounge then my uncle started talking.

Uncle Mzi : Mshana

He said looking at Zee

Zinhle: Malume

Uncle Mzi : Enzo told us you are pregnant, well we are kind of disappointed but then again we all mistakes but I want you to know that a child is not a mistake but a blessing so we won't and shouldn't punish you for that.

Zee was looking down.

Aunt Thabi : Yey bheka la wena pregnant fairy (Look here)

Gosh we laughed

Uncle Mzi : Thabitha awukahle amahlanya (Thabitha stop with your jokes) So Zinhle is the boy acknowledging the pregnancy?

She nodded

Uncle Mzi : Please talk and stop doing that Zinhle, Anyway tomorrow I want you to take us there siyobika isisu (To report the pregnancy) To his family, you do know where he lives right?

Zinhle : Yebo malume (Yes Uncle)
But....

My uncle interrupted her.

Uncle Mzi : No but we are going, we don't have all the time in the world, that's how things are done Zinhle, Enzo let's talk about that Nkanyiso boy.

Haaa is this meeting about me as well??

Me: Yebo malume

Aunt Thabi: Muhle maarn you have taste just like me.

Zinhle laughed while I felt

embarrassed ,uncle Mzi chuckled

Uncle Mzi: What's his story? Who gave him the right to go in and out of here as he pleases?

Me: Sorry malume

Uncle Mzi: Wrong answer, are you in a relationship with him?

Me: Yes

Uncle Mzi: Okay he has to know that we don't play games kwamntungwa, he will pay. Anyway it's high time you bring us

a son in law, he seems like a nice guy.

Me: He is a nice guy lame.

We talked some more then Zee texted Thapelo to tell him about tomorrow and boy she was scared because of Thapelo's dad.

INSERT 22

THAPELO'S POV

I just got an SMS from my girlfriend and it says "THAPELO MY UNCLE AND AUNT INSISTS

THAT WE COME TO YOUR
PLACE TOMORROW TO
REPORT THE PREGNANCY, I
JUST DON'T KNOW WHAT TO
SAY CAUSE MY UNCLE IS A
VERY HARD MAN. PLEASE LET
YOUR PARENTS KNOW,
APPARENTLY WE'LL BE THERE
VERY EARLY IN THE
MORNING "

Damn my dad, you know what I
just decided that I ain't telling
them it's gonna be a surprise
cause if I tell them my dad might
leave or not allow them in so I'll
just keep it to myself till

tomorrow.

Anyway let me call my baby. I mean it's just after the funeral and she has to be faced with yet another drama, Her phone rang but no answer, I tried again still no answer, Okay I'll try her later for now I just decided to take a nap, tomorrow is so gonna be a long day.

ENZO'S POV

My friends decided to take me out for lunch, apparently we have something to discuss, so I drove

to the mall to meet up with them, and I spotted Pam.

Me: Pammy

She smiled and gave me a hug.

Pam: Hey you've arrived.

Me: Yes darling, where the others?

Pam: Come let's go, I wanted to buy something here.

Something is a "Lipstick" You guys, pam and make up so

inseparable.

Anyway we went to Steers and got the bitches sittted.

Me: Ladies

They stood up, we hugged and sat down, some handsome waiter came to us with the menus, we ordered drinks then followed by food.

Esihle : How are you holding up babe?

I sighed

Me: Let's just say I'll be fine, for now I don't know how exactly cause it just happened.

Pretty : It will get better with time my friend, we are here for you always and we will help you get through it all.

Honestly I'm so grateful to have them, they keep me sane. Only to think I never thought I'd have friends after the encounter with my ex "BESTY"

Esihle : So babe I was thinking,

since on Tuesday it's Christmas, how about we host a Christmas party, I think you deserve a break, what do you think?

Well I could do with a little bit of party, but isn't it late for planning party?

Me: I like no scratch that... I love that idea babe, I really could do with some breathing and having fun, but it's Sunday, only a day before Christmas. Will we pull through?

Esihle : Listen friend all we need is

a go ahead from you, then Pam, Pretty and I will take care of the rest.

Ohhh okay then why not??? I smiled

Me: ohh yes then, let's do it.

Pretty clapped her hands like a baby and Esihle took out her phone, see this one is loaded, she even has connections. She called someone.

Esihle : Hey Bree how's it?

.....

Esihle :Great look honey I need a favour okay, can you please pull a Christmas decor for me, I'll pay up for very for short notice.

.....

Esihle laughed

Esihle : Great, I need it to be blue and red and make it look like Christmas in the states, with some artificial snow okay?

.....

Esihle : Yeah sure I'll send you an address of where the party will be.

.....

Esihle : Thanks again Bree bye.

Then she hung.

Me: Esihle won't that be expensive?

Esihle : Oh please girl I love nice things and nice things are paid for right? So Pretty your place is

nice and Cozy can we host it there?

Pretty: Oh Yes babe, why not?

Then Pretty typed something on her phone, I think she was sending an address to that "Bree" Kuyasheshwa bafethu.

We ate while talking and laughing here and there.

Pam: Wait guys we forgetting something, Pretty please tell Boss man to bring some brothers and Friends tuu, Haaiii some of us

are single.

We laughed

Pam: And I need me some Muzi.

Pretty opened her eyes wide.

Pretty : Honey sorry to burst your bubble but that dark chocolate is mine, sweetie find someone else.

Lord did we laugh, they haven't even made things official but Pretty is already claiming him already.

SENZO'S MOM

I just received a plastic bag full of meat and I received an SMS that says "MOM I'M NO LONGER COMING BACK, PLEASE TAKE CARE OF YOURSELF I LOVE YOU, YOU MAY EAT THAT MEAT" My son is bipolar I know but this is unlike him honestly, let me call and why the hell is he no longer coming back. Something is not right, let me drive to his place, I quickly took my bag and car keys and rushed to my car. I drove off at least his house is not too far, just

an hour drive and in no time I arrived, I got his security.

Me: Is Senzo home?

He looked at me and I already knew he's not home.

Security : Ma'am hello no boss is not around and surprisingly he never came back even yesterday.

Oh no where is my son????

As I was pacing up and down, I had a very terrible feeling. He is my son, I gave birth to him so I

can feel it when something's wrong. My phone and its his Dad.

Me: Shenge.

Well he never raised Senzo, they only met recently.

Shenge : I received a plastic bag and.....

And what??? I could hear that he was scared to say what he wanted to say.

Me: And what ? Buthelezi what? What have you done with

my son, things were good before you came back.

he sighed deeply.

Shenge: They killed him, but don't worry I'll fix this. I'll avenge for his death.

He is telling me that my son got killed and I shouldn't worry, what the fuck is talking about? I dropped the phone and fell down, I couldn't breathe, all I could see was stars and it was lights out.

SHENGE'S POV

The SMS that came through really shattered my world for a moment, I was never there when he was growing up but me sacrificing with his was really making me a lot of money. The message said "THE SNAKE IS DEAD YOU SICK BUSTED, YOUR SNAKE MESSED WITH THE WRONG PERSON " I swear my anger escalated, I am going to kill this bloody busters.

As I was busy thinking to myself, a call from my witch doctor came through

Skhonyana : Kuphelile Shenge
(It's over) The snake has been
defeated and killed and there's
nothing you can do about it.

What the fuck!!!!??? What does he
mean I can't do anything about
it?

Skhonyana : Ndoda There's
nothing you or I can do about
it, just let it go, The boys who
killed the snake are going to a
very strong witch doctor, they
are untouchable, if you go after
them you will end up dead

yourself.

I sighed, things are taking a turn for the worst here.

Me: So baba what can I do to protect my businesses not to crumble.

Skhonyana : Ayikho into esingayenza ndoda (There's nothing we can do, the snake took everything when it died.

Oh my God no no no this is messed up, He hung up on me.

I paced up and down thinking,
maybe I should find somebody
else who can help me.

NKANYISO'S POV

I haven't seen my day one since
the funeral and it's more like we
haven't seen each other cause it
was just a sad moment, let me
call her and ask if she can come
over, I really miss her, it ringed
once then she picked up.

Kuhle: My love

I smiled to myself, this girl

soothes my heart.

Me: You picked up so fast, miss me?

Kuhle: You have no idea baby, I miss you so much.

Great so she can come over.

Me: Where are you?

Kuhle: I was with the girls but now I'm driving back home.

Me: Come baby before you get home please, I really miss you.

Kuhle: But baby I.....

Me: Please my love, 10 minutes
keh, I miss you.

She sighed

Kuhle: Okay boss I'm coming then
give me 30 I'll be there.

Damn when she calls me boss I
swear Mageba does something.

Me: Okay I'll wait my one, should
I order something to eat, I'm
hungry.

Kuhle : No don't worry I'll cook for you. in the meantime I'll just get you something light to eat.

I am definitely wifing her, she is going to cook for me, I don't remember the last time I had home cooked meal.

She hung up, okay I hope by now you know that when I talk to my day one on the phone she is the one who hangs up cause I can't, that's how whipped I am. If we have to see who will hang up first, she will cause I won't, I can

talk to her for the whole day and never get tired.

I went upstairs to take a shower then went back to the lounge wearing shorts only, no T-shirt.

After sometime she walked looking so sexy with her red tight dress and high heels. I swallowed hard.

Kuhle : Love

She came to kiss me and I was staring.

Kuhle : Baby it's rude to stare.

I went back to reality, I pulled her in for a hug, a very tight one and she was shaking.

Me: How is my baby doing?

Kuhle : Umm... Eh, Good baby can you go wear a T-shirt?

I smiled, am glad she likes what she sees.

Me: Am I turning you on?

Kuhle: Mxm what? Oh no.

She looked down and I laughed,
She came with some
groceries, Yah neh, "Women" She
gave me two boerewors rolls and
poured juice in a glass.

Kuhle: Eat that while I cook, I
won't take long.

I started eating and she was
busy doing something with the
meat in the kitchen and I was
just watching her, enjoying the
view. She also cooked pap but she
put something and..... okay you
know what? I can't cook and I

don't care about cooking so let me rather watch her and enjoy having her around. She stopped in the kitchen and came to me.

Kuhle : Baby

Me: Mmm

Kuhle : We are hosting a Christmas party and I want you and your friends and maybe even brothers to come, if they have girlfriends they should also bring them. The more the merrier.

Me: Ohh when did you decide on

that?

Kuhle : The girls told me today when we met, I know it's short notice but please baby please.

I sighed, anyway we might as well go cause I cancelled with my parents so they decided they will spend their Christmas in Mauritius.

Me: Okay love, I'll call the guys and let them know.

She looked happy and that's what I want for her, happiness.

Kuhle: Yes!! You thee best thank you.

She kissed me, shame she is so short and I love it.

She completed cooking and dished up, I ate and I must say her and mom will get along because she really knows her way around the kitchen, after we were done eating we cuddled on the couch.

Me: I'm gonna marry you my one.

She turned and looked at me

smiling.

Kuhle: Really?

Me: Yeah, You are beautiful, smart, independent, you have a good heart, you make me happy, you are so sexy

I said the "Sexy part" while squeezing her butt and she giggled.

Me: You know how to cook, the food was so amazing, I will steal you so that you can cook for me everyday.

Kuhle: My aunt will go Crazy on you.

I laughed, I saw her aunt at the funeral from afar and I must say she does have a crazy side to her.

Me: I'll charm her and she'll melt anyway how are things at home.

Kuhle: They are okay, we just wanna get the Zinhle situation out of the way then get back to normal, oh and my Uncle was asking about you and he asked who gave you the right to go in

and out of my place?

I sort got scared, I mean I don't want them hating on me, I love their daughter and I will need their blessings.

Me: I... um...baby, You know... Oh shit I messed up, Look I was so stressed about you, i didn't even think. Please apologize for me love please.

She laughed so hard, why the hell is she laughing. I looked at her confused.

Kuhle : Relax baby, they like you already. You have nothing to worry about. I....um....

She imitated my voice then laughed, I took out a sigh of relief.

Me: Oh so you laughing at me.

I tickled her, she laughed so hard that tears were coming out.

Kuhle : Ahhh baby I will on myself please stop

Me: Apologize for making my

heart stop.

Kuhle:I....am.... Ah Nkanyi stop I can't... talk.... Sorry.

She was laughing and I ended up laughing too but I stopped, Then I kissed her and the kiss was so passionate, slowly and it carried a lot of love. I felt Mageba getting hard, I don't wanna make love to her now, I want her to heal from everything that happened first, I don't it to be like I'm taking advantage of her misery, I love her that much.

Me: Baby

I whispered with a soft voice, my eyes were becoming small and mageba was so hard that I even felt pain.

Kuhle : Mmm

Her eyes were so red and small, full of lust and her voice!!! Oh lord.

Me: Can I go down on you? We can't make love, I want you to heal first.

She nodded, so I kissed her again

slowly then I went to her neck, she was moaning and I swear Mageba wanted to burst.

I caressed her boobs and sucked them one by one, I went to her belly button and magic with my tongue, she was moaning so loud, calling my name, then I got to her thighs and kissed them briefly.

I got to her cleanly shaved Nana and I smiled to myself, I licked her dry then I sucked her, inserted my finger while playing with her clit with my tongue

Kuhle :Ahhh.... Nkanyi...Ohh... Y...
yes baby.

She was pulling my head for me
not to stopped, I continued
sucking her.

Kuhle:Mmmmm baby

Me:My One

Kuhle :Ohhh yeah, Yes baby... I...I
love you oh shit

She reached her orgasm then
stoop up and started playing with

Mageba using her tongue

The rest is history

INSERT 23

ZINHLE'S POV

It's Monday and it's that day I've dreading, we going to Thapelo's place. Gosh I'm so nervous I can feel myself sweating, I've sitting in my room for almost an hour, I hardly slept so I thought I should just wake up and take a bath. Honestly I've been praying and hoping that my

uncle will say we no longer going.
As I was busy sitting there
shaking and thinking Enzo got in,
Heee this one got home late last
night and she was so happy, I
bet Nkanyiso gave him right but
it's none of my business
right???. Back to my reality, so
Enzo gave me the "worried" look
then she sat next to me.

Enzo: Nana relax please, look at
you shaking.

Me: Enzo he hates me, why are
even doing this? Is it necessary
kodwa? will there be anything

wrong with the baby if we don't do it?

I stood up and started pacing and biting my nails, all I see is the hate on Mr Christopher's face, how he looked at me. I know for sure he hates me.

Enzo : Don't stress Zee please, thinks will work out, if he doesn't accept you it's fine, you have me. Just do this since they say it's part of the culture or whatever okay?

I nodded and sighed loudly then I

sat down.

Me: But why does he hate me cause I don't even know him? He doesn't know me.

Enzo : Hey he can go fuck himself for all I care, to hell with his reason of why he hates you, I don't even wanna know.

Then we hugged and she kissed my forehead.

Enzo : I don't even know why you are worried cause you going with Mama sgebengu, hell will break

loose if he tries to shit with you.

I managed to laugh, cause boy I know Thabitha Khumalo is not to be messed with.

Speak of the devil, she opened the door while talking .

Aunt Thabi: Preggy silinde wena(We are waiting for you)

We laughed

Me: Aunty will you stop calling me all sorts of names? Yesterday you called me pregnant fairy now I'm

Preggy.

Aunt Thabi: What are you wearing nje vele?

Me: Haibo Aunty what's wrong with what I'm wearing?

Okay guys I was wearing a black tight and white Baggy T-shirt and my all stars so whats wrong with that?

She gave me the "Don't Fuck With Me" Look and I looked at her with "What's wrong" Look

Aunt Thabi : Yey wena everything is wrong change those stupid clothes and wear a long dress and a doek.

What??? And why would I do that when that old man hates me?

Me:Aunty why?

Aunt Thabi : It's called respect Zinhle, now do as I say,I don't wanna repeat myself, when I get here it will only be because we are leaving.I give you 5 minutes, 5 Zinhle.

Then She left, Oh lord take me now.

After sometime, I had changed into that stupid dress and dork then we left.

When we got to the gate my aunt opened her mouth wide.

Aunt Thabi : Yoh yoh yoh these people must be loaded, Yeses Zinhle. Are you sure we are not lost though cause hey.

I was so nervous and not in the mood to laugh and my uncle just

looked at my and smirked while shaking his head. Listen you guys my uncles are all crazy when it comes to people who mess with them and see right now Uncle Mzi is in than "I mean business" Kinda mode. He got off the car leaving us behind and went to the Security and luckily they allowed us in, as to how I don't know cause I thought there would be a fuss.

We walked in with my aunt busy saying I hit a jackpot and I should make sure that I don't let this boy go, Yoh ay Aunt

Thabitha.

My uncle knocked and Thapelo's mom opened, she was surprised to see me, more especially with my elders, Let's just say she didn't expect us. So she stood there looking at us and my aunt being herself started.

Aunt Thabi: Haibo mama are you just gonna stand there and look at us? Can we come in please?

She nodded first then looked at my uncle, she swallowed hard, Okay guys my uncle is scary

naturally. And the fact that he was quite made things worse.

Mrs Christopher : umm... Yeah sure, I'm sorry... ple...please come in.

We got in and Mr Christopher spoke from the other side.

Mr Christopher : who's at the door love?

And he was approaching, when he got to us he saw me first and gave me a very scary look, if looks could kill I'd be dead. Then he got

closer when he saw my uncle he gasped for air and swallowed hard like his wife.

Mr Christopher : M.... Khu....How can we help you?

He tried acting tough but he looked shit scared, I looked at my uncle, now he was not the usual scary uncle I know, he was even angry and he had veins popping. Okay whats happening now?

Uncle Mzi: Christoper, we meet again.

He chuckled but the anger was still there.

Aunt Thabi: Can we get this over and done with Mzi?

He nodded.

Uncle Mzi: Christopher this right here is my sister Thabitha and next to her is my niece Ntombezinhle my "LATE BROTHER'S DAUGHTER "

He said that loud and Christopher cleared his throat looking all scared, If I could I would cheer

on my uncle right now for making this busted look like he's about to shut on himself.

Uncle Mzi: Right now Christopher I'm not here for a social call today, I'll be back for that but today I am here to let you know that your dog ate my eggs.

Mr Christopher : Don't call my son a dog Khumalo.

Wait why does it look like these two know each other and actually have beef? Okay maybe I'm reading too much into this.

Uncle Mzi: You are stupid as they come I see, Christopher I'm a Zulu man so allow me to do this my own way. Listen my daughter here is pregnant and your son is responsible so I would like for your son to get here and tell us if he approves.

Mr Christopher : Are you even sure that child is my son's child?

Oh God this man is sick, I dropped a tear and mama Sgebengu stood up

Aunt Thabi: Nayi indoda isihlolela bo(This man is shitting with us) Listen here Christopher or what ever shit your name is....

My uncle interrupted her

Uncle Mzi: Thabitha hlala phansi (Sit down)

Hahaha do you think she listened? Hell no!! She gave my uncle a death stare and my uncle surrendered.

Aunt Thabi : Yey Mzi this motherfucker needs to hear

this.... Listen her wena Satan womlungu (white devil) if you fucked her then you'll question her pregnancy but until then shut your stupid pipe and do as we say, now call that son a bitch to come here and tell us if he approves of the pregnancy or not. Don't you dare mess with us you hear me??? I'll fucken throw you out that window and watch you crack that empty skull of yours... Insult her again and you'll see that I don't just talk. Nxxx

Lord I was so embarrassed cause she was loud and by now

Thapelo's sister Dineo, Thapelo's mom and thapelo himself were standing there looking at my aunt in shock.

Mrs Christopher: Woman did you just call my son " A son of bitch"?

Aunt Thabi: Oh don't make me repeat myself and if you'd like to know who the bitch is between you and that sorry ass you call a husband, it's you and I repeat you are the bitch!!!

Then he looked at Thapelo

Aunt Thabi : Mfana don't just stand there come closer.

Shame my soft boyfriend came close.

Uncle Mzi: Enough Thabitha please!!

My aunt sat down and Mr Christopher was looking at my uncle, like he was deep in thoughts.

Uncle Mzi: Christopher your boy is here so stop looking at me and focus on the matter at hand.

He cleared his throat and looked at his son

Mr Christopher : Do you agree that you impregnated the girl?

Thapelo : Yes dad I told you even before, I do agree and I love her, I will do right by her.

He even looked scared, he was looking at my uncle

Uncle Mzi : Good you can go boy thank you.

Thapelo looked at me and smiled, I smiled back.

Uncle Mzi: I hope you are satisfied Christopher, your son agreed so now we expect to see you any day from now to pay for the damages and I don't want to come back here, so you better do the right thing.

Heee guys all along the Christopher who was all rude on me was bow quiet, Mmmmmh life NEH.

My uncle stood up and signalled us to leave, we went to the door and

he stood in front of Mr Christopher.

Uncle Mzi: This is not goodbye Christopher, I'll be back for our social call. Don't run away!!! See you.

Then he came to us, Mr Christopher was sweating, I could tell he was really scared. Now I have questions, do they know each other and how?

PRETTY'S POV

Tomorrow it's Christmas day and

our party planning is going very well, my house doesn't belong to me right now cause Esihle's gay friend Bree has taken over with his team with the decor, I'm so excited honestly cause I know it's gonna be lit.

As I'm busy going around looking how the work is going, a call comes through and I smiled immediately when I realised it's Muzi.

Me: Hey

Muzi: My beautiful

Me: How are you?

Muzi: I couldn't be any better, I miss you Prettiness.

Me: Oh really?

Okay I miss him too but I can't bring myself to saying that to him.

Muzi : For real... Tomorrow I'll be your santa at the Christmas party.

I laughed, My Santa? This guy

though.

Me: Oh my Santa? I think I will love that.

Muzi: Trust me baby girl you will, So you'll send me the time and your address right?

Me: Yeah sure will do.

Muzi : Awesome. I love you my sexy somebody, have a good day.

Can you believe I blushed guys?
Oh yes I blushed.

Me: Thank you, have a great yourself.

Muzi : Say you love me too even if you don't mean it, I'll be happy still.

Haaa he can't be serious. Bravery girl bravery.

Me: I love you too.

He laughed and then what's funny?

Muzi : I said even if you don't mean it but the tone you used

says you mean it and I'm the happiest man right now.

Gosh Muzi!!! I giggled and said bye then I hung up quickly while blushing.

Bree: Yey stop blushing over there and come here quickly.

Yoooh lomuntu!!! I went to him.

INSERT 24

NARRATED

Zinhle, Aunt Thabi and Uncle Mzi

got back and found Enzo cooking.
Phela she knows that if she
doesn't Aunt Thabi will go all
psycho on her.

Aunt Thabi : Mawondana ka
bhuti(My brother's thin child)
You cooking?

They all laughed, as for
Mawondana.

Uncle Mzi : Smells nice in here
Enzo, I'm so hungry and tired.

it's not even midday and here
they are fussing about cooked

food, Enzo just chuckled while thinking about these crazy people here.

Enzo : How did it go?

Zinhle laughed.

Aunt Thabi : Uhlekani wena ke? (What are you laughing at)

Zinhle : Enzo you should have seen MaKhumalo here swearing at Mr Christopher and embarrassing Malume and I? Heiii she even threatened to throw her out the window.

They laughed so hard while their uncle was deep in thoughts.

Enzo : Lume are you okay?

Uncle Mzi just nodded.

Uncle Mzi : It went well Mshana, the boy agreed that the child is his, although we had a fall out with the father at first.

Enzo : Haai am glad all went well Lume, let me dish up so that you can eat.

She dished up and put the food on the table, they sat and ate while talking and laughing at their aunt's madness.

Uncle Mzi : Bashana we are leaving later today, remember it's Christmas tomorrow and my wife will kill me if I don't come home, why don't you leave with us?

Zinhle looked at him with the "Hell no" kinda look

Enzo : Ay Malume don't worry about us, we already arranged a Christmas party with friends.

Uncle Mzi: Okay no problem nana but I'll be back after a week or so, I have things to take care of this side.

Enzo nodded

Aunt Thabi : Mzi how can you invite kids knowing that your ugly fat wife likes acting like a lion, She'll be roaring left, right and centre.

Zinhle was holding in laughter while Enzo just burst out laughing then Zinhle joined her.

Aunt Thabi: Why are you laughing? Ngiyadlala bhuti uyazi nawe muhle Kabi umkakho (I'm joking brother you know your wife is beautiful)

They laughed some more cause she's not beautiful and Uncle Mzi stood up while chuckling, see he doesn't get bothered by any of the things Thabi says, everyone is used to her.

After sometime Enzo's phone rang and it was Esihle

Enzo : My darling

Esihle : Sweetie how's it?

Enzo : I'm okay love, can't wait for tomorrow, how are you?

Esihle : I'm okay love, I've called all the ladies to let them know that tomorrow y'all should come to my boutique very early in the morning, I have a few beautiful dresses that I want y'all to choose from.

Enzo smiled, she was very impressed with how much of a

good friend Esihle is.

Enzo : Alright my love I'll be there.

There was silence.

Enzo : Esihle thank you so much for being such a good, we met recently but it feels like I've met you a long time ago.

Esihle : It's only a pleasure my friend, we all need people who will care about us by our side.

Enzo : Okay thanks again bye

babe.

They hung and later on Aunt Thabi and Uncle Mzi started packing and got ready to leave.

Aunt Thabi : Babies we are leaving now, please take care of each other and have a beautiful Christmas day okay? I know it will be different since your brother is no more but I'm sure he would want to see you happy tomorrow, so make the most of it. Auntie loves you too much my kids.

Zinhle : Ohhhh she can actually be

serious???. Wow Thabitha
Khumalo great speech.

They laughed including uncle Mzi

Aunt Thabi : Yey wena
scoco(Frog) Don't mess with me,
have you seen how fat you've
become?

They laughed again

Uncle Mzi : Yeses Thabitha,
bashana we have to get going,
your aunt won't stop I know.
Listen I'll call you when we arrive,
I'll also call you tomorrow. Enzo

you know what to do right.

Enzo nodded

Enzo: I'll take care of her lume,
Thank you for being here with us.
We will miss you.

They left and went to the car
and they said their goodbyes

Aunt Thabi : Bye bye frogie ka
Auntie.

They laughed and Uncle Mzi drove
off.

THE FOLLOWING CHRISTMAS DAY

ENZO'S POV

I was woken up by a ringing phone, I didn't check the caller ID

Me: Hello

I said with my sleepy voice

Caller: Sexy sleepy voice my one.

I smiled cause I know it's my baby.

Me: Nkanyo

Nkanyiso : Merry Christmas my love.

I sat up but I still haven't gained my actual voice, it still sounded like I am asleep.

Me: Ncoho Merry Christmas baby, thank you.

Nkanyiso : Damn baby your voice is making Mageba happy, he is awake as we speak.

I giggled while blushing at the same time.

Me: Askies, tell mageba to behave.

Nkanyiso : I can't wait to see you at the party, please don't wear something too tight, I don't want anyone seeing my assets, they are for my eyes only.

Me: Haaa kodwa baby, I'll try not to. But even if they see them, they won't get to touch. Only touched by you.

He chuckled, Hey I'm in love people, this guy makes me happy, I still say I shouldn't have rejected him but I guess it was god's will right??

Nkanyiso: Okay my one, go back to sleep then. I love you okay and I miss you like crazy.

Me: I'm no longer sleeping, I have to go meet the girls at Esihle's boutique for our outfits.

Nkanyiso: Okay owner of my heart, remember nothing too tight.

I smiled and remembered he isn't look at me.

Me: Okay love.

Then I hung up, I now had all the energy in the world I mean waking up to a sexy voice of your man wishing you a Merry Christmas.

I woke up, took my gown and took the gift I bought for Zinhle, well she doesn't know about it, I bought her a beautiful cocktail dress because she was stressing

about her weight and not knowing what she's going to wear at the Christmas party.

I opened the door in her and she was smiling at her phone, I quickly took it and read. It was an SMS from Thapelo and it said "My baby Merry Christmas, I really wish I could we could spend this day together, Zinhle baby I want you to know that I love you, and I know situation with my dad is not making you happy but trust me I'll fix it and if it's not fixable I'll be forced to choose you and our baby over them. I love you my

beautiful baby mama, have a great day "

Shame this one loves my sister so much and it's sad that they are dealing with the asshole of a father. My little sister was crying, tears of joy. Hormones are not giving her a break.

Me: Merry Christmas baby mama wakhe (His baby mama)

She smiled

Me: Take open this

I gave her the gift and she opened it and screamed

Zinhle : Oh my Enzo this is so beautiful, thanks a lot Sis. I love you so much, I love it.

We hugged

Me: It's nothing my love, am glad you love it. Listen I'm going to shower then head to meet them girls I'll be back. Please feed bunny okay?

Zinhle : Okay.

I left and went to shower then dressed up in just a simple dress and slippers. I quickly drove off to Esihle's boutique, I was late already and pretty is going to fry me.

INSERT 25

ESIHLE'S

The ladies came through to choose dresses and I must say they all look nice one them. So now I'm gonna take my daughter home and I've also bought my mom a Christmas gift for being a

great mom and always being there when I needed her. As I was packing things for Namisa a call came through from an unknown number.

Me: Hello

Caller: Merry Christmas beautiful.

Okay and now who's this??

Me: And you are?

Caller: We met in Pretoria, you were the designer at my sister's wedding.

Okay I do remember myself designing for a lady in Pretoria but I don't remember myself giving anyone my numbers.

I sighed deeply.

Me: Okay and you got my numbers how?

Caller: I'm the guy who has his ways, listen beautiful I'd like us to meet up sometime soon for lunch, what do you think?

Jesus it's Christmas day, I

certainly don't need this.

Me: Listen stranger I'm a busy person and I have to go so bye.

Caller: My name is Siyabonga, you can call me Siya.

Mxm like I care dammitI just hung up and took my baby the we left, I know she's gonna enjoy because my mother's house is full today. Everyone loves spending Christmas with my mom, she loves kids and family is everything to her. Anyway I drove off.

ENZO'S POV

So I am now preparing myself for the party, it starts at 17:00 and now the time is 15:30 so I still have a little time to get ready. By the way the dress I chose is Red and long. Listen I know Nkanyi said I shouldn't go for a tight dress but hell I couldn't ignore this one, it's just so cute and I had to take it. It hugs me in all the right places and it has a huge opening at the back, showing my beautiful slender waist. I went for silver sandal heels and trust me my toes are

too cute. I have a weave on so I had to curl it before tying it in a bun cause I want to expose my back. I prepared and finished, did my make up and I was done. I took all the gifts I bought to the car and went to check on Zinhle.

Damn she looked absolutely stunning, when she saw me, she turned around while clapping her hands like a baby seeing sugar.

Zinhle : Enzo I look magical, I love this dress. It's so beautiful and it suits me, thank you so

much.

I hugged her, listen guys I love my sister and seeing her happy makes my heart skip a million times.

Me: You look gorgeous my love, come here.

We hugged and I whispered "MERRY CHRISTMAS " in hear ear and she giggled.

Zinhle : So will there be men at the party?

I looked at like "WTF"

Me: Yeah why?

Zinhle : That dress shows a whole lot of Nkanyiso's property and Boy you look super sexy it even compliments your skin colour.

I laughed

Me: Come on... The owner of the property will be there so it won't be a problem. Anyway let's get going.

We went to the car and drove off,

while playing Luther Vandross's
(Every year, Every Christmas)

NKANYISO'S POV

We arrived at the party, I was with my brothers and sisters, just as we got in there were guys at the having drinks, I must say the person who did the decor knows their job. Pretty appeared and she looked fine in a gold dress and gold heels, I started wondering how my baby looks like.

Pretty: Boss man you look good, welcome and help yourselves with

drinks but first introductions.

I chuckled, okay I gotten used to the fact that she calls me boss man whether we at work or not.

Me: Okay these are my brothers, On the far left it's Mongezi, in the middle it's Bongani and on the right it's Sabelo the ladies its Mbali and Kayise they are my little sisters.

Pretty : Oh nice meeting you welcome and please feel free to get anything for yourselves. Ladies you can join me.

Me: Where is my one Pretty?

She laughed, okay I know she is about to say something crazy.

Pretty: Ncooh.... She... she's right there at the door.

When I turned to look she walked in with Zinhle, Holly mother Mary she looks, I swallowed hard and instantly felt jealous because the other guys we found here were looking at her with lust written all over their faces, Damn kuhle I told her about a tight dress.

Mongezi : I guess that's the madam bafo?

I nodded, okay Mongezi is the one after me. He is 29, then it's Bongani 26 and Sabelo 23. The girls it's Kayise she's 19 and Mbali is 16. Just a reminder I'm the first born and 32 years old.

Anyway back to reality.

Sabelo : Foza jealousy is written all over your just go help her carry the gifts and Mark your territory once and for all.

I smiled, mxm this player is right. I went to Kuhle and took the boxes of gifts she was carrying and Sabelo came to help Zinhle. Damn and I know what that means, I have to tell him not to dare.

Me: My one, you look oh God!!!!!!

She blushed and Mageba did something, I flinched.

Me: You look super sexy baby.

Kuhle : Thank you my love, you look

sexy as fuck as well I'm even jealous.

We both laughed then hugged.

Kuhle : Where is are the ladies?

Me: At the patio, they are all here. They were waiting for you.

She nodded and smiled.

Kuhle : Okay love did you come with the sisters, I wanna meet them.

Me: Yeah they went to join the

ladies, Zee you look stunning.

She smiled, the Khumalo daughters are bombs people.

Zinhle : Thanks muntu wakhe, you look good yourself.

As for "Muntu wakhe "I laughed and I saw Sabelo busy whispering things in Zinhle's ear.

Me: Baby go join the ladies, Sabelo please man stop or you'll go home.

He chuckled and left to join the guys. Nx this guy. I saw some guy

staring at my woman as she was leaving I decided to pull her back to me and kissed her so that this dickhead can see she's taken n.

She giggled after the kiss.

Me: You look beautiful nana. I love you.

Kuhle : I love you too my day one.

I let her go and her and Zinhle went to join the ladies.

NARRATED

It was now 17:30 and people were still coming in and Pretty had worry all over her face because Muzi was nowhere in sight. Anyway they had to begin so she went to stand at a position where every will see her.

Esihle : Pretty are you good babe?

Pretty: umm...Yeah I'm fine.

Enzo : He'll be here don't worry.

Pretty looked a bit embarrassed, she didn't realize that her worry was visible.

Pretty: Argg it's fine even if he doesn't come.

So she took a spoon and glass and hit them together, everyone looked at her.

Pretty: Merry Christmas everyone and welcome. Thank you so much for joining us as we celebrate Christmas in style.

Everyone : Yeaahhh Merry Christmas.

Pretty: Okay so this is what

We.....

And she was interrupted by someone coming in.

Voice : Ho Ho Ho.... Merrrrrry Christmas!!!

And bam!!! it was Muzi, everyone laughed because he was even wearing Santa's costume.

Pretty smiled like a retard, not believing that he really meant it when he said he's gonna be her Santa.

Muzi went to where Nkanyiso was

standing and they couldn't stop laughing.

Nkanyiso : Bafo you are crazy you know that?

Muzi : I promised my prettiness that I'll be her Santa today and yes I kept my promise.

Nkanyiso and the brothers laughed while shaking their heads.

Pretty cleared her throat with a smile on.

Pretty: Mr late Santa and friends please pay attention. So as I was saying, we gonna each get a platform to come give away the gifts we bought for each other and the person they bought the gift for will open it so we can all see, if you have a gift and a message you'd like to deliver to that person, you can also do that.

Esihle : Pretty I just have to announce this as well, I've noticed a few people giving each other bad looks , so please guys not today and most definitely not here, it's Christmas day and we

here to have fun. Thank you and Merry Christmas once again.

Then Esihle moved away and Enzo was giggling, she didn't think of Esihle as the reprimanding type.

Pam was busy flirting with Mr Khoza, remember the business partner who interviewed Enzo???

Yes that one.

The music was so good and Muzi aka Santa Claus went to Pretty.

Muzi : My Prettiness

Pretty: Mr Santa

Muzi : Ho Ho Ho

Pretty laughed

Muzi : You look so beautiful, that dress is raising my blood pressure.

Pretty : Yoohh stop it, but I also love your Santa outfit.

Muzi laughed

Muzi : Baby girl I'm the man of my word, I did say I'll be your Santa.

Pretty: Oh yeah you did say.

Then they started giving out gifts.

Esihle started.

Esihle : Hello again everyone, I'm Esihle for those who don't know me and I'm the one who organized the party with the help of my friends of course. See I've always been friends with Pammy but life brought me closer with two other gorgeous, strong and beautiful women Pretty and

Enzo. My friends thanks a lot for the love, see you and I share a lot in common but anyway I won't dwell much into that. I have gifts for y'all.

To be continued

Please don't forget to like,
comment and share
Hope you enjoy

Love you lots

INSERT 25
CONTINUATION

NARRATED

Esihle had 4 boxes of gifts then she started by calling Pam.

Esihle : Pammy my dear friend, you know my struggles, you've been there to witness all that I've been through and not even once did I hear you judging me but instead you supported me all through the way until I found myself again. I love you so much my love. Merry Christmas.

She gave her the gift and as the rules were set she had to open the gift, so she did and inside the

huge box there were two boxes, she first opened the small box and damn she laughed so hard.

Pam: Esihle sies, a whole fucken dildo. Are you crazy???

When people saw they laughed so hard and Mr Khoza came forward and took Pam's hand.

Mr Khoza : But you not gonna need that baby, I'm here and I love you. I love you so much Pam and I've been waiting for the day when I'll actually tell you how I feel but I was shit scared.

People were shocked yet excited, well Pam didn't really love Mr Khoza, she just found him sexy nothing more.

Pam: Well... uh....

Esihle : Okay lovers let's continue opening the last gift then you'll talk about your love about each other.

Pam whispered "Thank you "to Esihle. Then she opened the last box, it had a Gucci bag and a full make up kit from Estee Lauder,

remember make up is her thing.
She started jumping up and down
in excitement.

Pam: Thank you so much my
friend, oh lord I love you.

They hugged, then Esihle called
upon Pretty.

Esihle: To my craziest bitch ever,
love I'm glad I met you. You are
the glue to our friendship,
whenever things go south, you
are there to remind that there's
more to life than our situation
and for that I love you so much

my bitch, so since you have your Santa Claus I won't keep you here is your gift.

She opened and the box had a dress designed by Esihle and it was one of her best collections and there was a letter inside it said "I KNOW MR LOVER MAN WILL ASK FOR A DATE SOON, SO LOOK SEXY FOR HIM BABY" When she read it people laughed and Muzi went crazy

Muzi : Oh Prettiness you better rock that gorgeous dress for our first date baby, show all those

curves.

Hell people were in stitches more because of the tone he used

Pretty : Santa you keep on embarrassing me you know, well not that I'm complaining. Esihle baby thank you so much... you know how much I love your dresses and this one right here is my favorite, I love you mommy of the girls.

Esihle laughed then pretty took her gift and Esihle spoke again.

Esihle : Last but not least to the Khumalo girls please come closer.

Enzo and Zee went to her and she gave each of them their boxes

They opened and Zinhle opened her mouth when she saw designed baby clothes, it was unisex Trouser and T-shirt and a designed maternity dress for her.

She dropped a tear, hormones you guys. and there was a letter that said " YOU ARE NOT ALONE MY LOVE, WE AS YOUR SISTERS WILL HELP YOU THROUGH

THAT PREGNANCY AND KNOW
THAT BUNNY HAS 5 MOTHERS
BECAUSE WE WILL ALWAYS BE
THERE FOR YOU TWO, I LOVE
YOU MY ANGEL"

Shame she hugged Esihle while
crying.

Esihle : Enzo my friend, you are
the reason why I came up with
the idea of this party. Baby
you've been through a lot for the
past few days and I know the
pain of losing your brother is still
new and far from healing but I
want you to know that we will

walk this road together and help each other carry the burden and share the pain. Funny you and I were brought together by the same situation caused by the same man and I thank God I met you because everyday I learn what strength looks like from you, I love you so much baby.

Enzo was also touched then she opened the gift, she opened her mouth wide and looked at Esihle.

People : Open it, we wanna see!!!

Some were laughing.

Enzo took out and it was a designer lingerie and stilettos with a message that simply said "Rock his world baby girl, show him who's the boss"

Yoon people laughed, as for Nkanyiso he became shy instantly.

The gift giving continued, while people were joking around here and there and laughing, Esihle got a gift which had no owner, she opened it and there was a necklace and matching bracelet and earrings. They looked shit expensive, they were silver with

small diamonds and a letter that said " I liked you from the day I learned my eyes on you, please give me a chance to talk to you beautiful, I know girls love sparkles so when I saw those I saw Esihle -Love Siyabonga " and she swallowed hard, and started asking herself how the gift got here and how did he know about the Christmas party.

Mongezi was suddenly worried thinking Esihle is taken cause he was interested in her.

ENZO'S POV

I must say we really having fun and I gave everyone their gifts except for my man, yah now it's time for his gift. Guys believe getting a gift for a man is hard yooh so I hope he will love it.

Me: My love I also have a gift for you.

He came closer, I saw some guy who Pretty introduced as Ntuthuko or whatever shit his name giving my man bad looks and the bitch in me gave him the looks as well , mxm rubbish.

Me: Here open baby.

He took it and opened, damn the happiness was visible in his eyes, it was cuff links with his initials the other one being N and the other being Z, meaning Nkanyiso Zulu and there was also a watch which I was engraved with his name and surname Nkanyiso Zulu. He came and hugged me.

Nkanyiso: Thank you so much my one I love you so much.

Me: No thank you Nkanyi, I don't know how to thank you for being

there for me when I was at my lowest, you loved me even when I chose another man over you, I love you so much.

Nkanyiso : My one I also have a gift for you.

Okay I knew he would get something for me so I was not surprised. He gave me a small box, for a moment I thought there was a ring but I opened only to find car keys, okay wait. I don't get this.

Me: Car keys Nkanyisi?

Nkanyiso: Yes my love, let's go outside.

We all went outside and and I couldn't believe my eyes , a whole Mercedes G63, okay guys I have the love for big but I was still new in the working environment to be buying one hence I settled for my Audi A1.

Me: Nkanyiso?

Nkanyiso : Baby it's all yours, I know how much you love big cars and I thought this would look

good on you. Do you like it?

Me: Like it? No dammit I love it,
Thank you baby, this is too much.
You shouldn't have done this.

I was suddenly getting all teary
and guess what???. Her sister
Kayiso gave me nasty looks and I
knew that from now on she hates
me. Otherwise other people were
happy for me.

We went back inside, Nkanyiso and
I were busy kissing and
hugging, you touchy feely vibe.
Hee people I'm in love.

People served themselves with food and we ate, danced and had drinks nje. I really had fun, until Muzi punched some guy who was busy pulling Pretty.

Muzi : Eh Ndoda you are messing with the wrong girl right now, you seriously don't wanna get on my wrong side.

The guy was bleeding on one nose because of the punch.

Guy: Go to hell man, I'll leave if she wants me to not because you say so.

Muzi charged towards him but I pushed Nkanyiso to reprimand his friend.

Nkanyiso : Bafo you can't be punching dickheads, leave this motherfucker alone and dude listen here if you know what's good for you, you better leave her.

Shame pretty looked shit scared, I looked at Muzi heee he was fuming, he went to Pretty and hugged her then Pretty laid her head on him.

On the other side Esihle was all cozy with Mongezi, Nkanyiso's brother and I must say, they would make a great couple.

My Little sister shame she was hella tired but busy stuffing herself with food.

It is safe to say apart from the drama experience, we had so much fun.

Hope you enjoy
Crop top I know, just have a headache.

INSERT 26

SIYABONGA'S POV

When I saw that Esihle chick bringing dresses at my sister's wedding I swear I felt my heart soften up, I haven't been in a relationship for 2 years now.

That's all because my wife died in a car accident, I didn't think I'd ever love again but now Mmmh.

Well My name is Siyabonga Mdlalose, originally from KZN but I recite in Pretoria. I am a chartered accountant by

profession. I am 33 years old and I have 2 younger sisters.

Anyway back to the matter at hand, I am driving to Morning side, I believe that's where Esihle stays. And no I'm not stalking her I just asked my sister how she got her and she gave me her work address and both cellphone and work numbers. I know I may sound creepy but I like that girl, to me she imposed someone who's been through a lot but she's very strong.

I am very scared no lies, what if

she has a man or she rejects me. I don't think my heart can take that. Phela I am taking chances here but I hope I win her.

NKANYISO'S POV

I am so tired from yesterday's party, we actually slept today because we partied the night away.

Anyway right now I'm chilling with my brothers and Muzi, they all crashed at my place, my Little sisters slept at Pretty's with all the ladies.

Mongezi : Bafo tell me about that Esihle chick.

Eh we all looked at him, you see Mongezi is a very loving guy and he loves commitments but his previous relationships never worked. Another thing about him is that if he loves a woman, he can even kill any man who goes anywhere near his lady.

Me: What exactly do you wanna know bafo?

He gave a look I could not read.

Mongezi : Eish Bafo I'm feeling some things for her, I can't exactly explain what I feel but I think I'd like to get to know her you know? So tell me any general thing about her.

Muzi laughed, okay we all know he's crazy so we won't be surprised if he utters shit.

Muzi : I don't really understand why y'all become so serious when you love a girl, dude you are 29 for heaven sake we can't teach you how to approach a

woman, Foza you will tell him no shit about Esihle, eh Ndoda all I'll say is that she owns a clothing boutique and she's a designer, at morning side and it's not far from here wena just drive there and you'll get to know her.

We all laughed, but am glad Muzi rescued me.

Mongezi : Ey Muzi you are crazy, who bewitched you kodwa?

Muzi : I don't know who bewitched but what I know is that my craziness can get me any

girl without me asking anyone about her.

We laughed again, damn Muzi is hella crazy. Anyway I looked at Sabelo.

Me: Sabza I don't want you anywhere near Zinhle tuu.

Sabelo: Eh Bafo come on, why not?

I sighed then gave him the "Don't fuck with me" Look.

Me: Foza she's pregnant and in

love with the baby
daddy, another thing she's been
through a lot, I know you. Fucken
player.

He chuckled

Sabelo : But I heard pregnant
ladies love some dick a lot, I
wouldn't mind offering that.

Muzi and Bongani laughed, mxm
assholes.

Bongani : Dude she looks
innocent, you can't hurt that one
she is some precious jewel. But

did you see Pretty, damn her tight dress gave me a boner.

We laughed so hard except for Muzi and knowing Bongani he was teasing him.

Muzi : Uzonyana mfana (You'll shit on yourself boy) Prettiness is mine, I'm settling down because of her, and I'll be ready to cut dicks for her, including yours.

We laughed some more and Mongezi was not even laughing that's when I knew he really loves Esihle cause he only

gets like this if he's really in love.

Mongezi : Foza borrow me your car.

We all looked at him.

Me: where to?

Mongezi : I wanna see Esihle bafo.

Muzi laughed

Muzi : Ayeye you are totally whipped boy boy.

I gave him my car keys and the address to Esihle's boutique.

Just like that he left.

ESIHLE'S POV

Eish I am so tired from yesterday's party and I have clients who are coming to collect their clothes some are here to hire and some are bringing pictures of the designs they want so yah, that's my life. Party then go work.

As I was busy sorting out hired

clothes, my telephone rings.

Me: Naledi

Naledi works at the reception here at my boutique.

Naledi : Miss E there is some Mongezi guy who's here for you.

Oh and the stuff calls me Miss E, I sighed. I hope it's not another client cause after what I'm doing I'm planning on going to out for lunch.

Me: Does he have an

appointment?

Naledi : No and he insists, apparently it's a matter of life and death.

Me: What's his name again?

Naledi : Mongezi Miss E.

Mongezi? Isn't that Nkanyiso's brother who was busy throwing compliments at me yesterday? Okay just thinking about makes me blush, wait Am I really blushing? Okay I know he's handsome and tall and dark

and... ohhh my God.

Naledi : Miss E are you still there?

Damn I zoned out for a moment.

Me: Um... Yeah... let him in Naledi.

I hung up.

After a minute there came this handsome creature, some real dark chocolate I tell you.

Mongezi : Miss E.

I smiled, okay people this guy

does things to me.

Me: Esihle to you.

I raised my eyebrows while smiling and he smiled back, Colgate smile accompanied by dimples. Mxm Nkanyiso's parents can really make babies trust me.

Mongezi: Hy beautiful lady.

He was leaning against the wall, looking all sexy with his Denim shorts and grey vest revealing his muscles and slippers.

Okay I know I am giving him too many compliments but please don't judge I just can't help it.

Mongezi : Are you staring?

Damn no!!!

Me: No....why would I?

I looked down, all embarrassed.

Muzi : Can I sit?

mmm and manners as well.

Me: Yeah sure.

He took a sit on the couch.

Mongezi : I asked how are you when you decided to stare at me.

Me: um... I....I'm fine, just tired. You?

Mongezi : I'm also tired as fuck but trust me that didn't stop me from driving all the way here to see the beautiful lady.

Me: Oh come on, you saying all the way as if Nkanyiso stays far, he also stays here in Morning side so

it was probably a 15 minutes drive.

Mongezi : Okay fair enough, let's go grab some lunch. You look tired.

Mmmh sounds like a plan baby boy, okay I said that to myself.

Me: Umm well I'd love that, I was actually planning on going for lunch anyway.

Mongezi : Okay pack your things then.

I packed up and we left my

office, on the way out there was a man talking to Naledi and he looked serious. I hope it's not business, Lord I can't.

Naledi : Miss E they are looking for you.

Me: After lunch Naledi.

Naledi : But Miss....

Me: I won't take long

I said that whilst walking away. This guy gave Mongezi a very nasty look. Haaai sorry if I'm

rude but if I allow clients to come in all the time then I won't have lunch.

INSERT 27

ENZO'S POV

I must say the party was really lit, I had so much fun and I got to distress.

Wait but there's something that's bothering me. I think Nkanyiso's sister Kayise doesn't like me, as to why I don't know but I hope it's just my

imagination. Anyway I'm chilling with the ladies and we are talking about the party and the things that happened.

Me: Pretty where did you disappear to with Muzi?

She giggled then blushed.

Pretty: Friend that guy is a wild animal I tell you, we went to my room for some quickie and I must say he knows his story.

We laughed

Me: Sies Pretty, have you guys officiated things?

She blushed again, well I think it's safe to say she's in love.

Pretty : Yes babe, I am Mrs Muzi right now.

Kayise : But I think you shouldn't get ahead of yourself, I know bhuti Muzi very well. He's always nice to his girls then as soon as he gets what he wants things change.

What the hell? Okay I thought I

was seeing things but now I know she is bitter.

Me: Well Kayise sometimes people change once they meet the right one.

Kayise : And you think your friend is the right one for bhuti Muzi? I mean I'm not even certain if you are the right one for bhuti Nkanyiso.

What? Okay she is starting to piss me off right now.

Mbali : Haaai Kayise, sis Enzo is

older than you, Anyway why are you being like this?

She rolled her eyes and left us there.

Mbali : Sis Enzo don't mind her, it doesn't matter if she likes you, what matters is that bhuti loves you and I like you too.

Ncooh at least she managed to calm me down.

Me: It's okay baby, is she always like this?

Mbali : Well she is rude sometimes but not always.

Pretty: Well we gonna kick her fat ass. Who talks to their brother's girlfriend?

She looked pissed.

Me: Calm down Pretty okay.

As we were talking my phone rang.

Me: Lume.

It's uncle Mzi.

Uncle Mzi : Hello Nana kuhamba kanjan? (How's it going)

Me: Kuhamba kahle lume (All is going well uncle)

Uncle: Okay listen I'm coming back tomorrow, I have some serious business I have to fix and it concerns you but I won't talk about it now, I'll tell you after its sorted?

Me: oh... Should we be worried?

I am starting to worry now.

Uncle: No Nana don't stress, I'll see you tomorrow. How's Zinhle?

Me: She's fine just sleeping. she's tired after the party.

Uncle Mzi : Okay please take care of her Enzo and greet her for me.

Me: Okay lume, it's a long drive from Kzn to here so I'll book you a flight so that it can be easy for you to get here.

Uncle Mzi : Okay mntanam (Okay my child) Bye bye.

He hung up. I am honestly worried as to why would he is saying all that but I guess we shall see.

ZINHLE'S POV.

Yooh I am so tired, I even have a terrible headache, well I didn't drink alcohol I mean my situation doesn't allow me but I feel like shit and I'm so hungry.

I went out of the bedroom I was sleeping in and went past some other room, haai Pretty's house

is complicated and honestly I'm home sick. We really should go.

Anyway as I was passing the room that was next to the one I was in, I heard people talk then I heard Enzo's name being mentioned, I stopped and listen.

Voice: Mbali don't be stupid, can't you that Enzo bitch is after bhuti's money?

Oh so it's Mbali and Kayise and they are talking about my sister, I listened some more.

Mbali : Kayise listen I don't understand your problem with Sis Enzo and I certainly don't wanna get involved, why must you always be like this?

Kayise : Sis Enzo? Did you just call that hood rat Sis Enzo. Listen Mbali you may be naive but I'm not, I can point a gold digger when I see one.

Okay I felt anger boiling from the pit of my stomach, plus my hormones just escalated, she's talking shit.

Mbali : Kayise whatever okay?
And if you continue with this
nonsense I'll be forced to tell
bhuti.

Kayise :Oh please go ahead, what
I know is that I will make sure
that I frame her so that bhuti
can see the kinda bitch she is.

Okay that's it, I opened the
damn door and went in.

Me: Are you that bitter? So much
that you can frame my sister to
satisfy your hate towards her?

She looked down at first but I guess she gained some strength and gave me a nasty look.

Kayise : Don't you dare tell me nonsense wena? You and your sister are worming your way into other people's lives, I wonder who the poor guy who got you pregnant is?

What? She is really insane.

Me: You know what? Go to hell, I don't care what you think about us, you don't even know us. If there's anyone who is a bitch

here it's you. You disgust me...You act like you gonna give your brother that stinking pussy between your legs, what kind of a sick busted are you? To choose a girlfriend for your brother.

Mbali : Guys calm down please, Zinhle I'm sure being angry is not good for your baby.

Shame this one is really sweet.

Kayise : Let this busted child die, kuyafana the mother is useless.

Gosh I slapped the living lights

out of her.

She tried slapping me back but I guess Pretty and Enzo heard us making noise.

Pretty: Stop it!!! And if you dare slap her, you'll have me to deal with.

Enzo : What's going on here?

Me: I walked in on this filthy thing talking shit about you.

Enzo looked defeated.

Enzo : Kayise what's your problem with me?

she kept quiet. Enzo took out her phone.

Enzo : Its clear you don't wanna be around me, so I'll call your brother to come pick you guys up.

Mbali : But Sis Enzo I don't wanna go, I'm still enjoying spending time with you.

Enzo : Okay no problem love.

She called Nkanyiso.

Enzo : Love

Nkanyiso:.....

Enzo : I'm good but tired, you?

Nkanyiso:.....

She laughed

Enzo : Come on Nkanyi, Anyway I won't be able to bring the girls over, come get Kayise please, I'll go with Mbali to my place since she says she doesn't wanna go.

Nkanyiso :.....

Enzo : Okay I love you too, bye.

She hung, and looked at me.

Enzo : Are you okay Zee?

Me: Yeah, just wanna go home.

Enzo : Okay we will please relax and go to eat.

I nodded and left.

NARRATED

Esihle and Mongezi had a great lunch, they got to know each other and Esihle is taken. They are now heading back to Esihle's boutique.

Mongezi : I had fun you know, I can do this everyday.

Esihle : I'm glad you had fun, I also did thank you so much.

Mongezi : So when am I seeing you again? Like go catch a movie at night, then have dinner?

Esihle : Well one thing I didn't tell

you, I'm a mother you know so I don't go out every time, I also give my mom a break cause she's always taking care of my daughter.

Mongezi was more than prepared to be a step father.

Mongezi : Okay better yet, how about I take you out with your daughter on Saturday to the happy island, I know kids like it.

Esihle smiled she was really impressed by this guy who is willing to accept her with her

child.

Esihle : I'd love that but also how will I explain who you are to her?

Mongezi : Don't worry I'll take care of that all I need is your very big yes.

Esihle : Okay they "YES"

She said yes loud and Mongezi laughed. They finally arrived at the boutique and Mongezi opened the door for Esihle then they hugged for a while.

Esihle: Ohhh.... I can't breathe.

Mongezi let her go.

Mongezi : I'm sorry mama, I just can't get enough of the beauty in front of me.

Esihle smiled, ever since she met up with Mongezi she hasn't stopped smiling.

Mongezi : Okay let me get going Ntokazi, I'll see you on Saturday but I'll call you every day. I want you to know that this guy loves

you.

He said "This guy" Pointing at his chest and Esihle blushed.

Esihle : Okay bye Mageba.

She turned to live holding in a happy breathe and she couldn't wait to release it when she gets in her office.

Mongezi drove off while Esihle got inside and as soon as she got inside the boutique there was that man whom she left her when going for lunch.

Siyabonga : Esihle

Esihle : Hey I'm sorry I kept you waiting, I was really hungry.

She suddenly felt bad for keeping a client waiting, well she thought it was a client.

Siyabonga : It's okay, can we talk in your office?

Esihle : Umm.... yeah sure. Naledi are there any messages for me?

Naledi : No no Miss E none, just a

few orders. I'll email them to you.

Esihle : Okay, umm sir please follow me.

She said looking at Siyabonga, but she was uncomfortable because of how he looked at her, it was like he was scanning her.

Siyabonga followed her and they got to the office.

Esihle : Please take a sit.

Siyabonga sat on the couch and

Esihle sat on her chair.

Esihle : So sir how can I be of help today.

Siyabonga : Well I'm Siyabonga, please call me Siyabonga.

Siyabonga? She thought to herself but then again she also thought there are many people with the same names.

Esihle : Oh okay Siyabonga how can I help you?

Siyabonga : Did you like the gift I

sent you?

Esihle swallowed hard, she couldn't believe it was him.

Esihle : Umm, how, where.....

She really didn't know what to say

Hope you enjoy

Guys I just got home now and started typing now.

INSERT 28

ENZO'S POV

my uncle is coming today, well I booked him a flight and I'll be picking him up from the airport in an hour so right now I'm just chilling with my baby while Zinhle and Thapelo went to the mall.

Nkanyiso : Baby you look distracted, wanna talk about it?

Okay so how do you tell your boyfriend that his sister doesn't like you? Some would think you are causing problems within siblings right? So haai ain't saying no shit.

Me: Um...well, no I'm fine babe. I think I'm still tired.

He didn't look convinced, argggh.

Nkanyiso : Try again my one, cause I'm not buying the "I'm fine just tired "Story.

Okay maybe I should find a better way to address this.

Me: Nkanyi do you think your family will like me once they meet me?

He had a confused look on his face.

Nkanyiso : But love you already met my siblings and they like you, it's only mom and dad who haven't met you yet and I'm sure they'll like you as well, I mean what's there not like about you.

He cupped my face and baby kissed me. Well as for the "what's there not to like about you" Question, I think it must be directed to Kayise.

Me: Uh...yeah, um.... you right.

He suddenly changed from confused to worried.

Nkanyiso : What did she say or do?
Tell me Kühle.

Okay who is she?

Me: Who are you talking about?

Nkanyiso: Baby I know Kayise very well, and right now I can tell that you actually worried about her, now out with it.

Oh no I'm not about to tell Nkanyiso anything and make Kayise hate me more than he already does no freaking way.

Me: No babe let it go, anyway I have to pick my uncle up from the airport in an hour so let's spend this few minutes we have wisely.

He smirked while shaking his head.

Nkanyiso : Well just so you know, I'm gonna sort her out very nicely, talking about spending the

few minutes we have wisely, I was thinking.

Me: Okay?

Nkanyiso : Baby you've been through a lot the past few days and in 2 weeks we are going back to work so I think you deserve a break.

Okay where is he going with this?

Me: Okay I'm listening my love.

Nkanyiso : So my one how about.....okay no scratch that, I want to take you out to Mauritius Next week, just the two of us.

Mmmm? Me? Mauritius? Oh well of course baby, of course.

Me: Really? Babe are you sure?

Nkanyiso: I've never been so sure, so what do you say?

Me: Oh well my love I would love that so much.

He kissed me then looked at me and smiled.

Nkanyiso : Then next week Mauritius here we come, I love you my baby and I only wanna see you happy.

I smiled, guys I love this guy with every part of my being. He is such a gentleman and a dream come true.

Me: Baby?

Nkanyiso : My one.

Me: Thank you for everything you've done for me, I mean you shouldn't have but out of love you did. And the car baby you have no idea how much I love it, thank you so much.

I pecked him on the lips and he smiled.

Nkanyiso: My goal is to make sure that you are always happy.

We talked while kissing here and there until my time to go arrived then I left for the airport.

PRETTY'S POV

I slept at Muzi's place and I must say sleeping to him feels so good.

I turned on the bed only to find that I'm alone and my phone rang, it's Esihle.

Me: Friend

Esihle : Ulele endodeni (You slept at a man's place)

I giggled

Me: Well not just indoda girl but indoda yam (Not just any man but my man)

She laughed

Esihle : I'm glad y'all love each other, well friend Mina I think I'm caught up in a love triangle.

What? and how come because she's never told us about any man?

Me: Wait... how? Who are the guys?

She sighed.

Esihle :Friend Mongezi, Nkanyiso's brother came at my office yesterday and he took me out for lunch and I must say I really enjoyed his company and I think I see potential, then there's this Siyabonga dude... well his story on how he knows me is long so I'll tell you when we meet.

Apparently he likes me, he is cute and seems down to earth and all but I don't like him that much. Remember the mysterious gift I received on Christmas?

Ehhh girl!!!!!! Ziyabuya in your life.

Me: Yes?

Esihle : It was bought by him. well I offered him friendship and shame he didn't refuse he just said anything to keep himself closer to me, he'll respect my wish but I could tell that he was hurt.

Yooh that's too much, as we were talking my hunk got in with breakfast. Wow breakfast in bed? For me? Pretty. Hahaha I never thought.

Me: Yoooh babe listen I'll come to your office later today neh, right now I have to give my man some sugar.

She laughed then hung up.

Muzi : Mmmm abo babe thrown in the air in front of your man vele?

I giggled

Me: Nosy Santa, I was talking to Esihle, anyway thanks for breakfast my love.

He took off his sippers and joined me in bed while we ate and he was feeding me, so basically I was eating from both my plate and his plate.

Muzi : Pretty you know I've never been in a serious relationship, and baby trust me what I feel for you scares the shit out of me. I love you so much even my friends don't believe that I Muzi is whipped.

Wow, I guess I'm the lucky one then right?? But wait something

that Kayise child said is bothering me.

Me: I love you too Santa, but baby Kayise said something about you always being nice to a girl until you get what you want, Should I worry?

He suddenly had a bored look on his face.

Muzi : Baby kayise is only 19, why would you take her word? Anyway yes she's right but like I said I want to settle down, with you my love. You changed me and I want

to be a better man for you, our kids and my parents. They've been waiting for this day.

Well I could see the sincerity in his face, he looked genuine and I must say I love him too.

Me: okay baby I'm glad then cause I love you too.

He smiled and kissed my forehead.

NARRATED

Enzo arrived at the airport on time and his uncle came towards her, they hugged briefly then got to Enzo's car, the G63.

His uncle was really surprised as to when she bought the car but then happiness was visible in his eyes.

After they got in the car, Enzo drove away.

Enzo : Lume how are you?

Uncle Mzi : I'm good Nana just exhausted, konje bathi yini lento yenu Jet LA... something.

Enzo laughed and looked at his uncle.

Enzo : You mean jet lag lume.

Uncle Mzi : Yes that, uphi uZinhle?

Me: She went out with Thapelo.

Uncle Mzi frowned.

Uncle Mzi : Enzo I'm glad that boy agreed to the pregnancy but I don't want their relationship, it's going to ruin a

lot of things, it's enough that Zinhle fell pregnant and we won't say the baby is a curse no but I'm really not approving of their relationship, She has varsity next year.

Enzo looked at his uncle, she was wondering why is he not approving of their relationship.

Uncle Mzi : I can see by how you look at me that you want to know why I don't approve and I won't answer you but you'll find out soon enough.

Enzo nodded and continued to drive looking forward.

Enzo :How was your Christmas?

Uncle Mzi : It was nice my child, only you my brother's kids were not there, how was yours?

Enzo : It was really nice luncle, we had fun.

Uncle Mzi nodded and they talked about general things but Enzo could see some dark aura surrounding his uncle and he looked angry and scarier than usual.

MEANWHILE AT THE HOTEL.

Siyabonga was lying on top of the bed wondering what can he do to win Esihle's heart.

Siyabonga : I really love that girl but again I have to respect his wish of not wanting to be in a relationship. My mother always says expensive things don't come easy, you have to work hard to get them and that's exactly what I'm willing to do. I'll just be her friend as she wishes and I'll be working my way into her heart

and make sure I win her. She owns my heart. I can't believe I came all the way from Pretoria to face rejection but I guess patience is important.

hope you enjoy
Crop Nyana my loves

Please don't forget to like,
comment and share
#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 29

NARRATED

Enzo and Uncle Mzi arrived at home then Enzo offered to make her something to eat but uncle Mzi refused, he was hell bent on making Christopher pay for what he did to his brother.

Enzo :Malume are you okay? I mean you seem so angry.

Uncle Mzi sighed and tried smiling but his smile was pure fake.

Uncle Mzi: I'm fine Nana, I'm just thinking about something, in fact

I have to go somewhere. I'll be back later.

Enzo nodded and Uncle Mzi stood up and went to the door then he turned back to look at Enzo.

Uncle Mzi :Please borrow me your car.

Enzo gave him the Audi car keys then he left.

AT THE CHRISTOPHER
HOUSEHOLD.

Mr Christopher was really stressing about what Mzi said. He knew he is gonna come back for him.

HERE'S WHAT HAPPENED IN THE PAST.

Mr Khumalo who is Enzo's father had a communications company where he owned 60% of shares and Mr Christopher owned 40%. They worked together in making the company a success, until Christopher betrayed Mr Khumalo, he drugged him then made him sign the documents

that said he is selling the shares over to him.

He kept quiet about and after sometime Mr Khumalo realised that he's in no longer owning shares in the company as to how he didn't know. Christopher kicked him out of the company that's when things went south for his family, because he got robbed of everything he worked hard for, his children's legacy.

When his brother suggested that he sees a traditional doctor he agreed. They told him everything about Christopher and he gave

him slow poison and it will soon kill him. That's how he died and Christopher ran away when he figured that the Khumalo brothers want him, they more angrier when their brother's wife (Enzo's mom) had a heart attack after the death of his husband, she died too.

BACK TO REALITY

Security :Boss there's a man looking for you outside.

But Christopher didn't hear him he just kept quiet.

Security : Sir....?

Mr Christopher :

What!!!!?????What do you want?

He snapped at the security guy.

Security : There's Mr Khumalo outside.

That's when he came back to his senses, he started shaking. He knew Khumalo would be back but he didn't it would be now.

Mr Christopher : What?

Eh....Look... Tell him... I'm... I...i'm not around.

But he was too late because Khumalo walked in with Thapelo, he's the one who opened the gate for him when he arrived.

Uncle Mzi: And why would you say you not around Christopher??

He opened his eyes wide, he was so scared so much that Thapelo realised that something is off.

Thapelo : Dad? Are you okay? Why do you want to hide from Mr Khumalo?

Uncle Mzi: Boy thanks for opening the gate for me, you can go now. Your dad and I have some serious business to talk about.

He saw that dark aura around Mr Khumalo and he knew that he had to go no questions asked .

MZI'S POV

This motherfucker killed my brother, stole his company and ran

away, now he wants to do what he does best. Well he must forget, not this time.

Me: Christopher I did say I'll be back.

He looked at me and sat down while I went to pour myself one of his fine whiskey, then I sat down with him.

Me: I see you are living large, expensive whiskeys, a mansion, expensive cars...All this with my brother's hard work. Do you know what his kids went through after

their father's death, his wife also passed away... So not only did you kill my brother but you killed his wife too, My brother's son got mixed up with a bad crowd because he was hustled for his sisters, he ended up dead and if it wasn't for you, he wouldn't have lived that life, so you killed him too. Your son impregnated my niece and you question his pregnancy. Christopher what do you have to say for yourself?

I was so angry, I wanted to strangle him but I am gonna

make him pay dearly. He looked at me not saying anything.

Me: Talk dammit, talk!!!!

Christopher: I..... well, Look.

Okay that's it, I didn't come all the way from Ken for this. I took out my phone and called Stix, one of my workers.

Stix : Bozza

Me: Listen I'll send you a picture of a young girl named Dineo, she

is at East Rand mall right, go and take her to the warehouse.

I saw this busted swallowing hard, he doesn't want to talk so I'll use his daughter to make him talk.

Christopher : Um.... Khu....Please... don't involve my daughter in this.

I looked at him and continued talking to Stix.

Stix : Sure bozza

Me: And make sure you don't hurt her, not even a little are we clear.

Stix: Consider it done bozza.

I hung.

Me: So wanna talk now?

Christopher : Ye... Yes but please leave my daughter.

Mxm I have an idea, maybe I should take him to the warehouse as well, he will talk in front of his daughter.

I smiled then looked at him.

Me: Okay I have a better idea, you will stand up and we will go to the car I came here with and you will tell your wife we are going out for drinks, I am taking you to the warehouse and you will talk in front of your daughter. No funny business Christopher because I have your daughter.

He nodded and stood up, he went to lie to his wife then we left.

NKANYISO'S POV

I saw how my one was worried about my family liking her and I know that has Kayise written all over, I want to deal with her. They are still at my house and leaving tomorrow.

Me: Kayise, Mbali come.

They came and sat down.

Me: Listen I want you guys to know that I love Kuhle so much but that doesn't mean I love you less now. So I want you guys to

tell me who doesn't like Kuhle
between you too.

They kept quiet.

Me: Talk!!! You don't want me to
call dad now do you??

They shook their heads.

Me: Now talk Mbali.

Mbali : Well Bhuti mina I love Sis
Enzo and I really enjoy being
around her, she is such a good
person.

I know she was being honest, she likes people and she has a beautiful heart.

Kayise : well bhuti I don't hate her but I don't like her either, she looks like those girls who would do anything to be in a person's life, more especially where there's money, and she is taking our place in your life. Look now you bought her a car but you promised to buy me one after I passed my first year in varsity.

Arggh this is bullshit.

Me: Kayise listen here and listen to me very well, I'm your brother not your boyfriend and don't expect to get everything I do for Kuhle.

I reprimanded her, she cried but I didn't care.

INSERT 30

NARRATED

Uncle Mzi and Christopher arrived at the warehouse and when Christopher saw his daughter tied on a chair and her mouth

closed with a tape, he knew it's the end for him.

They got in and uncle Mzi ordered him to sit down and told Stix to take the electric shock and use it on Dineo when Christopher doesn't answer his questions.

Dineo was so scared and crying but she was surprised as to why Zinhle's uncle abducted them.

Mzi: Stix remove that tape on her mouth, I want this busted to hear her screams when you shock her.

Stix did that and Dineo sobbed.

Mzi :I'll get to the point and Stix start recording, So Christopher I know you love your daughter and for her sake you will do as I say and answer all my questions.

Christopher nodded.

Mzi :Good, so why did you steal my brother's company?

He kept quiet and stix shocked Dineo, she screamed so loud. Then Stix stopped.

Mzi: Talk dammit!!!

Christopher :Please Khumalo I can't talk in front of my daughter.

Mzi : Wrong answer...Stix shock her.

Stix did that.

Dineo :Da.... dad, please.... talk..... talk

Stix continued shocking her.

Christopher : Fine please stop, I'll talk please.

Stix stopped.

Christopher : Yes I stole it and assigned his shares to myself, I hated your brother. He was making more money than me and I wanted his position.

Mzi : You decided to kill him and take what belonged to him and his kids?

Christopher : I didn't kill him.

Stix shocked Dineo but Christopher stopped them again and started talking.

Dineo was in tears, she couldn't believe his father would do that.

Dineo :Dad tell them, it's not you.... you... you didn't.

Mzi : Shut up!!!!!! Christopher talk.

Christopher : I had to kill him because If I didn't, he would find out.

Mzi was full of anger, he slapped him and shot Dineo on the leg.

Christopher : Khu..... you..... you shot her, pl... please I'm sorry, I'm sorry.... let my daughter go..... she didn't do anything, she's bleeding. Call an ambulance please.

Dineo was wailing so hard, she was in pain physical and emotional pain.

Mzi : You don't get to make demands. This is what we gonna do, you gonna sign each and

everything you have to Enzo and Zinhle, Everything including your cats and dogs, I'll keep your daughter here while you do paperwork, your house, cars, companies everything.

Christopher : Hell no!!! I will do no such thing, over my dead body.

Dineo kept quiet, looking into space, it's like she wasn't feeling the pain of the gun. Thinking about the man who raised him did all this, now she is caught up in all of it.

Mzi : You will Christopher, you will.

Christopher : Hell no... I won't, you can kill me if you want.

Mzi : No I won't kill you but I can kill your daughter, so you will Christopher. As for you, I want you to suffer, feel the pain you made my brother's daughters felt.

He then shot Dineo's other leg, she cried so much.

Dineo : Dad please.... give them back, what belongs to them please.

Christopher knew from then that he has no choice so they reached an agreement that he'll sign everything over to them.

Now what's left is for uncle Mzi to let Enzo and Zinhle know and make them listen to the recording.

ZINHLE'S POV

I had so much fun with my baby, I love that guy so much and even his father won't break us up.

Enzo : Somebody looks happy.

She disturbed me from my thoughts.

Me: Yeah yeah, had fun with baby daddy.

She smiled and looked at me.

Enzo : Something is off about Uncle Mzi you know, he left here

looking angry as fuck and yesterday when he called he said he's gonna come fix something that has to do with us, so I'm worried.

She really looked worried.

Me: I hope it's nothing hectic cause we've been through hell lately, I don't think I'll survive another drama.

As we were talking Mzi entered looking very angry, that's when I knew that Enzo was right, this is big.

Enzo : Lume you are back.

Uncle Mzi : Yes Nana , Zinhle how are you?

Me: I'm fine lume, can I get you anything to eat or drink.

He sighed then looked at me.

Uncle : No I can't stomach anything right now, just water please.

I went to get water from the fridge, then gave it to him, he

was shaking and he gulped it in one go, Wow something is really wrong.

Enzo : Malume are you okay?

Uncle Mzi : Girls let's sit down and talk.

We sat down and he looked at me.

Uncle Mzi : Firstly Zinhle I want you to break up with that boy, don't ask any questions. I want you to focus on your studies, we are here to help you with the baby.

What??? No this is madness...
Won't I be able to do all that if
I'm with Thapelo?

Me: But lame.....

He stopped me.

Uncle Mzi : My word is final
Zinhle, leave that Christopher
boy.

Enzo and I were really confused
but more than that I was
angry.

He took out his phone and put it on the table, he played a record.....Oh my!!!! No!!!!!! It's Thapelo's dad confessing to killing our dad.

We cried while the record was still playing, no no no I love Thapelo, I don't know what's all this.

INSERT 30

CONTINUATION

ENZO'S POV

What's all this??? I can't believe what I just heard, well yes I knew my dad once had a company but the explanation we got as to what happened to it is that, it didn't work out....it was no longer bringing in money and blah blah blah but this Lord I didn't expect it. We just sat there quiet, I asked myself so many questions. Is it the reason why he hated Zee? Why must Zee break up with Thapelo cause they don't know anything? But I want to know more is how did malume know about this????

Uncle Mzi : Girls I will fix this, that busted owes you and I'll make sure he pays.

Zee was sweating.

Me: Zee are you okay?

Zinhle : I feel light headed, I wanna lie down.

Me: Let's go to your room then.

I held her and took her to her bed, she lied down and cried.

Me: Remember Zinhle no stressing, think of the baby, I'll talk to malume about you and Thapelo. Stop crying and rest okay.

She nodded and I left the room and went to join my uncle.

Me: Malume how did you know about this? How long have you known?

He sighed and looked down.

Uncle Mzi : We consulted a traditional healer before your

father died because everything was falling apart then he told us everything and by then it was too late to get help for your father, we looked for that busted but he ran away.

Wow this was very hard to digest, I guess it's true when they say "when it rains it pours" I mean we've been having problems none stop.

As we were talking we heard a knock on the door, I went to open only to find Thapelo. He looked scared, I allowed him in.

Me: Thapelo what brings you here?

He was breathing heavily.

Thapelo : I.... Zee, can I see your please?

Okay, I'm confused.

Me: Okay come this way.

I led him to the living room.

He took a seat.

Me: Malume Thapelo is here to see you.

Uncle Mzi : Boy how can I help you?

He looked very scared, he was shaking and breathing heavily.

Thapelo : Um.... I.... Zinhle.... well...

My uncle is very impatient.

Uncle Mzi : Khuluma mfana(Talk boy) what's wrong?

Thapelo : Baba Zinhle called me, she was crying, saying you want her to leave me.

Then he went down on his knees and looked at my uncle.

Thapelo : I love her, I love her more than I love myself, I want to be there for her every step of the way, help her through the pregnancy, I want to be a present father in my child's life, she said it concerns something my father did... well I know he doesn't like Zinhle and whatever

it is that he did, can it not affect our relationship.

Shame he was in tears.

Uncle Mzi: Boy listen....

But Thapelo interrupted him.

Thapelo : Please baba, I love her with all my heart, I'll move out from home, I choose her over my dad, I've been saving my allowance money since Grade 10 and now I'm in varsity I'm still saving, I have enough money to get myself a small house and take

care of Zinhle and the baby at least until I graduate and get a job, please don't punish me for my father's doings.

Me: Malume he is right, they love each other and I trust Thapelo with Zinhle's heart.

My uncle sighed, look my uncle is hardcore and stubborn and he always stands by his words but I could him considering it.

Uncle Mzi : Stand up boy, and sit on the couch. Wipe away those tears they don't suit you.

I giggled.

Uncle Mzi : I must give it to you, you are a man, a man that your father can never be. I am proud of you son, I give you my blessing. You can go ahead with Zinhle but break her heart I'll break your bones. Come here.

They bro hugged and Zinhle walked in. She was shocked as to when Thapelo got here and why are they hugging but she was happy either way.

Uncle Mzi: Zinhle mntanam, you have a man here not a boy and as young as you are, I should be beating you too for making a baby but you have my blessings.

Zinhle ran to my uncle and hugged him.

NKANYISO'S POV

In 2 days time my baby and I are going to Mauritius, I really can't wait. and what she doesn't know is that Muzi and Pretty are also joining us, well Pretty doesn't know as well that we will be

there. So yah it's gonna be fun. As I'm busy on my laptop booking a hotel my phone rang and it's Muzi.

Me: Bafo.

Muzi : Foza I have a plan.

Okay Muzi's plans are always crazy, so eish.

Me: I'm listening.

He laughed.

Muzi : It's not one of those crazy one man hawu, well Mongezi is whipped right? He loves Esihle and we've seen that, why don't we set them up.

I laughed, I did tell he always has crazy plans didn't I?

Me: Set them up how?

Muzi : We will tell Mongezi that we have something serious to take of that side and we need his IT skills then you will fly with him and Enzo, then when we get there we send Esihle an SMS

saying its a business proposal, I'll talk to one of her clients to do that for me so that she can believe.

I laughed again, but I love the idea.

Me: Well okay deal with Esihle's issue, I'll deal with Mongezi.

We talked some more then hung up. Honestly I miss my woman and she told me something is happening at the moment, I'm worried and wondering what could it be.

I texted her "I LOVE YOU SO MUCH MAKHUMALO, UMAGEBA WAKHO UYAKUKHUMBULA"

she replied "I MISS YOU TOO MY BABY AND I LOVE YOU TONS"

I smiled and continued with my work.

NARRATED

Siyabonga went to Esihle's office with lunch and flowers, well they agreed on friendship but

Siyabonga was doing more for her and Esihle was enjoying it. She was even indecisive because both men are gentle brothers and she likes them both in different ways.

MEANWHILE AT THE WAREHOUSE.

Dineo was still held hostage but uncle Mzi took care of her, she got treated on her wounds, he fed her and promised her that she'll make it alive they won't hurt her and her dad was busy fixing things wherever he is.

Hope you enjoy
Happy Mother's Day mommies

INSERT 31

2 DAYS LATER

THAPELO'S POV

okay I'm really glad Mr Khumalo
gave us his blessings, I love
Zinhle so much.

But right now I'm concerned
about Dineo, she never went out
for 3 days and my dad is just no

longer himself, we tried calling Dineo but her phone doesn't go through. To my surprise when we want to go report Dineo as a missing person at the police, my dad refuses. My gut feeling tells me he knows more than he let's on.

Me: Dad you look like a walking corpse, what's happening?

He dropped tears and my mom and I were so scared, my dad has never cried before and he always told me to be strong but today he is crying.

Mom: Christopher what's happening, where's my daughter? Tell me you not involved in her disappearance.

He put his hands on his face and just cried silently.

Me: Dad talk, what's wrong? Where is Dineo? If you don't talk I'll be forced to call the police.

He looked at mom, then at me his eyes were blood shot red. I was really panicking.

Dad: I'm sorry, I failed you, I failed as a husband and a father. We lost everything, I lost everything because of my past mistakes. I was greedy, I stole from them. Now I'm paying and paying very hard. They took her.

Me: You not making sense dad? Past mistakes, paying, they took her... You just not making sense.

Mom: Christopher please talk.

She was breathing heavily and I was afraid her blood pressure might go up.

Dad: Please sit down so that I can explain myself.

We sat down and looked at him with the "Start talking "Kinda look.

He sighed.

Dad: First of all I'd like to apologize for what I'm about to tell you, it's going to change everything, from our lifestyle to how you guys look at me. Okay so back then there was a who owned the company that you know as

mine now, he was a good man and as time went on he was selling 40% of his shares, so I happened to buy them. He was the major shareholder and people liked him, he was very respected. So I decided that I'm tired of reporting to him, and listen to him calling the shots. Greed took over, I was jealous so I decided to drug him and made him sign over his entire shares to me and I told everyone he is no longer part of the company. There was nothing he could do because he signed everything to me. I knew he was gonna make

me pay so I put slow poison in his drink by the time he found out it was too late. He then died. after sometime I heard that his brothers were looking for me, I ran away. That man is Zinhle's dad that's why I didn't want you any closer to her but I guess God works in mysterious ways, I couldn't hide forever, they found me and now I have to sign over everything that belongs to me over to them otherwise they will kill Dineo and take the tape to the police, I'll get arrested. So yeah I'm handing over everything, they want even the

house so we will look for another one, a small one that we will be able to maintain. I'm so sorry.

Wow I really can't believe this, who's this man sitting here? I don't know him and he can't be my dad, I mean why would he do that? My mom just stood up crying and looked at my dad.

Mom: Who are you? It's clear I'm married to a monster, Now my daughter is out there paying for your sins. I hate you Kingston, I hate you with passion and you better give them everything they

want by the end of today, I want my daughter, and just so you know, I won't stay with a murderer, a coward and a thief. I want a divorce, don't even bother buying us that small house, my catering company is doing very well, I'll take care of my kids.

She left then stopped on her tracks

Mom: I want my daughter Christopher, by the end of today.

Then she left us, she was deeply hurt and as for me I just didn't

know what to say to this man, I can't even call him my father. I'm sure Zinhle will hate me once she hears what my dad did, I'm so scared but most of all I'm worried about my sister, I hope they don't hurt her and I hope this doesn't have a negative impact on my relationship with Zee.

Me: Dad.... You even have a nerve to say you made a mistake... Do you.... You know what never mind, just bring Dineo home just like my said.

I left him there, to say I'm hurt and angry is an understatement, I'm beyond that, I'm furious.

ENZO'S POV

So today we are flying to Mauritius with my baby, I left Zee with Uncle Mzi, at least today my uncle was more calm compared to the past days, eish yah neh, everyday comes with a surprise for us. But today it's about me having fun and unwinding after everything I've been through, so now I'm driving to Nkanyi's place.

Wait I am being followed, I've seen this car even yesterday and now it's clear that it's following me, I am shit scared, I can't have history repeating itself, what if it's Senzo? Well Nkanyiso did say he dealt with him but he never said how. Okay Enzo don't panic, breath, I did my breathing exercise as I was driving, shit the car is getting closer, I drove a bit faster but it also increased the speed. Okay that's it let me call Nkanyiso. it ringed but he wasn't picking up, No no no, pick

up. I tried again, after the third ring he answered.

Me: I'm being followed Nkanyiso, I'm scared.

Nkanyiso : Hey hey calm down, you saying you being followed?

Me: Yes yes I'm being followed, please do something.

Nkanyiso : Where are you now?

Me: I'm passing woodmead, getting closer to morning side. At the free way.

Nkanyiso : Okay look don't panic, I'll send Muzi your location, don't panic babe keep on driving, he's no far from where you are.

Me: Okay

I was now crying, mxm my life is like a movie, after sometime of driving. I got a call, I didn't check the caller ID.

Me: Baby how far is he?

Caller: Stop the car.

No!!!!!! I was now shaking, I looked at the caller ID, yoooh I sighed it's Muzi.

Muzi : Stop the car Enzo I'm right behind you.

I stopped and he got to me.

I got out the car and ran to him.

Me: Where are they? Do you know them? Why were they following me?

Muzi : No no no take it easy, they saw I was coming to rescue you

and they took a different route, they ran away, get in the car and drive.

Me: I'm scared Muzi.

Muzi : I'll be driving behind you don't worry.

I nodded then went to my car, I drove off and he followed me.

After few minutes we arrived at Nkanyi's place.

Me: Baby.

I hugged him while crying.

Nkanyiso: Shhh don't cry my one,
you are safe now okay?

I nodded, we talked while he
packed some his things, our flight
was leaving in an hour and we had
to go. We left and got to the
airport on time.

After sometime our flight left.

Hope you enjoy
like, comment and share
#Unedited

even in hard times.

Hope you enjoy
like, comment and share
#Unedited
To 3k likes

INSERT 41

ENZO'S POV.

Honestly I hardly slept, my mind is with Nkanyiso, My baby is falling apart, ngapha the thing with the traditional healer is bothering me, I wonder what is it that is happening with us?

Anyway it's 04:00 in the morning,
let me get some sleep.

As I tried dozing off, I hear a
knock on my door. What? Who could
it be and what do they want at
this time?

I got off the bed and went to
open. My uncle, Sigh.

Me: Lame.

I yawned.

Uncle Mzi: Wake up, Maguduza is here already, go and wake Zinhle up.

No no no...you see now??

Me: But it's 04:00 in the morning, it's still early.

He frowned.

Uncle Mzi: Yey wena ngane, wake up maarn.

I sighed then went to change into tracksuits, then headed to Zinhle's room.

Me: Zee, vuka.

I shook her.

Zinhle : Mmmm.

Me: Wake up, vuka.

She woke up slowly and gave me a very nasty look.

Zinhle : What?

She yawned.

Me: Well your uncle says we should wake up, uBabu what what is here already.

Jesus she cried, Pregnancy, hah shame.

Zinhle : But they don't respect us, isn't it too early to wake up? No.... no I'm not waking up Enzo I'm not.

I looked at her defeated, why is she crying honestly?

Uncle Mzi: Yenina wake up maarn and while you at it, don't come

out wearing trousers. Skirts and headwrap and some shawl over your shoulders.

Sigh, deep deep sigh. Can this all end? I looked at Zee, she laughed. Okay wasn't she crying a minute ago. Mxm I left and went to change in my room then we all met in my parent's room, that's where they said we should meet.

Uncle Mzi : Okay bashana lo uBabu Magudza, uze la ngoba efuna ukunisisa. (This is Magudza and he is here because he wants to help you)

We nodded then he started growling and chanting like they always do.

Magudza: Khulumani nami bo Mntungwa, ngilalele bombulazi abamnyama.

He growled again, I got startled then he looked at us then he shook his head.

Magudza: Nihlezi ebumnyame mantombaza, Nifakelwe isinyama. Lelikhaya lisebumnyameni, abomakhelwane abanifuni (You

are sitting in the dark girls, your home is in the dark, the neighbors don't want you). Kusekuningi okuzayo, wena ozithwele leyongane ayiyophila iskhathi (There's still a lot coming and you who is pregnant, that child won't live for long). Wena ke sisi omdala, lomngani wakho umbheke, ufuna lendoda othandana naye futhi uzokufakela isichitho sokuthi ingasakuthandi,ungadli Ukudla kwakhe emsebenzini.(You elder sister, your friend wants the man you are in love, she wants to give you a potion that will make your

man stop loving. Don't eat her food at work).

I gasped for air. Pretty? My pretty? No freaking way, hell no she wouldn't, I know she wouldn't.

Maguduzo : Ungazihluphi ngokuzibuzo ukuthi wubani, ombulazi bazokuvezele yena, uzoziveza naye ngokwakhe. (Don't bother asking yourself who it is, your ancestors will show you, she will also show herself)

I really can't believe this no!!!

He growled like an animal.

Maguduza : That boy was never yours my child, don't even cry over him, don't bother yourself, yes he gave you a child but he was never yours, your right man awaits you. Wena sisi omdala that man is yours, he will marry you but before that happens, we have to cleanse you and your home, so right now, I will pour you water that you will bath with, it will wash away all the bad omen that

you have then I will cleanse the house and all this yard.

He did that and Zee and I started bathing, I was really lost for words, I couldn't understand why would Pretty do that, in fact no I don't even wanna think about, as for the neighbours hating us??? For what? Your things never end. We bathed silently with Zee looking like a lost chicken, I know she loves Thapelo but it is what it is.

After bathing, we dressed up and they also came back.

Magudza: Light is now shining upon you, everything will start working out for you, all the bad things that were happening and you were wondering why? No more my kids, but I will give you these. Wena ozithwele you need to rub your baby bump everytime after bathing, and wena sisi omdala, you need to bath with everytime you go to work or meet with your friends.

We both nodded and took the Muti.

He burned the incense (Impepho)
Then said our clan names, he
asked them to protect us and
bring us light every day, he asked
them to shower us with blessings
and asked them to forgive us for
forgetting our roots.

The rest of the day went well.

NKANYISO'S POV.

It's lunch time and my parents
and I will be going to the
hospital, we didn't go in the
morning so I'm curious to know
how the surgery went. My dad

said we can't put pressure on the doctors, we need to let them do their job.

So my dad and I were sitting in the living room, waiting for mom to finish, Women....You know right?

A knock came through, I stood up and went to check. My beautiful woman, standing there.

Kuhle: Hey handsome.

Well she doesn't know my parents have arrived, so she'll deal with it.

Me: My one, give me some sugar, you look beautiful.

She kissed me then pushed me from the door so that she can come in, honestly I wanted to laugh, cause she has no idea what she'll come across with.

Kuhle: I brought you food, I know you won't cook, so I cooked enough food so that I could bring you some.

My dad my now standing behind her and she wasn't seeing him.

Me: Ohw my beautiful woman,
thank you. I have to wife you.

She giggled, I was holding in
laughter so I couldn't anymore I
just laughed.

Kuhle: Hawu uhlekani (what are
you laughing at)

Dad: Sawubona MaKhumalo.

She opened her eyes wide. Then
she turned slowly.

Kuhle : Umm.... Sawubona baba,
ngyaxolisa bengingazi ukuthi
nikhona,(Greetings, I'm sorry I
didn't know you are here)
uNkany.....

Dad smiled and I knew from
there that he likes her.

Dad: Relax my baby.No need to be
scared okay?

She nodded while looking down.

Me: My one this is my dad,
uMageba and Baba uyena
uMaKhumalo wam ke lo.

My dad smiled again, then mom appeared looking gorgeous as always.

Dad whistled then mom turned around like a model, Kuhle smile while I laughed.

Dad: Awu suka Madoda siphalapha sentombi, Omageba ngyobabonga ngize ngiyofa. (What a beautiful woman, I will thank my ancestors till I die)

Me: Baba you see mom everyday and you still shower her with compliments?

Mom: Yey wena leave my husband alone, Sawubona sisi, who's this beautiful lady here?

Me: Ma this is Enzokuhle, my beautiful woman.

Mom: Oh finally we meet you, you are so beautiful my angel, nice to meet you.

They hugged, that's my mom for you.

Kuhle : Likewise Ma, even though it's under unfortunate circumstances.

Mom: Yes my girl but with God we shall pass through this.

Dad: She's gonna be a good wife, can you believe she brought Nkanyiso home cooked food?

Mom: Yes that's my girl, you need to feed your man, he will love you forever.

We laughed. I'm relieved my parents love her.

Me: Okay enough about that can we get going?

Mom: Oh yes and I'll be driving with Enzo, while you go together.

Mom is such a pain sometimes, anyway we all left.

NARRATED

They finally arrived at the hospital and Esihle, Pretty and Muzi were already there waiting at the benches.

They didn't even do introductions because they were nervously waiting for the Doctor. She finally came and Nkanyiso and Esihle stood up at the same time.

Nkanyiso : Doc how did it go? Oh by the way I'm sorry these are my parents, Mr and Mrs Zulu, and these are our friends.

He said pointing at Pretty and Muzi.

Doctor : Okay nice meeting you everyone. Well fortunately the surgery went very well, we

managed to remove the bullet and there were no damages caused, in a day or two he should be able to breathe on his own but for now he is resting. Another good news is that he is out of ICU.

Mom: Can we see him?

Doctor : You need to allow him to rest a bit but in a hour you can go through to see him, if that's all I need to get back to work.

Nkanyiso : Thank you so much Doc, I don't know how to thank you right now.

Doctor : I was only doing my job
Mr Zulu.

Then she left.

Hope you enjoy
I'm tired guys,if you feel like its
short.

Like, comment and share
#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 42

NARRATED

THREE DAYS LATER.

Mr and Mrs Zulu were driving to the hospital to see Mongezi, while Esihle was in Mongezi's ward.

Esihle : Kodwa baby are you really planning on torturing me for so long? I need you Mongi please wake up, you've been sleeping, I need to see your smile, hear your voice.

She was crying, with Mongezi's hand in hers.

Esihle: If you don't wake up, I'm gonna die, I feel bad as it is. You saved my daughter and got shot, baby we have to be happy together, we deserve it.

As she was talking and crying Mr and Mrs Zulu got in but they stood by the door when they saw her.

Esihle: Okay squeeze my hand if you can hear me, please baby give me hope. I swear if you do that I won't put pressure on you again. Squeeze my hand.

Mongezi squeezed Esihle's hand a couple of times.

Esihle jumped from the chair. She ran outside.

Esihle: Nurse!! Doctor.

Mrs Zulu saw her shouting for help, she went to her.

Mrs Zulu : What's wrong with my son? Talk to me, what's happening?

Mind you they still haven't been formally introduced but they like

her already because they saw how much she loves their son.

Esihle: Ma he's awake, he's awake
Ma.

Mr Zulu : How do you know that?

She was breathing heavily with tears flowing from her eyes .

Esihle : He.... He squeezed my hand. We need to call a Doctor.

The doctor came rushing to them.

Doctor :Mrs Zulu, what's happening to our patient.

Then she went to the ward they followed her in.

Esihle: Doc he's awake, I swear he's awake, I asked him to squeeze my hand and he did.

She then went to Mongezi.

Esihle: Baby do it again, squeeze my hand again.

He did squeeze it and Mrs Zulu cried so loud, she went to hug Esihle tight.

The Doctor removed the Oxygen mask from his face and checked his breathing.

Doctor : Finally our patient can now breathe on his own and he is doing very well.

Mr Zulu : Thank you so much Doctor.... we.....

He didn't even finish his words, because Mongezi said something.

Mongezi : E.... Es....Esihle.

They all looked at him.

Esihle: Yes baby I'm here, you awake. Your mom and dad are here.

Mongezi tried moving but it was hard. Mrs Zulu couldn't believe it ,she just cried and the husband was holding her tight.

Mongezi : Nami.... Namisa.

Esihle: She is safe Mongi, she's at home, don't move baby, look at me.

Doc: Okay I'll leave you to it, but you only have an hour and a half, he has to rest.

Then she walked out.

Mongezi : Water please.

His voice was still a bit hoarse.

Esihle got water for him and helped him drink with a straw.

Mongezi: Ma, Baba, Sanibona.

Mrs Zulu : My boy you woke up finally.

Mongezi: You.... you look se....sexy,like Mageba always says.

They all laughed.

Mageba: Nifuze Mina bafana bami, (You take after me boys) You chose beautiful women, who love and care about you.

Mongezi gave them a faint smile and held Esihle's hand.

They talked, joked around and Mageba decided to call Nkanyiso and let him know the good news.

ENZO'S POV.

I'm at work, yes finally we are back here and we have tons of work to do, clients are overflowing and my man is just so down.

Now that we are back, I'm thinking about what Babu Maguduza said, and we are going

to lunch now. Would Pretty really do that to me though?

I walked out of my office and went to Pretty's desk.

Me: Babes let's go for lunch.

Pretty : Oh yes babes, aren't you going to check on Boss man first, I'm sure he won't even eat.

I sighed, my friend doesn't look or sound like anyone who can do that to me.

Me: He made it clear that I shouldn't come to his office, he needs time to think.

Pretty: Okay, I guess you shall get him food when we come back you must force him to eat Enzo.

As we were talking Pam came to us.

Pam: Ladies ladies, let's go for lunch. it's on me.

Damn why didn't I think of her, we've been close lately, could it be her.

Me: Oh lunch is on you girl.

Pam: Yes love I cooked yesterday so decided to bring some for you two.

Why am I getting the feeling that it could be hair, why did she bring us food.

As we were waiting for Pretty to pack up, Nkanyiso came to me running.

Nkanyiso :Baby, my one I got a call from dad, he's awake my love, Mongezi is awake.

The he lifted me up and started spinning me around.

Me: What??? That's great news babe, we have to see him.

Nkanyiso : Definitely, Pretty pack up, I called Muzi he is joining us and he wants you to come along, we are leaving now.

Pam: Can I tag along?

Nkanyiso : Pam you know you work at the reception so you have to take care of some of the things here, I'm sorry.

She looked bored, but hey I am happy Mongezi is awake this means my man wont sulk anymore and we will have our friend Esihle back.

Me: Let's go what are we waiting for?

Pretty: Okay let's go, I can't wait to kiss my Santa, he's been very stingy with his lips.

We laughed and left.

Pam: So Enzo the food.

As soon as she said that I heard Magduza's words ringing in my ears.... "DON'T EAT HER FOOD" Mxm bitch!!! Now I know it's her.

Me: Next time babes sorry.

We left her standing there.

PAM'S POV

This bitch thinks she's some Queen Elizabeth I see.

She won't have that man, no as long as I live Nxxx.

They are busy "My one, My one"....Mxm my one my left foot.

This stupid boyfriend disturbed me, I was about to feed that bitch this food.

But hey I am Pam I'll show her what I am made of.

Hope you enjoy

please don't forget to like,
comment and share

#Goodnight

Hello Bomama besigudo

INSERT 43

PRETTY'S POV.

We finally got to the hospital, I couldn't wait to see my man, mxm nigga has been neglecting me ever since Mongezi got shot, okay I understand that they are very close but eish I really miss the whole of him.

When we got in, I saw him and boy did I run. Enzo and Nkanyiso laughed at me but do you think I cared? Hell no!!!

He opened his arms while I was running and I finally got in his arms, he started spinning me around.

Me: Santa ka Pretty!!!!

He chuckled.

Muzi : Prettiness ka Santa.

I laughed then he kissed my forehead a several times.

Me: Baby I missed you.

I said that putting on a pout on my mouth.

Muzi : I missed you too my love you know, I know I've been a jerk but I'll make it up to you okay?

Me: Okay.

I nodded like a baby.

He laughed.

Muzi : Oh my big baby, kiss daddy.

We kissed passionately, Ah I hate how much I love this guy. Like where the hell has he been in my life.

Nkanyiso: Yuck!!!! Don't get horny in front of us you guys.

We laughed then headed to Mongezi's ward and Found Esihle and the parents.

Yey Esihle and her mother in-law are friends yezwa. it's a nice sight to see.

Me/Enzo: Sanibonani.

We sat that at once and Mrs Zulu looked at us. She smiled.

Mrs Zulu : Hello babies, Enzo I know you but the pretty lady here I haven't met her.

I looked down, This woman is so beautiful and looks like a great person but at the same time

there's that "Respect me" Kinda thing going on about her.

Muzi: The Pretty lady's name is Pretty Ma and she's the owner of my heart.

I saw Mr Zulu opening his eyes wide, okay I'm not sure why.

Mrs Zulu : Oh why Pretty like her name, come here my baby.

She gave me a hug.

Mr Zulu : Muzi? Owner of the heart? I never thought I'd see

this day, My girl thank you so much for helping this one grow up.

We all laughed.

Muzi : I'm still here you know.

We laughed again, all this is happening Mongezi is busy talking to Esihle and she's blushing.

Eish I want to say something crazy but the parents, haai they are disturbing us. I guess today I have to be on my best behavior.

Mongezi : Pretty I know you, you don't have to pretend to be a good girl in front of my parents, Out with it.

We laughed, mxm he's putting me in a spotlight... Uzokaka.

Me: Konje uvukile neh, I'll give you sleeping pills phela.

We laughed again.

Mongezi : Ma yez Pretty is exactly like you, she calls a spade a spade, and she's crazy.

Mrs Zulu : Oh so is that you
telling me that I'm crazy,
Mageba uyayizwa ingane yakho.

We laughed, honestly these people
are a breath of fresh air. It's
good being around them. God
knows I hate serious people.

Nkanyiso: Bafo I'm glad you're
awake, we were all losing our
minds, we were so worried.

Enzo : Your brother became a big
baby, I had to feed him and force
him to eat.

Me: Yey as for me, I thought Santa was no longer interested in me, not even a kiss bafwethu, I had to leave him alone because I couldn't deal anymore.

We laughed, honestly he was annoying me. Why wasn't he kissing me? let alone a good fuck.

Me: I see them all, yez I did not laugh at that moment because it was still sad but now that you're awake. When I look at Esihle all I wanna do is laugh, She would be

like "Tell him to wake up please
tell him "

I imitated her voice and we
laughed.

Mongezi : Pretty leave my woman
alone please.

Esihle: Tell her baby, otherwise
I'll tell Santa to stop kissing you
again.

Muzi : Hell that will never ever
happen.

He pulled me and kissed my forehead, he loves doing that a lot.

Mr Zulu : Santa? Why are you calling Muzi Santa?

Nkanyiso: Ask his Prettiness baba?

We just laughed.

Mrs Zulu : My boys I'm so proud of you, you got yourselves beautiful women, who care about you and by the looks of things

they will always be where you are.

Mr Zulu : Just like you, always following me around.

Mongezi : Don't act like you don't love it Dad.

We laughed, the rest of the visit was amazing, filled with love, laughter and tears.

We all happy Mongi is awake.

ZINHLE'S POV.

Tomorrow I'm getting results, I am so scared, I can't even stomach any food. What if I fail my matric? No I can't, I have to go to school, I have to make my parents proud, bhuti Sbusiso, my sister and the rest of the family. But most of all I have to do it for my baby.

I'm all alone in the house, Uncle Mzi went back to KZN, he really helped us get, I wonder if we could have been able to handle somethings if it wasn't for him.

As I was sitting, sipping on rooibos my phone rang, unsaved numbers.

Me: Hello

Caller: Hello Can I speak to Ntombezinhle Khumalo?

Okay? No one calls me with my full names, who could it be?

Me: Speaking.

Caller: Okay baby girl you speaking to Mrs Hlatshwayo.

The only Mrs Hlatshwayo I know is my principal, why is she calling me the day before the results? No I have failed, what will I say to Enzo?

I felt the palms of my hands getting sweaty.

I swallowed hard.

Me: Umm... Okay, Mrs Hlatshwayo the principal?

Caller: Yes look my dear Congratulations you have passed with 7 distinctions and you are

amongst the top 10 performing learners at school so we have visitors at school today, we would like you to come through.

What??? I passed? 7 mother fucking distinctions? Oh yeaaaaah.... But wait I'm pregnant, how do I go to school with this visible bump?

Mxm it's none of their business man.

Me: Ohhh okay, thank you so much ma'am, what time should I come?

Mrs H: At 3 PM sharp, bye my dear see you then and Congratulations once again.

Me: Thanks ma'am bye.

I looked at the time, its 14:15 I need to prepare myself, I'll just wear something baggy.

I jumped up and down, I'm so so happy, I can't believe this.

I took my phone to call Enzo.

Enzo : Wasekhaya.

Me: I passed!!! I fucken passed
Sis, 7 distinctions in my name.

Enzo : What?????I'm coming
home right now, but wait aren't
results coming out tomorrow?

Me: Yes they are but I got a
special call, I'm one of the top 10
performing learners at school and
I have to go there at 3 PM.

She screamed, damn my ear, I
removed the phone until she was
done.

Enzo : I knew you would make it, I'm proud of you my love, look we are from the hospital, I left my car at work. We were using Nkanyiso's car. I'll come pick you up at school then we will go eat out just to celebrate okay?

That's my sister for you, always sees the need to celebrate, that's why I love her.

Me: Okay I'll call you once I'm done at school, let me prepare.

I hung up and went to do my thing.

Yessssss!!!! You are looking at the future gynecologist, 7 flipping distinctions.

NARRATED.

Enzo and Nkanyiso were now together in the car, Pretty left with Muzi but they are all heading to the same place which is ZH.

Enzo : Baby Zee passed with Straight As

Nkanyiso: Wow I'm so proud of her, we should do something for her.

Enzo : Yah and that reminds me, since we promised to visit your parents, why don't you surprise Kayise with the car that you promised her.

Nkanyiso: I'll think about it.

Enzo :Whats there to think about? Nkanyiso you promised her, and she hates me already because she thinks I'm taking her place.

Nkanyiso: Baby I'll think about it, she needs to learn to be patient and some manners in the process.

Enzo rolled her eyes.

Enzo : If you don't buy it, I'll buy it for her.

Nkanyiso chuckled.

Nkanyiso : Ay futsek my one, I'll buy it keh.

Enzo : Good.

Hope you enjoy

like, comment and share
#Uneditedv

INSERT 44.

NARRATED

Zinhle arrived at school and went straight to where everyone was assembled.

She sat at front seat, she never had any close friends it's always been her and Enzo.

As she was sitting there waiting for the principal to start, she

heard other girls gossiping about her.

Girl 1: She decided to fall pregnant.

Girl 2: I've always known that there's no future in this one.

Girl 1: And Lord she loves acting like a Queen.

Zinhle turned and looked at them.

Zinhle : Some things never change, it's a New Year and you still at it, Gossiping. That is so low you

guys. Anyways yes I'm pregnant and have no regrets whatsoever, Talking about the future baby girl don't fool yourself, because mine is too bright I can't even see clearly.

The girls looked disappointed and embarrassed, others who heard Zinhle laughed.

Zinhle looked forward with no smile, the principal began with the announcement.

Mrs H: Good afternoon learners, congratulations for making it, I'm

so proud of you and so are your teachers.

Right here we have owners of big companies looking forward to sponsoring you with bursaries.

She then introduced them.

Mrs H: I'll now call upon your names from number 10 going down to one. And the one I'll call last is the one who got top results, don't get me wrong you all did.

Then she called their names, the girls who were gossiping were

surprised as why Zinhle's name has not been called yet.

Mrs H: Our number one is Zinhle Khumalo.

She didn't hear her, as people clapped their hands for her, she also did.

Learners: Zinhle!!!!!! It's you.

Zinhle :Huh? What? Me?

Mrs H: I know it's hard to believe but yes you my girl.

Those girls looked disappointed and Embarrassed that they actually thought the worst about her.

The rest of the afternoon went well, Zinhle got many bursary offers, she signed for one.

After everything was done, Teachers and the Principal congratulated her and the principal told to not let Pregnancy stop her.

Finally it was time to go, she was in high spirits, she called Enzo who came to pick her up.

MONGEZI'S POV

I really need to leave the hospital now, I feel better. But the doctors insist that at least one more week, Esihle is not leaving my sight, she's Always here.

Me: Baby

Esihle: Love

Me: Don't you think our little Princess needs her mommy now, I mean I'm not complaining but I don't want her feeling neglected because daddy is a big baby.

She smiled, her smile warms my heart.

Esihle :I know and you right, maybe I should go pick her up from school then take her to McDonald's, she likes. I miss her as well.

Me:Good,but I appreciate that you've been here with me, You

should come with her tomorrow so that I can see her.

She had a worried look on her face. Is it something I said?

Esihle : Baby I think she needs to see a psychologist, She's forever talking about the Mkhulu that kidnapped her and mom also tells me she sometimes dreams about the shooting.

Me: Okay look baby don't worry, I'll call Bongani, my brother to organize it, he has a friend who

works at the hospital, I'm sure he can recommend one.

She nodded then kissed me on the cheek.

Esihle: Thank you so much babe, I wouldn't have been to look for a good one .Anyway let me go surprise my daughter.

Me: Okay give me a real smooch then.

She came closer and we kissed passionately, I swear Mageba did a Thuso phala.

Me: Go before I do something that might make you wanna sleep over tonight.

She giggled.

Esihle: Okay fine, Esihle loves you okay?

I smiled, mxm I'm in love.

Me: And Mongezi loves Esihle a lot.

She blew me a kiss then left.

I then took my phone and called Bongani.

Bongani :Die hard.

I chuckled.

Me: Futsek wena, You good boy?

Bongani :Yah you know Bafo, it's just work keeping me busy nothing much.

Me : Plus you single AF so hey.

He laughed.

Bongani : Haaai it's OK, continue mocking me.

I chuckled again.

Me : Look Sizwe works at the hospital right?

Bongani : Yeah sure why?

Me: I need you to ask him if he doesn't know any good psychologist, Esihle needs to take Namisa to one, she experienced a lot and she's young. If you get one please go make a booking for us OK.

He chuckled, hawu this guy.

Bongani : Eh bafo you are really whipped hey, but worry not I'll get to it.

Me: Sho boy, look I'm so sleepy, let me rest. Call me once you find one neh.

Bongani :Sho Foza, Get well OK, I miss your madness now.

Me: Fuck you.

The I hang up while laughing.

I didn't even take long to fall asleep, that's medication for you.

ENZO'S POV.

Zinhle really made us proud, I mean not even I have passed like this, No scratch that... No one in the history of the family has passed like this.

I've always known she's smart but this, haaai she deserves a huge gift from me.

We are on our way home from our mini celebration which was eating at her favourite restaurant.

Me: Babe I'm so proud of you, you know?

She smiled, she was happy and content, that really made me happy.

Zinhle : Thank you Sis, I couldn't have done it if it wasn't for your encouragement.

Me: No baby the hard is yours, in fact why don't you call Uncle Mzi,

I know he will tell Aunt Thabitha.

We laughed at the thought of Aunt Thabitha.

Zinhle : And she will come here and say we should slaughter chickens, buy beer and have a mini party like she did with you and Simlindile? No thank you.

Simlindile is one of our cousins.

I laughed, that day was hectic. She got so drunk that she kept on telling people that they don't

have dump children, and whoever wants to marry us must prepare more than a million because we are worth that.

Me: She'll know eventually and you know she won't let it slide.

We called our uncle, told him and he was so happy and sounded proud. He promised to get Zee a gift.

The rest of the drive home was just amazing.

PAM'S POV

You know I keep asking myself what is it that I lack for men not to notice me, I mean I liked Enzo until she decided to fall in love with Nkanyiso. I've always wanted him.

Now I know the best way to get him is to seduce him, then I'll feed him ubheka Mina ngedwa (Love potion)

Since I couldn't get Muzi, anyway I don't like him that much, he's just too sexy. I will get Nkanyiso,

come hell or high water, he's
mine.

Hope you enjoy
like, comment and share

#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 45

BONGANI'S POV.

Eish I am driving to the hospital
to see my friend Sizwe and ask
about the psychologist.

My brothers are really in love no doubt, they would do anything for their women, but I'm glad they got good women.

My drive to the hospital was not long, I just went in.

I got the receptionist, mxm I don't like the way she's looking at me.

Me: Hy I'm hear for Dr Mhlongo.

Dr Mhlongo being Sizwe.

Lady : Good afternoon sir, do you have an appointment?

Me: No, I don't need an appointment.

She looked at me like I'm crazy, this woman must not irritate me.

Lady: But Sir....

I interrupted her.

Me: Woman don't question, if you can't help me just say so.

I took my phone and called Sizwe, lucky enough he answered.

Me: Eh baba I'm here and this lady here is asking me about appointments.

He laughed, God knows I have zero tolerance for nonsense and I'm very impatient.

Bongani : I'm not occupied dog, come through to my office.

Me: Sho foza.

I hung up then looked at the lady.

Me: Thanks for your help.

I said sarcastically as I left her. She clicked her tongue, mxm.

I got to Sizwe's office we fist pumped then I said down. We talked about certain things that are not even relevant, just us catching up. Then I got to the real reason of my visit.

Me: Boy look, my brother needs a very good psychologist for his

step daughter, she has seen and heard things she wasn't supposed to hear, more especially for someone her age. Apparently now those things are kind of affecting her, so she needs professional help.

Sizwe : Ah Bafo that's no train smash, I know a very good psychologist, She is Dr Nkosi, she has her own practice just outside the hospital.

Me: Awesome, I'm glad I don't have to go around looking, I'll just

go to her and find out about her services then make a booking.

We set there and talked for a while.

Sizwe : So ndoda tell for how long are you planning on being single?

I sighed, honestly I don't know. I don't think I've met a compatible partner.

Me: Eish boy don't even go there, I just don't know. Time will tell hey.

Sizwe : Haaai we shall see bafo, look I have to do my rounds, it was lovely having you around. We have to do lunch sometime.

Me: Yeah sure Foza, let me see Dr Nkosi then.

I stood up, we chest bumped then I walked.

Just a few minutes drive I got to Dr Nkosi office.

LISA'S POV.

Things are just hectic, my mom keeps begging me to do as my father says, she doesn't understand that I want to live my life. As for Siyabonga mxm he can't even stand up for himself, he always do what they tell him, now he's pleading with me to continue with the arrangement because he can't lose his inheritance and have his father disown him. Heee I don't care.

As I was busy think about this madness my dad calls.

I sighed deeply, I haven't heard from him ever since I told Siya that I'm done, and I also haven't been home. I just answered the phone though I know insults await me.

Me: Sawubona baba (Greetings dad)

Baba: Sawubona yokunuka (Stinky greetings) Lisakhanya what's wrong with you? Why haven't you been home even now?

I sighed again, see I told you this is not a pleasant call.

Me: Baba I.....

Baba: Look I want you home by the end of today, you are such a disgrace man Lisakhanya, you are making me a laughing stock.

Wow so my dad doesn't care how I feel, all he cares about is him and his image.

Me: Baba I can't, I'm too busy.

Baba: Yewena ntombazana, too busy to come home? Are you even my daughter? Sometimes I

wonder if I didn't raise a busted child.

What? See that was the last straw, how could he say that to me?

Me :with all due respect baba, I won't marry Siya all because you want to feel respected and dignified, I won't. I don't love him and will never ever love him. And since you feel like I'm a busted child, I won't ever set my foot in your house, you will find a daughter whom you'll sell to your friend.

Baba: Ye.....

I hung up before he could continue insulting me, I just cried so hard. I felt chest pains, it hurt a lot, my own father? Think I'm not his daughter because I don't want to do what he wants. I cried till I couldn't cry no more, I then switched off my phone because I know mom will call.

As I was busy crying, I heard a knock on the door.

Who could it be because I have no appointments today.

Me: Come in.

The door opened, there stood a tall, dark handsome man. His buff body was a cherry on top.

I quickly stood up.

Me: Umm..... Hy.

Guy: Hello I'm Bongani Zulu.

He said bringing his hand for a handshake, his voice.

I shook his hand.

Me: Dr Nkosi, Lisakhanya Nkosi.

I don't know why I told him my name because all my patients know me as Dr nkosi nothing more.

Me: Eh.... Please sit.

He took a sit and looked at me, more like reading me.

Me: How can I be of help today Mr Zulu?

He continued looking at me and I swear it was getting uncomfortable.

Bongani: Wanna talk about it?

What? I'm the psychologist here, why is this perfect stranger examining me?

Me: Umm.... I.... I don't think I follow.

Bongani : You were crying, So I'm asking if you wanna talk about it?

As soon as he mentioned that I was crying, I felt tears coming out involuntary, the thought of insults from my dad hit me hard.

I wiped them off then shook my head.

Bongani: You don't always have to be strong you know, we all need someone to talk to from time to time, you being a psychologist and helping other people doesn't mean you can help yourself.

I looked down, I feel things for this handsome Zulu guy, I just

don't know what are those things.

Me: I'll be fine, I don't wanna talk about it.

Bongani: Okay no pressure, anyway. I'm here because I needed a good psychologist and my friend recommended you, there's a child whom needs professional help due to certain things she experienced, she's 4 years old. So I'd like to know how you operate.

I explained to him how my services go and gave him the fee structure.

He looked at and smiled, okay what the hell???

Bongani : Okay Miss Nkosi, I'd like to book Saturdays because weekdays, she's at Pre-school.

I nodded, okay so I can't even talk.

Me: Okay I'm looking forward to meeting the baby girl.

Bongani : Okay thanks that will be all, here are my numbers, if you change your mind about sharing what's bothering you with me, call me okay?

I smiled then nodded.

I walked him to the door.

He got out, I breathed heavily and couldn't help but smile, jeez how does one person carry so much handsomeness if that's even the word.

I spent the rest of the day thinking about him, I couldn't even work.

NKANYISO'S POV.

We've been keeping that Buthelezi busted for too long in the warehouse, and today it's time he joins his snake of son.

I arrived and found Muzi already waiting for me.

He was tied on a chair, looking lifeless, damn this place had a very terrible smell.

Me: Hammer pour ice water on him, I have no time to waste, I have to get back to work.

Hammer did as I said and poured ice water on him, he woke up and gasped for air. His eyes were swollen, I know hammer is very impatient, so he really fucked him up.

Me: Buthelezi.

He didn't respond, I saw Muzi kicking his chest.

Muzi: Yey talk wena madala man, don't fucken waste our time, when we call your name you respond, we wanna see the tough Buthelezi not this weakling.

I know he was now on the tools mode, as I stood there he went to take his tools, I chuckled.

Me: Mkhulu you wanted us to come see you, we are here wanted to say something?

Buthelezi: You.... You.....

He coughed.

Buthelezi : You are..... bloody cowards, you took me off guard, I wanted you..... to face me, not like this when I can't even fight back.

I chuckled again, this man is full of jokes.

Me: A coward is you who waited for us to go on a vacation so you could kidnap a four year old, and threaten defenseless women.

Buthelezi: You busteds killed my son.

Muzi: That mother fucken snake deserved to die, and given a chance I'd kill him again. Madala, you are messing with wrong people.

Buthelezi: I'm not scared of you boys, you will pay.

Me: Bafo I have a meeting in 2 hours time, this time has to meet his maker right now.

Muzi took a nail and hammer, and did the job on his forehead.

He growled like goat being slaughtered, I felt like that was taking my time, I pulled a trigger and shot him on the forehead and on the chest. He died like a chicken.

Me: Hammer, clean up then then tell stix to deliver the body to his wife, clean job no finger prints must be found okay. You know I always prefer leaving a message. So on the note right "we did you a favor by bringing the body so you could have something to bury "

Then Muzi and I freshened up, he left on his own car, I also did. I felt happy and relieved that I killed that busted, although it was easy, I wanted to have fun before killing him but I couldn't waste time and risk losing my client.

As soon as I got to the building, I didn't see pam on her desk and she knows how I hate that.

As I was walking, I saw her on the passage, she was on the phone having a serious conversation, I went to her but

she wasn't seeing me. I stood there and listened.

Pam: Yah, now I have an Idea, he likes asking for coffee from me. So I'll just sprinkle it inside. I know he will calling my name after that.

Wow this girl, I wonder who is she talking about.

Pam: Yeah, as for that Enzo bitch, she won't see me coming, I want to make sure I ride Nkanyiso to a point where he even

forgets about that bitch who has no ass.

I felt my blood boil, not when I'm in this mood. I tapped her shoulder, she got startled. Then she hung up quickly.

Me: My office now!!!!

She nodded, looking scared AF.

Hope you enjoy
like, comment and share
#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 46

ENZO'S POV.

Ever since we reopened work has been hectic, and I wanna start relaunching my father's company and give it a new name. But I obviously have to talk to Nkanyiso about it, he knows best about companies, I'm gonna need his help. I will need to take a break. As I was sitting here busy on my computer, I heard noise outside my office and quickly stood up to see.

Nkanyiso: Pack your shit and get the hell out Pam, don't make me repeat myself!!!!

He was spitting fire, I've never seen him so angry, I don't even like that side of him. Pam on the other hand was crying and on her knees.

Pam: I'm.... I... I'm so sorry, I promise it won't happen again.

Nkanyiso : Hell yeah it won't, because you are fired, get out Pam!!!! Do you perhaps want me

to drag you out like the rubbish that you are?

Okay I had to intervene.

Me: What's going on here?

Nkanyiso why are you firing her?

Everyone was watching, Pretty was also shocked to see Nkanyiso so angry, it was written all over her face.

Nkanyiso : Tell her!!!!!! Tell her what you were planning to do!!! Tell her!!!

He was shouting.

Pretty: Talk Pam, maybe they will spare you the job.

Pam :I'm....Oh God Enzo please don't hate me.

I think I know what she wants to say, it could be about separating Nkanyiso and I, But let me not jump into conclusions.

Me: Pam talk.

Pam: I....i wanted to feed you food that had something to make

Nkanyiso stop loving you, I wanted him for myself.... But.... but you didn't eat the food so I came up with a plan to feed Nkanyiso love potion, then seduce him. But I was very unlucky because he found me talking on the phone, telling my cousin about this.

Everyone went "Haaaaa" but Pretty closed her face with her hands, as for me I was not surprised, but I didn't think it was this serious.

Pretty: Pam, Wow!!! How.... oh Jesus why would you do that? Aren't we supposed to be friends? This... Oh Lord this is too much.

She looked disgusted, as for me I was lost for words.

Me: Pam what did I do to you?

She just cried, I was defeated and left them there.

Pam : Enzo please, I'm sorry. You such a good person, I'm sorry.

As I was leaving I heard Nkanyiso telling Security to drag her out, he will send her stuff to her.

Wow, I honestly didn't think it was this bad.

MUZI'S POV.

My Prettiness is coming today, I miss her and I wish she could move in with me. I Muzi in love, I never thought I'd see the day and I must say I'm loving it.

Pretty: Santa!!!!

Oh she's here already, she didn't even call me.

Me: My sexy woman.

Pretty : I missed you, I'm so tired.

She looked drained, that never happens with her.

Me: Come here, Are you okay?

She came in for a tight hug, I kissed her forehead .

Pretty: I'm just puzzled baby as to how does a friend betray another friend.

Okay what is she on about?

Me: What happened?

Pretty: It's something Pam attempted to do to Enzo but she didn't succeed. I don't even wanna talk about it, Nkanyiso will tell you.

Me: Okay my love, I'm so hungry.

Pretty: I'm also hungry and I won't cook, let's order in.

I looked at her and chuckled, well not that kind of hungry but hungry for her.

Me: No baby, I'm hungry for you hawu.

I pulled her in for a kiss, that really proved my hunger.

Pretty: Mmm b.... baby. I'm... Muzi man.

I picked her up and went upstairs with her.

Pretty: Baby!!!!

I put her on the dressing table, and kissed her passionately. She also felt it and gave in. Damn I love this woman, I felt my dick getting hard and painful, I groaned and undressed her.

Pretty : Baby.... I'm wet...Ah.... please take care of that river.

I laughed, trust my woman to say something crazy even when we about to make love.

I took off my pants and boxers, My dick sprung freely.

I went down on her, she was so wet, I first licked her juices. She held my head tight.

Pretty: Oh...Shit baby Ahhh.

I ate her up, nibbled on her clit, the sounds she was making took me to another place.

I picked her up from the dressing table and put her on top of the bed.

She smiled, her eyes slightly closed.

Me: Damn I love you woman.

She giggled, I slowly inserted my dick in her.

Pretty: Oh yes baby, go.... ahhh.... go deeper.

I went deeper. I started thrusting on her slowly but going deeper.

Me: Ahhh shit, I..... oh baby.

Pretty : Yeah..... ah.....faster baby faster.

I pumper faster as she wishes.

Me: Look at me baby.

She opened her eyes and looked at me.

Me: Ahhh..... yes, move... move in with me love.

Pretty : Ah... ah.... ah.... I.... oh baby... I can't.... n....

I pumped faster and deeper.

Me: Please prettiness, please baby.... Ah fuck!!!!

I was hitting it hard, she was screaming and digging her nails into my back.

Pretty: But baby... we..... Ah yes baby, oh yeah.... that.... that is so goood.

Me: Yes? You'll move in with me?

Pretty: Nooo....ah....yes oh baby go deeper, that pussy is yours, eat it ba.....ahhhh that feels so good.

Me: No? Yes? Which one baby?

I started going slowly, I could feel myself cumming, her body was also tensing up, she was also close.

Pretty: Baby why are you stopping?

I was teasing her, like I'm about to pull out.

Me: Move in with me.

Then I pumped very fast and hard, she was not expecting it.

Pretty: Ahhhhhh shit!!! Yesssss, yesss baby.... oh yeah I'm.....
ahhhh.

Me: Wait for me my love.... wait....
ah shitttttt, fuck!! Pretty I love
you.

I thrust deeper, we both
reached our happy ending.

I smiled, then pulled out slowly.

Me: That... That was amazing
my love. Thank you.

Pretty : Ah... I can't... feel my
legs, you crippled me Santa.

I laughed, then pulled her in for a
kiss.

Me: But I'm not done mos baby.

Pretty: Hell no baby my pussy is on fire, it's burning.

I laughed again, mxm she loves a good fuck, I gave her one she is complaining.

Me: Askies my love, I won't do that again.

She opened her eyes.

Pretty: No you will baby that was so good.

See? Confused.

Me: So when are we moving your things in?

She sighed, then looked at me. I swear those eyes will turn me into a sex addict.

Pretty: I didn't agree, you fucked me into agreeing.

I chuckled.

Me: No baby you agreed, I love you my heart and I want to wake

up next to you every morning. I enjoy every moment I spend with you but it's too little because sometimes you sleep at your house. I love you Prettiness, you must believe that.

I really do love her, if it means I should marry her tomorrow for her to see how much I love her and how I want her to move in with me then I will marry her.

She laughed.

Pretty: So why are you crying?
Ncooh you look cute when you beg,

I love you more my Santa and I'll
move in with you, On weekend
then.

Damn I'm the happiest man
right now. I kissed her then
made the sweetest love to her,
this time it was passionate with
a lot of emotions involved.

INSERT 46
CONTINUATION

LISA'S POV.

My mind and heart are in a
battle, I'm asking myself if I

should call him or not? And if I do, what will I say? I mean obviously I can't open up to a stranger about my issues.

Mxm you know what? I'm calling him, the rest I'll deal with them during the call. I dialled his numbers, he answered on the 3rd ring.

Bongani : Hello

I kept quiet, only my heavy breathing was heard.

Bongani: Hello? Are you gonna talk?

Me: Umm... Hello, it's Lisa... I mean Lisakhanya, Dr... Dr Nkosi.

What am I saying vele?
He laughed, mxm uhlekani?

Bongani: I never thought you'd call hey.

Me: I also didn't think I'd call.

Bongani: What made you call?

"Your sexy voice dude oh"

I said that in my head, I then heard him laughing.

Bongani:Wow is it that sexy? For you to even say Oh?

Shit! Did I say that out loud?

Me:Umm...look I have to go, I was checking up on you.

Bongani: No beautiful no need to beat yourself up, if you find my voice sexy it's okay. How about we do lunch tomorrow?

Oh yess!!! I'd love lunch with you fine guy.

Me: Okay we can do lunch.

Bongani :Good, SMS me the place, thanks for the call my lady, let me get back to work.

Me:Okay bye.

I hung, breathed in and out. I think I'm in love.

Hope you enjoy

I don't know what's wrong with the insert I posted on the group,

most of y'all can't see it. I'll try retyping it tomorrow, for now I'm sleepy.

N. B Lisa is supposed to be 24 like Enzo not 27, that was my mistake.

#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 47

3 MONTHS LATER.

ZINHLE'S POV.

We no longer stay where we stayed before, we moved to fourways but I stay in a flat. I must say life has been good to us, our father's company is doing wonders.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I am sorry babies it's just a teaser of what will be happening tonight.

#AdminLovesYall
Have a lovely day

INSERT 47

BONGANI'S POV.

Wow is it safe to say I like that girl? cause obviously I can't say I love her, we just met and we still have to know each other. Right now I'm driving to Melrose Arch, that's where we are meeting.

After sometime of driving I finally arrived.

When I got to the restaurant, there she was, looking so beautiful.

Me: Hy.

She smiled widely, Lord she's so beautiful.

Lisa: Hey.

I took a sit.

Me: How are you? I'm sorry I kept you waiting.

Is she blushing?

Lisa: I'm good thanks, well I just got here myself so I didn't wait for long.

Me: I'm glad, I'm so hungry you know. Let's order.

She giggled, Okay now I'm convinced she loves laughing or she is laughing at me.

Me: You love laughing don't you?
Or you laughing at me?

Lisa: No I'm not laughing at you.

She blushed again.

Me: Oh I forgot, yesterday you
said my voice is sexy.

I laughed this time, she looked
down.

I called the waiter.

Me: Can I please have your half
done steak, ribs and fries, I'd like

some Heineken as well, I don't know what my lady here wants.

She looked at me shocked, I don't know why.

Lisa: I'll have Greek salad and Orange juice.

The waiter left.

Me: why do you look shocked when I order my food?

Lisa : It's nothing serious I'm just shocked if you'll finish all that food you ordered.

I chuckled, well I eat. I'm a man after all.

Me: My love I eat, I'm a Zulu man. You have to get used to it because I expect you to cook for me when I make you my wife.

Yes I said that, I'm testing waters. I want to see if she feels the same way about me.

Lisa: Well....

She shrugged.

The waiter brought our food.

Me: So Mankosi, where are you from?

Lisa: Originally my family is from KZN in Durban but we are currently based in Pretoria.

Me: Oh okay, I'm also from KZN, from Kwanongoma very rural area but my parents moved to Zimbali, so we visit home from time to time and all our ceremonies we perform them Kwanongoma. So that must tell you how traditional we are.

She nodded.

Me: I'm concerned about why you were crying, it hurt me you know?

She dropped tears. I held her hand and looked straight in her eyes.

Lisa: I can't talk about it now, maybe I'll open when we meet again.

Me: Okay no problem but please stop crying it's hurting me okay?

She nodded.

Me: Look at me.

She looked at me.

Me: I like you Lisa, a lot and I'd like us to spend more time together. it feels right and good.

Lisa: I love.... I mean like you too.

Me: If you love me its okay, you don't have to change what you said, I appreciate that. it makes me happy.

I kissed her hand, the rest of the day was amazing, we agreed on meeting more often but I must say I'm bothered by her situation that I don't even know about.

ZINHLE'S POV.

3 MONTHS LATER.

Nobody told how hard varsity life is, I have a pile of assignments, I still have 2 classes ahead of me and I'm 6 months pregnant. I

look like a balloon that's about to burst.

Well we no longer stay where we stayed before, we moved to Fourways but I stay in a flat not far from campus. I must say life has been good to us, our father's company is doing wonders and we are happy in all aspects of life.

I just attended my second last class and I'm so hungry, my baby eats you guys. So I'm heading to the fast food across the road.

Me: Hy can I have fries and a Russian, and fanta orange please.

Lady: Didn't you eat not so long ago?

Heee she can't be asking me that shit.

Me: Well yes I did but is that what you're paid to ask? Don't irritate me, I will eat as much as I want now give me what I want.

I turned to walk away then stopped on my tracks.

Me: Oh and make those fries a large packet.

Nx bloody nonsense.

I took a sit, I saw some guy laughing. He was also queueing.

As I was sitting with my face on my hands, tired as fuck. I felt someone's presence and I was convinced that my food is here.

Me: Good, you.....

That guy who was laughing.

Guy: Hey can I join you?

Me: No I'd like some peace and quiet.

Nigga pulled a chair and took a sit, not caring what I said.

Me: Didn't you hear what I said?

Guy: But this is a public place and it's meant for everything so I can sit wherever I like.

Me: Okay then.

The baby kicked, she does a lot lately. Oh I forgot to tell you. It's a girl.

Me: Ouch.

I flinched rubbing my bump.

The lady came with my food, I was so happy and couldn't wait to dig in.

Guy: So will you finish those fries?

No!!! Not him as well! What's the matter with everyone and minding my eating.

Me: Yes do you perhaps have a problem?

Guy: No I don't, you're baby will look cute just like you, You're so beautiful.

I smiled.

Me: Thanks but can I eat? I'm hungry and I have to go back to campus.

Guy: Yeah sure you can eat.

I started eating, Lord their fries are so heavenly.

I closed my eyes while chewing.

Me: Mmm.

I heard the guy laughing, eish that's one of the reasons why I enjoy eating in my flat, I can moan to my food with no disturbance. Well I ignored him and continued eating.

Guy: I'm Ntando, Ntando
Khuzwayo. I must say, you really
caught my attention. You are so
beautiful and that baby bump
make you look even more prettier.

Did I just blush? Oh yes I did.

Me: Thanks Ntando, I'm
ntombezinhle Khumalo, Zinhle to
you.

He chuckled.

Ntando : You are feisty and I like
that, when you told that lady the

way to get off, I just had to come here.

Me: Thanks for all those compliments. My class is in the next 10 minutes, let me get going. it was nice meeting you although you forced sitting with me.

He laughed, Gosh his dimples. Why didn't I notice how cute this guy is, no he not even cute, he is yummy.

Ntando: I'd like to drive you to campus, shall I?

Well I do have a car but I'm still scared of driving alone so I prefer using a cab when I'm lazy to walk.

Me: I'd love that.

We walked to his car and he drove me to campus.

Me: Thanks Ntando.

As I turned trying to get off, he pulled me back and gave me a look I couldn't read clearly.

Me: I'll be late for class you know?

Ntando: Can I have your number, maybe we can meet up again and I'll buy you those fries.

I giggled and gave him my numbers then he kissed my hand, I opened the door and left. Yooh I can't wait to give birth although I'm scared but I'm tired of carrying this baby and only to think I still have 3 more months to go.

And funny cause some students are surprised as to why I'm studying when I'm pregnant.

They don't know that "NDINE FOCUS"

ENZO'S POV.

The past 3 months have been great, my relationship with Nkanyiso is so good, but I'm always busy. I never thought running a company would be this hard.

Oh and yes I had to leave ZH, I actually didn't want to but Nkanyiso forced to me to resign because he says I shouldn't rely on anyone to handle my father's company and now I know what he was talking about.

We even launched the company, and named it after our late parents.

"S.P KHUMALO
COMMUNICATIONS "

Today I'm visiting my baby girl, I haven't seen her in a while and

honestly I wish she could just come home, I mean she's 6 months pregnant. She needs to be taken care of but hey she's stubborn.

As I was sitting Pretty walks in, ever since I left ZH she complains about not seeing me often but she's lying we are always together.

Me: Lover.

Pretty : Babe I missed you.

Me: Aren't you suppose to be at work.

She gained weight and her complexion is way to bright, I guess moving in with Muzi made her happy.

Pretty: I'm not feeling well you know, but instead of going home, I thought I should just come here instead, I know if I tell Muzi that I'm not Okay, he will be acting like I'm dying and leave work to monitor me.

I must say these two love each other so much, they cant say away from each other.

Me: Oh babe what's wrong?

Pretty: I was feeling nauseous and my stomach is just arggggh don't even know how.

As were talking, she ran out to the bathroom, I suppose to vomit.

then she came back, with teary eyes.

Pretty: Yuck!!!! What's wrong with me? I've been vomiting.

No!!Haha.I think she's pregnant.

Me: Have you thought of doing a home pregnancy test?

She frowned, I laughed.

Pretty: Hai wena I'm not pregnant, maybe nginenyongo.

I laughed again, mxm she's trying to turn a blind eye, but all the weight gain, the complexion, now the symptoms.

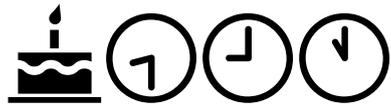
Me: Okay maybe you not but still I think you should do it just to be sure.

We talked but I could see, she was suddenly distant.

Lol she's Pregnant, I'm so sure!!!!
The lover of alcohol. She's going to go crazy.

Hope you enjoy
Like, comment and share
#Goodnight
#Unedited

Tomorrow it's my birthday



INSERT 48

PRETTY'S POV.

I bought 3 home pregnancy tests and I'm scared to even do the damn test, I'm scared, what if I am pregnant? No I am not, oh Lord I'm scared.

I finally decided to do all the tests at the same time then hid them under the pillow, I am not ready to see them.

I started pacing up and down, will I be a good mother? Okay maybe I'm not pregnant? But if I am will I... Yooh that means I have to stop drinking? Mxm must have been Muzi's plan all along to get me pregnant, I'm mean why did he force me to move in with him?

As I was pacing up and down, the door opened, great he had to come early to ruin the moment.

Muzi : My love, are you okay?

Me: Um... uh, yeah babe why?

He came closer to me, very close.
Yuck his perfume.

Me: Mmmm Muzi that perfume is not okay, why did you change the one you were using?

He opened his eyes, looking surprised.

Muzi : Ah come babe, it's one I've been using.

Me: Oh maybe I.....

I then felt the urge to vomit, I quickly ran to the bathroom and released it all.

Okay that's it now I know I'm pregnant, I just have to prepare myself mentally and emotionally.

I stood up and Muzi was standing there with a concerned and worried look.

I started crying.

Muzi: Hey... baby no don't cry, talk to me. Come here.

I went to him and he squeezed me then kissed my forehead.

Muzi: What's wrong my love? Tell me, I'm here baby.

Me: I..... I think I'm....

oh Lord, I'm so scared.

Muzi : You what babe? you're scaring me, please tell me.

Me: Pregnant, I think I'm pregnant.

He formed the most disgusting smile I've ever seen, mxm how could he be happy about this?

Muzi: Baby is that why you're crying? Because we gonna have a baby? if you are then I'm gonna be the happiest man alive, let's go to the doctor.

Me: I did 3 home pregnancy tests.

Muzi: And?

He was so excited, like he couldn't wait to confirm.

Me: I don't know, I still haven't checked the results, I'm scared Muzi, I'm scared.

I just cried.

Muzi :Baby no need to be scared, I'm here. We in this together, I love you okay and I will always love you my Prettiness. Now where are those tests, so we can see the results.

Me: Under the pillow.

He laughed, mxm thinks this is a joke I see.

He took my hand, we went to our room, he took them and I saw the biggest smile on his face.

Muzi: Yeesssss!!!!!! I am going to be a father, we going to be parents baby, thank you so much my love thank you. I love you.

He lifted me up, and kissed me.

Muzi: Baby thank you for this gift, I couldn't ask for more.

He was so happy, a part of me is also happy. I'm just scared, nine months, a whole nine months carrying a human being? Wow. So this is it I'm going to be a mother, I pray that I become a good mother to my child.

Me: Wow...I...We going to be parents for real. I need to call my mom and let her know, she's gonna be happy and I haven't seen her in a long time, she's been complaining.

Muzi: I also wanna do the right thing baby, I wanna pay lobola, I

also want you to meet my parents, you don't know how happy my dad will be, he's always wanted me to settle down. I love you baby, come kiss me.

We kissed passionately. Okay I think I am happy, I love the idea of carrying life inside me and the thought of mothering someone.

Me: We have to go to the doctor though, to find out how far along are we.

Shame he is so happy, he can't even stop smiling.

Muzi: Can we go tomorrow, remember now we have to prepare, we are having dinner at Esihle's remember we are celebrating Mongezi's recovery and apparently Bongani also wants to introduce his girlfriend.

Me: Okay let's shower then.

Muzi: And maybe we can have a steamy session to celebrate our little champ who's growing in there.

He said that rubbing my stomach.

I've been gaining weight and I thought it's being happy kanti I'm pregnant.

Me: No baby, you wanna make me pregnant ontop of this pregnancy.

He laughed.

Muzi : Is that even possible?

We went to take a shower and made love, searching each other's

emotions. It was so passionate and full of love.

NARRATED

Siyabonga was home with his father busy scolding him.

Mdlalose: Siyabonga uyindoda enjani (What kind of man are you) If you can't make Lisakhanya your wife how there hell do you think you'll be able to become head of any family? You are so weak Siyabonga very weak.

Ma Mdlalose: Kodwa baba do you really have to use harsh words? Give him time, he will figure it out.

Ma Mdlalose is Siyabonga's mom.

Mdlalose: Shut up Busisiwe, I am talking to my son, you're the one who turned him into this weakling, go and make tea or wash dishes, I don't know do something and let us talk.

Siyabonga's mom left, she was worried about his son and she really wished his son would get a

chance to be with someone he loves.

Siyabonga: Baba she doesn't love me, nor do I love her but I was willing to make it work, her on the other side, she made it clear that she's done, she won't do it, so I can't force her.

Mdlalose: You are such a fool, are you gay or something? A man has an ability to make a girl who doesn't even like him to love him and you?

Siyabonga: Baba how do I make her love me when I myself don't love her?

Mdlalose was so angry.

Mdlalose: Nonsense Siyabonga!!!!
Stop being a mama's boy man.

While they were talking,
Mdlalose's phone rang, it was
Nkosi...Lisakhanya's dad.

Mdlalose: Nkosi

Nkosi: Mdlalose my daughter hasn't been home for the past 3 months, what's your son doing?

Mdlalose: Nkosi I'm dealing with my son, deal with your daughter.

Nkosi: She moved from where she was staying and when I went to her new place she told the security not to let me in, she hates me. She only talks to her mother. Now I'm relying on your son to make things right.

Mdlalose: Bye Nkosi we shall talk, I'll make a plan.

Mdlalose hung and looked at Siyabonga with so much rage.

Thing is Mdlalose and Nkosi are in business together, for their business to work they had to see a witch Doctor who told them that they have to make a sacrifice, a sacrifice that requires their children to get married and have children, that way their business will be strong because of the blood the children will be having. Which is the blood of both Nkosis and Mdlaloses. But they

lied and said its just a business deal.

Mdlalose: Siyabonga I need you to leave and go find that girl, make her love you.

He then stood up and left Siyabonga there.

Siyabonga then decided to leave and go to Esihle's place instead, he felt like it was gonna bring him peace and he just told himself that he is going to tell Esihle how he loves her and can't stand being friend zoned.

LISA'S POV.

Things have been absolutely amazing, I love Bongani and he treats me like a queen, so today he said he wants to introduce me to his brothers and their girlfriends I am a bit nervous but I'm ready.

We are driving in his car and he can't stop looking at me.

Me: Baby drive and stop staring.

He chuckled.

Bongani: I can't help it, you're so beautiful. My brothers will like you, let alone their girlfriends.

Me: What if they don't like me?

Bongani: They will love you baby I swear, they are good people. Soon I'll be introducing you to my parents, in fact next month because we are visiting them, so I'm taking you with me.

I giggled, jeez I can't believe I almost got trapped in a loveless

marriage and missed a chance to feel this kind of love.

The drive there was not that long, we arrived and when he opened my door, I swear I wanted to say I'm not ready.

We walked to the house and he just opened the door without knocking.

Bongani: Hey hey everyone.

Ladies: Hey

Guys: Foza.

Bongani: Baby this is my family,
Family this is my woman
Lisakhaya Nkosi.

Guy 1: Ay Bafo you know your
story, she's too gorgeous. I'm
Muzi mama and welcome.

I nodded and another lady gave
him a death stare, I guess it's
his girlfriend.

Guy 2: And I'm Nkanyiso his older
brother

Guy 3: I'm Mongezi also older brother, right after Nkanyiso.

Me: Nice meeting you guys.

I was so shy.

Lady 1: I'm Enzokuhle, you can call me Enzo I'm Nkanyiso's girlfriend.

Nkanyiso: My one you have to say Nkanyiso's wife to be.

They laughed, I also giggled.

Enzo: Haai baby whatever.

Lady 2: I'm Pretty, Muzi's woman.

She kinda gave me nasty stares.

Lady 3: And I'm Esihle, Mongezi's girlfriend, welcome to my home babe.

Me: Thank you and nice meeting you all.

Enzo came to me and whispered in my ear.

Enzo: Don't mind pretty babe, she's pregnant, she's a good person though. She will warm up to you.

I giggled and nodded, I like her already. We then sat down. The ladies dished up. We started eating.

As we were talking and eating and laughing here and there, there was a knock on the door, Esihle stood up to open.

I couldn't believe it, Siyabonga was standing there.

Me/Esihle: Siyabonga.

Wait she knows him? I thought maybe he knows I'm here and he came for me.

After we both said that everyone looked at us puzzled. I was wondering how they know each other, whoooo could this be the Esihle he was talking about?

Siyabonga: Lisa, Esihle.

Hope you enjoy

Like, comment and share

#Unedited

INSERT 48 CONTINUATION

NARRATED.

They all stood there surprised.

Siyabonga: Lisa what are you doing here?

Bongani knew from there that this is the Siyabonga Lisa told him about. Well she ended up opening up about the arranged marriage issue.

Bongani: She's here with me,
Question is what are you doing
here?

He said that holding Lisa on her
waist.

Mongezi: And how do you know my
woman?

Esihle: Well he was pursuing me a
while ago, it was before you and I
started being together,
remember when you came to my
office? and you took me out for

lunch? He's that guy who we left there.

Mongezi: OK I get all that but nigga what do you want in my woman's house? And how the hell you know Lisa?

All this is happening the others are just stand, not saying a thing.

Siyabonga: Lisa you are out here bitching around knowing very well we suppose to get married, your father is looking for you but you are busy with men.

Them: What?

what Siya said made Bongani very angry, he walked closer to him.

Bongani: Look guys I'll explain everything but for now I want to deal with this busted. Nigga what did you just say to my woman? Huh? did you say she's bitching around?

Lisa was now crying with Enzo holding her on the shoulder.

Bongani: Talk!!!!!! Say it to my face,
call her that again!!!! Say it!!!!

his anger was escalating by the
second.

Lisa: b.... baby.... calm down
plea...please.

Esihle: You have a nerve to call
her names, you have to get
married to her but you are here,
what do you want from me cause
I told you I don't see you as
anything more than just a friend?
You are just as bad, don't stand
there and act like a victim.

Siyabonga: Esihle I love you and I don't know what you saw in this man.

He didn't see the punch from Mongezi coming, he landed on the floor.

Nkanyiso: Go to the room ladies, we'll deal with this situation.

Enzo: Baby I know how you "Deal" with situations and I don't like it so please.

Nkanyiso: Kuhle let's not fight, I said leave.

He was calm but the way he said made the girls leave with no questions asked.

Nkanyiso: Boy do you know who we are? Do you know how we deal with people like you?

Bongani: Lisa will never marry you and there's nothing you, your father or his father can do about, now stay far away from her, She's mine now and I'll be there to protect her. I want to look at

me when I say this, look at me!!!
She's mine and I will kill anyone
and destroy anything that hurts
her, I will kill you and entire
fucken family.

He stood up looking shit scared.

Mongezi: You better stay away
from from Esihle if you value your
life, you better thank your useless
ancestors you going to make it
out of here alive.

Muzi: Now we gonna give you a
chance to walk out that door and
never look back... and oh when you

see either Esihle or Lisa
anywhere, change the direction.
bare it mind that you are walking
on thin ice, if any of us spot you
looking at them we gonna kill you.
Now futsek!!!!!!

he nodded faster not believing
what just happened.

bongani: you're still here? Fuck
off!!!!!!

He ran out, not even looking back.

MEANWHILE THE GIRLS IN
THE ROOM.

Esihle: So Lisa you supposed to be getting married with him yet you are here, what's the story?

Lisa was hurt, a day that was supposed to be beautiful turned into a total mess.

She explained everything to them about the arranged marriage and how her father said hurtful things to her because she refused to marry Siya.

Lisa: I love Bongani guys, I loved from the first day I saw him entering my office.

And by the way Namisa has been meeting with Lisa but Bongani was the one taking her there, they get along very well.

Pretty: Sorry babe for what you went through, you are in a better place now, those man are lovers and they'll protect you. We are also here for you okay.

Lisa: You know I thought you hated me.

Enzo laughed.

Pretty :Why would you think like that?

Enzo: Friend the looks you were giving her after Muzi said she's beautiful.

They all laughed.

Esihle: Jealousy my friend, Pretty is the craziest within us you'll used to her.

Lisa: I'm glad you don't hate me.

Enzo: So Pretty did you do the pregnancy test?

Esihle looked shocked.

Esihle: Pregnancy test? Bitch are you...?

Pretty nodded.

Pretty: I'm pregnant guys and Muzi is so happy, you should have seen his face. A part of me is also happy but another one is scared.

they all screamed, except Lisa she was surprised as to how happy other people are while her life was just a mess, but also she was glad she met a happy bunch of people.

Back in the lounge Bongani explained everything to the guys about how Lisa and Bongani know each other and their arranged marriage.

ZINHLE'S POV.

I am home sick, I miss Enzo and how she spoils me.

Well today I have no classes so I have all day to myself and completing my assignments.

But not before I eat, I'm so hungry I don't know what to eat, there's nothing nice in here and I just wanna cry.

As I was sitting my phone rings.

Arggggh who the fuck?

Me: Hello

Caller: Hey it's Ntando how are you?

Me: I'm fine thanks, how are you?

Honestly I don't know what is this guy hoping to achieve.

Ntando: No I'm okay but I'll be way too good if we get to spend some time together, how about we go out today?

Me: With this huge baby bump?
No thanks I'll pass. I'm tired and I'm hungry, all I wanna do is eat.

he chuckled.

Ntando: What would you love to eat?

Me: Some McDonald's fries, banana bread, Fish and chips.

He laughed, mxm fool why is he laughing me when I tell him what I want to eat?

Me: Uhlekani? (What are you laughing at)

Ntando: Fish and chips,
McDonald's fries. they are all fries
mos.

Me: Yes they are but McDonald's
fries are way too different from
those of Fish and chips, I am
craving for all of them and FYI I
hate it when people judge my
eating.

I was now crying, why am I
crying konje?

Ntando: No no look I'm not judging
your eating, in fact I want to
buy you all those things and bring

them to you, so will you send me your address?

I giggled, yes yes I want them, I sent him my address and waited for him to arrive.

After what seemed like 30 minutes he was here looking all sexy.

Me: Hey come in.

He got in and I offered him a sit, he gave me plastics that had all the food I requested and more.

I was so happy to see the food.

Me: Thank you for all this.

I started eating the fries forgetting that he is here, I just ate with no care.

Ntando: You seem so happy to see the food more than you are to see me, you can hardly notice me.

I felt bad, but he chuckled.

Me: I'm sorry.. it's just.... I'm.....

Ntando: No need to explain, I enjoy watching you eat. You look beautiful.

I blushed.

Me: Thank you.

Ntando: He is so lucky to have such a beautiful woman in his life, and a bonus with a baby on the way.

I know who he talking about.

Me: Who's lucky?

Ntando: The father of the baby of course, I hope he's treating you well, just the way you deserve.

Why do I feel like he wants me to tell him about my relationship status.

Me: We broke up, I'll be a single parent.

I said that with no care at all, I just ate my food not even offering him a drink.

Ntando: Oh... I'm sorry to hear that I guess.

You guess? what's that even supposed to mean?

I just shrugged.

Ntando: So what will it take for me to be step father of your baby and your man?

Lord help me, I'm not ready for this.

Me: Well I don't know if I need a relationship, I have school and I'll

be having a baby soon so you know what I mean.

Ntando: Okay I get it but I love you and I want us to be good parents together, I don't mean to fill the gap that was left by the father of your child nor steal his place, I just want to be there for you, love you and your child.

I sighed deeply, then looked at him in the eye.

Me: Please give me time, I don't want to make decisions that will

affect me or my child in the future.

He nodded, we sat in silence with him stealing glances at me.

Hope you enjoy
like, comment and share

#Goodnight

I'm tired you guys, hence the short insert

#=Unedited

INSERT 49

THAPELO'S POV.

I feel so useless, Zinhle rejected my calls, my family is falling apart, I guess we messed with the wrong family, everything is just tumbling down.

Mom: Thapelo what's wrong, please don't tell me you still thinking about that girl.

Me: Mom that very same girl you are talking about is carrying my child, my child mom. How do you expect me to just be okay? I hate the fact that we got caught up in this mess that we

know nothing about, she hates me.

Dineo: Yeah well Thapelo we get that, but family comes first, you wouldn't have chosen her over us.

Mxm now she's talking nonsense.

Me: Dineo and my child is not part of my family? Please shut up if you don't know what to say.

They both kept quiet.

Me: So mom you really are divorcing dad?

She sighed.

Mom: Thapelo look at us, look at what we have become. As much as my events company is doing well, we can't afford a certain things. It's all because of your father, he decided to be selfish. Don't ask me that question, I am divorcing him, I've taken more than enough of your father's bullshit.

She was fuming and honestly I don't know why cause I'm only asking.

Me: So what happened to,
through thick and thin, in sickness
and in health, for poor or for rich.
What happened to those vows
Mom? Till death do us part?
Isn't that what you said?

She was now crying, but I'm
angry, they want us to do what
they want, they all teach us
morals but where are morals in
what they are doing? Is this
what they want us to learn?
That when it's hard you leave,
aren't we supposed to support
each other like they used to say?

They really need to practice what they preach.

Mom: Thapelo you are still young, you won't understand and I don't expect you to. You will understand someday, you will know what I had to go through because of your father, stop judging me, I am teaching you about morals because I always hope and pray that you become a better man, a man that your father couldn't be.

She was really crying but I was angry, how could our family fall apart on their watch.

Dineo: Thapelo stop! Stop okay?
Don't take out your baby mama
frustrations on mom.

Me: You shut up! I don't care if
you're older than me but I won't
just sit here and act like I'm
happy about what's happening, I
know I was also angry with dad
but I got to realise that we are
all human, we make mistakes, we
do things we are not proud of but
we all deserve a second chance.
Why do we forget all the good
things he did for us because of
the bad we just found?

Mom: Thapelo shut up!! Your father did more than one mistake, he cheated on me when I was pregnant with you, he has a child outside, yes you have a brother. He hurt me more than once, I gave him more than a second chance, he took me for granted. So Thapelo if you feel like you are man enough now, you know better and I'm no longer good enough for you, the door is open. You are welcome to leave, You are standing there telling me about how I should give your father a second chance, but you know

nothing!!! I'm human and I can only take up to a certain point.

I have a brother? We have a brother? of all the things mom said, that's all I managed to hear, why didn't they tell us? Who is this man I'm defending? I am here hurting my mom not knowing what she had to go through.

Me: Mom we have a brother? Why did you hide that from us? Don't you think we deserved to know? Where is he?

Dineo was also crying this time.

Dineo: Thapelo you are getting out of line now, how is mom supposed to know where that brother is? Stop it!!! Don't you think you've hurt her enough?

Mom: Thapelo I don't know where your brother is, go ask your dad. I am done here.

Me: Mom I'm sorry.

She kept quiet and left us there, Dineo giving me nasty looks but I didn't care all I need to know is who and where is my brother?

That's not too much to ask right?

PRETTY'S POV.

We are driving to the doctor, Muzi is smiling like a retard, I've never seen him this happy, so as we are on the road, I decided to call my mom.

Her phone rang twice, she answered.

Mom: Ndodakazi yolahleko (Lost daughter)

I laughed, see my parents are my life, I know I hardly visit, ever since they taught us to be independent I got used to the idea of staying alone but I love them.

Me: Ma how are you?

Mom: I'm okay my baby, I just miss you and your dad had a dream about you carrying a baby on your hands, he misses you so much.

What? So dad had a dream of me having a baby? Hehehe this people.

Me: I miss you too mommy and I'll be coming home this coming weekend, I have great news.

Mom: No no no tell me now Londi, you know I can't wait for the weekend.

My mom and calling me Londi!!!!
She knows I hate that name but no she doesn't get it, with my dad it's even worse, he calls me Londiwe in full.

Me: Mama you are so nosy.

We laughed, see my mom has always been like a friend to me.

Mom: Come on my child tell mommy.

Sigh!!! I know she won't give up, so might as well tell her.

Me: I met someone Mom.

Muzi looked at me and smiled.

I whispered "Just drive" To him,
he chuckled.

Mom: What? Is he a good man?
Does he he treat you right? My
baby I don't want what
happened with.....

Arggggh mom, she's still worried
about that issue with the guy I
was in a relationship with, the
abuse one, remember him? Yes
that one I was telling Enzo
about.

I interrupted her.

Me: Mom relax, he's a good man. He loves me and I love him too. He won't do any of those things Ma.

Mom: But Londi how do you know?

Eh this woman, so I have to be single forever because she fears what I experienced might happen again.

Me: Mom!!!! I promise you Muzi is a good man, he respects and has good intentions.

Muzi had a worried look on his face, I giggled.

Mom: Okay then, but I wanna meet him.

Well I knew she would say that and I don't mind.

Me: Okay Ma no problem, but the good news are that I'm pregnant, you gonna be a gogo.

I expected her to be happy but she kept quiet, My mom though.

Mom: Londiwe you are even pregnant? How long have you been together?

Me: Mom bye we will talk, I've arrived at the Doctor. I love you okay, Send my love to dad. Tell him I love and miss him.

Mom: Lon.....

I hang up.

Whewwww this woman is gonna be the death of me really, I know she means well and she loves me

but she needs to get over that chapter of my life.

Muzi: Baby I'm now nervous, will your mom like me? That conversation sounded intense.

Me: She will like you babe, she's just scared. Thing is I once went through something that hurt her, I'll tell you all about it when we have time.

He nodded then kissed me while brushing my tummy.

We got off the car and went to the doctor.

Doc: Awu Muzi, haven't seen you in a while.

Oh so they know each other personally.

Muzi: Yeah yeah my friend I know, meet my woman Pretty, babe this is my old friend Sibulele.

Me: Hey nice meeting you.

We shook hands.

Doc: Great choice boy, so what can I do for you today?

Muzi: We are pregnant, well we did a home pregnancy test, 3 of them and they were all positive so we want to confirm and find out how far along are we.

He nodded and looked at me.

Doc: Please get on the bed beautiful.

I climbed on top of the bed.

Muzi: So say beautiful to my lady
man wena.

They laughed.

Doc: Lift your T-shirt up.

I did, he poured that cold gel on
me and started moving that
scanner or whatever.

Doc: Congratulations Muzi, you are
now a man, a real one.

Muzi chuckled while shaking his
head.

Doc: There is your foetus, you are 9 weeks pregnant, That's 2 months and a week.

Wow so I've been pregnant for that long and I didn't notice.

Muzi: So when will we get to know the gender.

Doc: When she's about five to six months.

He nodded then kissed me.

Doc: I'm still here you know?

I laughed, mxm this guy.

Muzi: Thank you for this gift baby, I'll forever be grateful.

I blushed.

We rapped up and left, we went to eat at the mall and bought a few groceries.

ENZO'S POV.

I am chilling here with Nkanyiso, honestly his other life that he's trying to hide is bothering me. I don't want him to go around killing

people, what he said to that Siyabonga guy about "How they deal with people " Really got to me, it's like he's now enjoying it.

We were sitting in silence, with my head on his lap.

Me: Baby.

Nkanyiso: My one.

Me: Do you kill people?

Well I know he does but I wanna hear it from him.

He was rather shocked.

Nkanyiso: Haibo Kuhle, where's that coming from?

Me: Senzo? His dad? And yesterday you asked that guy if he knows how you deal with people like him. The last time you said you gonna deal with someone he ended up dead.

Nkanyiso: Baby I don't wanna talk to you about such things, but if you must know we don't just kill innocent people, we only do it if they want to die, a person who

messes with me, my family or you baby, I can't have that.

Me: Love I don't want you finding pleasure in killing, there are ways of dealing with people that killing.

He looked at me and sighed.

Nkanyiso: Next week we are visiting my parents, when are we buying that car for Kayise?

Mmmm changing the subject I see, but I'll act cool.

Me: Maybe we should go look for it on weekend, a nice one that will suit her.

Nkanyiso: Okay, and when are we visiting Zinhle?

Me: I don't know, I wanted to go a day before yesterday but work was hectic. So maybe we should go tomorrow, I miss her.

Nkanyiso: Okay tomorrow it is, baby I want to marry you.

Lol!!!! Mxm he's so funny.

Me: so is that you proposing?

Nkanyiso: No but it's me preparing you mentally.

I laughed, I love this man and there's nothing I'd love more than to marry him.

Me: Okay I hear you hunk lam, I'll prepare myself to be Mrs Nkanyiso Zulu.

He kissed me.

Nkanyiso: Enzokuhle Zulu, damn baby that sounds sexy.

I laughed.

Nkanyiso: Let me say it again, Enzokuhle Zulu, shit it even makes me horny. Can you feel Mageba getting hard? No I have to wife you.

I laughed, Haaa Nkanyiso is crazy, so Mageba is getting hard because of "Enzokuhle Zulu"

He took my hand and put it on Mageba and he was indeed hard. I laughed, we kissed, very passionately.

Hope you enjoy.

like, comment and share

#Goodnight

#Unedited

INSERT 50

ZINHLE'S POV.

Honestly I've been enjoying Ntando's company, he is so sweet and he spoils me. But honestly I don't think I'm ready for another relationship, I'm still not over Thapelo, I loved him. He is the father of my baby, and he once

made me happy, how do I easily get over that?? He was my first.

I've just attended my last class, and Ntando will be picking me up, at least I have a free weekend, no assignments.

As I was sitting at the cafeteria, my phone rang.

Me: Hey.

It's Ntando.

Ntando: Mamakhe I'm here, come.

Me: Okay, coming.

I hung up.

I already know where he is.

I stood up and went to him, I found him already waiting for me outside the car.

Me: Hey.

He smiled, we hugged then he opened the door for me, he then hopped in as well.

Ntando: How was your day?

Me: Productive but the kicks I get from this baby are hectic.

Ntando: I'm sorry, but today you don't look tired meaning you didn't have a hectic day.

I nodded.

you know pregnancy is driving me nuts, I'm one person who's very careful, I always want to ask a lot about a person, more especially after the Senzo encounter, for all we know I could be sitting with another version of Senzo.

Me: So Ntando where are you from?

He smirked then shook his head.

Ntando: I was born here in Gauteng but my mom is originally from KZN and my dad well I don't know him, apparently he had an affair with my mom while he was married and that's how I was conceived.

Me: Oh...

I don't know what to say.

Ntando: Yeah but I don't feel any need to look for him because my mom got married and I found a father, my step father is very loving and does everything for me.

Well that's nice then.

Me: Any siblings?

He chuckled.

Ntando: You are grilling me today huh? Well only one, she's 10 in grade 4.

Me: Okay that's nice, I mean it's rare finding step fathers loving other men's kids, you are blessed.

Ntando: Yeah I've learnt a lot from him, respect, loving and how to be a real man. He gave me all the love I do not even yearn for my real father.

I kept quiet, I'm hungry.

Ntando: I know what love is Zinhle, I love you and I want to take care of you and your baby, I mean in all aspects of life, emotionally, financially even

though I know you probably don't need me in that department but still I want to repair your heart, I know and I can see that you are broken, you haven't let go of your ex boyfriend and it's okay.

But please allow me to take over, I love you so much I even told my mom about you, which is something I've never done before.

I looked down, not knowing what to say, he sounded genuine, Should I allow him in? What if he hurts me like Thapelo did?

Me: I'm hungry.

That's the only thing that came to mind.

He laughed.

Ntando: It's okay Zinhle, I'm not pushing you just think about it, I'm not going anywhere, I'll be here with you. What do you want to eat?

Mmmmmh, Sigh. This guy is so patient.

Me: McDonald's Big Mac.

He drove to the complex and went to the drive thru, got our food and we went to my place.

That's where we chill all the time, He kept on stealing glances at me and I'd pretend like I don't see.

Guys what should I do??????

ENZO'S POV.

We are at the mall, buying some things for Zee, I know she's always hungry. She also asked me

to buy maternity dresses for her when I visit because she doesn't have energy to go shopping, so I'm also doing that.

Nkanyiso: Baby some of those things are not necessary though.

Ahhh Nkanyiso is impatient.

Me: They are babe, give me 5 minutes.

He sighed.

Nkanyiso: You've been saying that for the past 50 minutes, My one

we've been here for 3 hours, all those groceries and dresses you bought are too much for one person.

Sigh, he's right but haai he should stop complaining.

Me: Okay, okay then let me pay and we can go.

We paid and took everything to the car, he was annoyed.

We got to the car and he started driving.

Me: Baby are you angry?

Nkanyiso: Next time just remind me not to go shopping with you.

I giggled, why is he angry?

Me: Askies keh, I love you Mageba.

I kissed his cheek.

Nkanyiso: Ay suka.

The drive to Zinhle's flat was not long, we took everything out of the car and went in.

I knocked on the door and a very handsome guy opened, Nkanyiso gave him a very scary look. No!!! He shouldn't jump into conclusions, maybe it's Zinhle's class mate. Ever since my brother passed on, he took over as Zinhle's brother so yey.

Guy: Umm hy.

Nkanyiso: Boy move we wanna come in.

Guy: Are you sure you in the right flat?

Nkanyiso was so pissed, I wanted to laugh.

Me: Yes we sure, we want Zinhle. I'm her sister now please let us in.

He suddenly got scared, he moved we got in. Does zinhle have a boyfriend? But she would have told me right?

When she saw us, she was surprised. Well I didn't tell her we were coming.

Zinhle: Bhuti Nkanyiso, Enzo.

Lol she's such a balloon.

Me: Hey, look at you... so fat.

She looked at the guy and looked at us.

Zinhle: You... well sit down, I'll get you something to drink.

She was shocked, now I think this is her boyfriend.

Nkanyiso: Won't you introduce us to your friend and forget about something to drink?

Zinhle: Well yes... Uhm... This is Ntando my friend, Ntando this is my sister Enzokuhle and her boyfriend Nkanyiso, he's like a brother to me.

Me: Oh hey Ntando, why don't you sit?

He's been standing since we got in.

Ntando: I....no thanks I'll leave so you can.... Umm spend time with her, Zinhle bye, I'll see you.

He took his car keys without even looking at us, or hearing Zinhle's response.

Me: Nkanyiso you scared the poor guy, did you have to be so serious?

I was laughing, Zinhle on the other hand looked lost.

Nkanyiso: Zinhle he's your boyfriend right? I mean what

friend behaves the way he did? A friend wouldn't be scared of meeting your family.

Me: Baby haaai relax, how are you baby girl? How bunny?

Zinhle: I'm okay I guess, and bunny is good but she doesn't behave, always kicking.

Me: Worry not, you won't have to go around buying groceries, we got you enough to last 2 months and remember you are coming back home in 2 months time.

She nodded, looking at Nkanyiso who was still serious.

Zinhle: Bhuti Nkanyiso he's not my boyfriend, yes he's hitting on me, he's a nice guy, but I told him I don't think I'm ready for another relationship, well I do like him but I'm scared.

Nkanyiso: I only want what's best for you, I don't want you to forget the real reason you came here for, you have to get that degree, and you have a baby on the way and you need to always remember what Thapelo did to

you, I don't want any busted hurting you because he'll have me to deal with.

My baby and preaching, yoooh.

Zinhle: I know and thanks for caring so much about you, I really appreciate it, I promise I'll bring the degree home, I won't lose focus.

Nkanyiso: That's my girl, your sister bought you a whole store of those big dresses.

We laughed.

Me: Maternity dresses babe.

We chilled, laughed...it was nice spending time with my lil sister, I really missed her.

After sometime we left.

NTANDO'S POV.

I've never been so scared, the look on that guy's face... Wheeew, I really had to get out of that place.

But seriously though, I love Zinhle and I wanna do right by her, I made a promise to myself that if she gives me a chance I'll never hurt her.

I am sitting at home, watching TV or maybe TV is watching me because I'm deep in thoughts.

Dad: Dr Ntando, a penny for your thoughts??

I didn't see him coming, well I didn't tell you that I'm a student doctor, I studied medicine, so my dad call me Dr N or Dr Ntando.

Me: Pops I didn't see you coming.

He chuckled.

Dad: Oh yes you wouldn't have, I mean you were so deep in thoughts, is it a girl?

I looked down.

Dad: Come on, you know you can tell me.

Me: I love her dad, she's just scared to allow me to love her, she's been hurt before. I don't

know how to go about this thing
but all I know is that I wanna
make her mine.

Dad: Patience boy, patience. Just
be there for her whenever she
needs you, don't stop giving her
attention and showing her you
love her but number one rule,
don't push too hard.

That's my dad for you, always
knows what to say.

Me: Dad.

Should I tell him she's pregnant?
Hopefully he won't
judge me.

Dad: Yes??

Me: She's... Umm, she's pregnant.

I then closed my eyes.
My dad laughed.

Dad: So? Is that a turn for you
perhaps?

Me: No no of course not pops, I
love her so much, I was just

hoping you wouldn't say I should forget about her, cause I can't.

Dad: You love her, that's all that matters, when I met your mother, she had you but that didn't stop me from loving her, in fact I made a vow to myself to love you even more than I love your mom and I did. I love you and I wouldn't imagine life without my son, so if you love her, love her child more than you love her, you'll see how easy things will be.

That's it, that's all I needed to hear.

Me: Thanks Pops, I love you even more.

I'll make her mine, one way or the other, I've never loved like this before.

Hope you enjoy

Like, comment and share

#Goodnight

#Unedited

INSERT 51.

PRETTY'S POV.

We just arrived at home, My home in Midrand and Muzi is shit scared, well my parents insisted I bring him over.

He went out of the car and opened the door for me, I also got out of the car.

Me: Santa breath please, my parents won't bite.

He faked a smile, honestly I wanted to burst out in laughter.

Muzi: Baby I'm fine, let's go in.

Me: Okay then let's go in.

We walked to the house and my little sister came running to me.

Buhle: Sis, wow you look beautiful, you've gained weight.

Me: Hey Buhle how are you babes?

She talks yoooh.

Buhle: I'm fine, dad did say you coming. Yoooh Sis Pretty we haven't seen you in 6 months.

Yoh the mention of 6 months is really embarrassing, I haven't been home for that long.

Me: Where are the parents, let's go in.

All this is happening my man is standing there with his hands in his pockets.

Buhle: Eish where are my manners, Hey you must be Sis Pretty's boyfriend.

He chuckled and nodded.

Muzi: How are you?

Buhle: I'm fine thanks.

Buhle is 10 years old and her talkativeness is a lot.

Anyway we got to the lounge and that's where my mom, dad and brother were sitting, my mom stood up as soon as she saw me.

Mom: My baby, come here.

We shared a hug.

Me: Sanibona family.

Dad: Londiwe wam, woza kubaba.

My dad is a serious man naturally and he looks scary but in all honesty he's a very good man and crazy as well.

I sat on his lap and he kissed my cheek.

Dad: If you ever forget that you have a home, I swear you'll never leave again.

Nkosinathi: Okay I see y'all are busy kissing and all but what about the poor guy you came here with. Aren't you gonna introduce him.

Nkosinathi is my crazy brother, well younger than me, He's 22.

Me: Okay Fam this is Muzi, my boyfriend. Babe this is my family, My mom and dad. Then this big eared guy is my little

brother Nkosinathi and you've met Buhle.

He looked lost, not knowing what to say or do.

Muzi: Sanibonani, it's a pleasure meeting you all.

Me: Sit down baby.

He took a sit.

Mom: I prepared something, Londi let's go dish up.

Ay mom, I'm tired hawu.

Me: Mama I wanna bond with dad.

Dad: Londiwe go, I wanna talk to Muzi a little.

Yoooh what now???

I stood up and followed mom, we dished up and set up the table.

Mom: Where is he from baby?

Me: KZN Ma, I hope dad won't scare him off.

Mom: Relax Nana he's doing what he was supposed to do before, but he won't scare him off, you love him neh?

Me: A lot mom, I love him wholeheartedly, he understands me, treats me like a queen, mom he respects me.

Mom: I can see it in your eyes mntanam, you are even glowing and gaining weight.

I smiled, we went to the lounge.

Mom: Join us I'm the dining room,
the food is ready.

They stood up and Muzi was a bit
relaxed now, that kinda made me
happy.

We all settled on the table.

Dad said the grace, I dished up
for my boo boo first then myself.

Dad: So Londiwe why haven't you
been coming home?

Me: Work baba but I know that's
no excuse.

Dad: I see you even brought me umkhwenyana(Son in law)

I smiled and looked at my handsome man.

Me: Yes baba and we are expecting your first grandchild.

I saw Muzi smiling, I swear he is really happy.

Dad: How long have you been together, for you to be expecting a baby?

Me: About 7 months now.

Dad: So son, now that you impregnated my daughter, I won't put pressure on you but I just want to know what are your intentions with her?

Muzi: All I know is that I love her so much, she changed me into being a better man and now she's about to make me a father, I want to marry her, I'd love to change her surname and make her Londiwe Zungu.

You See Now, he should never call me that.

Me: Pretty Zungu to you Santa, Londiwe yani?

They laughed.

Dad: That's good to hear, welcome to the family boy, please take care of my daughter and treat her like a princess that she is to me.

Muzi: I promise to do just that baba.

The rest of the day was nice, spending time with my family is something I missed.

PAM'S POV.

I am jobless and I have to find a way to make money, I know I was evil but for Nkanyiso to fire me??? I want to teach him a lesson he'll never forget.

Me: So babes all you have to do is seduce him, I mean you've once dated him so you know his weakness.

Oh yes I'm chilling with Nondumiso, the who dated Nkanyiso before Enzo, well there was no love but they used to fuck, so Ndumi and I have the same mission which is getting money from Nkanyiso and hurting that mother Theresa Enzo.

Ndumi: Look girl no need to worry, I've worked out all the plan and I'm most definitely sure it will work.

Me: Good cause we don't need any mistakes, so how will you go to him without being kicked away?

Ndumi: Simple I'll just tell him I'm pregnant with his child and that way he will give me his attention.

I laughed, this girl... wow.

Me: okay I believe in you.

We sat there putting out the plan and I couldn't wait to see Enzo's reaction after all this.

ESIHLE'S POV.

Today we are going out, myself, Mongezi and Namisa and my baby is so excited.

Mongezi: Baby Namisa is such a happy child you know.

Me: Yeah she is love and she looks more happier lately, all thanks to you. She's very fond of you.

He smiled, guys this man loves my daughter like his own.

Namisa: Mommy can I ask you something?

Me: Yes?

Namisa: Is uncle Mongezi your boyfriend?

What????? This child, I looked at Mongezi and he looked outside the window holding in laughter.

Me: Umm.... baby where is that coming from?

Namisa: I like him and I want him to be your boyfriend.

Mongezi: Yes Nami, uncle Mongezi is mommy's boyfriend. Do you like that?

She clapped her hands and she was so happy.

Namisa: So uncle Mongezi does that mean I can call you daddy? I would love to call you my daddy.

Oh Lord, this child.... how does she know about such things???

Me: But Nami.....

Mongezi: Guess what? I would love for you to call me daddy.

My daughter was so happy and that melted my heart.

Me: Babe thanks, you're so amazing. She loves you and I love you too, you love my daughter like your own and to me that's very important.

Mongezi: I love you baby, and I'm in it for a long haul, Namisa is our daughter and as soon as I marry you, I also wanna make her mine lawfully.

I smiled widely, I am happy
people.

Hope you enjoy
#CropTop

I'm sorry guys, I'm not okay
really.

I'll post the continuation
tomorrow morning or during the
day.

#Goodnight
#Unedited

BONUS INSERT

TWO WEEKS LATER.

ENZO'S POV.

We are going to visit Nkanyiso's parents then we are going to Muzi's parents.

We bought Kayise a Mini Cooper, I hope she'll love it because I'm the one who chose it.

We are driving in one car, it's me and Nkanyiso, Mongezi and Esihle, of course the beautiful Namisa.

Namisa: Auntie Enzo do you know that Daddy Mongezi is Mommy's boyfriend?

Nkanyiso chuckled while I was surprised as to what this four year old knows about boyfriends.

Me: Oh is it? So do you like that?

She gave me a huge smile.

Namisa: Yes and now daddy Mongezi is my dad, I love him so much and I'll tell my friends at creche that I have a daddy.

Ncooh that really melted my heart, it's good to know that she's happy with the whole thing and I looked at Esihle, the happiness was visible in her eyes.

Me: Okay auntie Enzo is happy for you okay?

She nodded and continued playing with her dolls, and my baby was just driving quietly.

Nkanyiso: Bafo I'm proud of you.

Mongezi: Thanks Bafo, I try you know.

Lord we found ourselves good men.

The drive was long, I don't understand why didn't we take a flight.

Me: Baby I'm hungry now, we've been on the road.

Nkanyiso: Okay my one we will drive past McDonald's, don't worry we are getting there in a hour.

Esihle: Next time we are using a flight guys yoooh the drive is too much.

We drove for so long, got to the McDonald's drive thru and got our food.

The drive continued until we arrived.

We all got out of the car, yoooh I've never been so tired because of a long drive. I even feel dizzy.

Nkanyiso: Baby are you okay?

No am not but....

Me: Yeah I am, just tired.

We walked to the house, Damn they have a gorgeous house.

Their mom came to us first then followed by the girls.

Mrs Zulu : Hey my babies, how are you?

Me: We good Ma, how are you?

Mrs Zulu : I am good, too. Esihle you guys promised to visit a while ago.

Esihle: We know Ma, we've just been busy with work but we are here now.

Mbali: Sis Enzo are you sure you good?

Is it visible that I am not okay?

Me: Yes baby, it's just the long drive that got me tired.

Mongezi: Where is Dad?

Kayise: He was bathing last I checked. Who's this cute little girl?

Oh so she can actually be nice? Or perhaps she's being nice to Nami?

Esihle: She's my daughter Namisa. Namisa say hello to everyone.

Namisa: Hello, Gogo I love your dress.

Mrs Zulu giggled.

Mrs Zulu :I love yours too my angel, come to gogo I wanna show you something.

Mbali: Come let's go to the lounge, you look tired.

Shame I love her so much, she's such a good person.

We walked in and instead of sitting in the lounge Nkanyiso pulled me to a direction which I think led to his room.

Nkanyiso: My one you don't look fine, what's wrong?

Me: I feel nauseous and have a headache but don't worry, it's just travelling I'll be fine.

Nkanyiso: Okay lie down a bit then.

Me: No I can't sleep without greeting your father and besides I want to be there when the others arrive.

The others being Pretty and Muzi, Bongani and Lisa.

Nkanyiso: But babe.....

Me: No baby I'll be fine for real, just get me a glass of water.

He nodded and left the room, I closed my eyes for a moment and he came back.

After gulping down the water, we left and found Lisa and Bongani there already.

Mr Zulu : When I die, I'll die a happy man. A full house like this makes me happy.

We didn't see him coming, The guys chuckled.

Mr Zulu : Bo Kotiza bam sanibona.

Us: Sawubona baba.

A choir babes.

Nkanyiso: Wow I guess we not visible, bo kotiza? What about us who brought the kotizas of yours?

We laughed.

Mongezi: I have a good mind of taking my woman and kid and never come back home, and we shall see where dad gets abo Kotiza.

We laughed again, yoh these people are crazy.

Mr Zulu : Jealous much boys, how are you?

Them: We good baba.

We all sat there, talking and laughing. Santa and his Prettiness walked in.

Muzi: Sanibona kwa Mageba.

Mrs Zulu : Santa.

Noo!!! So she still remembers the name???

We bursted out in laughter.

Pretty giggled.

Muzi: Kodwa Ma.

They greeted one another,
Bongani introduced Lisa. Shame
she's really shy this one.

We ate, Jesus I was so hungry.

Nkanyiso: Kayise how's it going in
varsity?

Kayise: It's all good bhuti.

Nkanyiso: Okay good, I have a
gift for you, let's go outside.

We all stood up and went outside,
there was a yellow mini Cooper.

Kayise: Woowww bhuti is it.... is it mine?

Nkanyiso: Yes it's yours and you must thank Kuhle because after you disrespected her, I made a decision that I won't buy it anymore but she forced me too and she's the one who chose it for you.

She looked Down in shame.

Kayise: Sis Enzo I'm so sorry, I'm even ashamed of myself, you are a good person and I guess I was jealous. I am so sorry and thanks

for choosing the car for me, it's beautiful... I love it so much.

Me: It's okay babe, we all make mistakes and I am glad you love it. Come here.

We hugged and she ran to the car.

Kayise: Sis Enzo let's go for a spin.

We laughed and I went to the car and she drove it out, we went for a mini drive.

I wish my baby girl was here, being apart kills me sometimes, I am used to waking up in the same house as her.

Anyway the rest of the day was just amazing, I was also feeling a lot better.

ZINHLE'S POV.

Ntando has been sweet, supportive and present whenever I needed someone, I am falling deeply in love with him each day but the fear of being hurt is too much.

So now we are taking a walk, he literally forced out of the flat, he says being lazy is not good for the baby, I need to exercise and blah blah blah... That's a doctor for you.

We are having ice cream while holding hands, and Gosh it feels so good.

Me: Ntando.

Ntando: Yes?

Me: Do you promise that you won't hurt me if I give us a chance?

He stopped walking and looked at me straight in the eyes.

Ntando: I swear baby I promise you I'll never and I mean ever hurt you and if I do, it won't be on purpose. the day I make you cry I want it to be the tears of joy, I love you with all my heart and spending time with you everyday kills me because I want you to be mine.

I smiled, Lord the sincerity in his eyes.

Me: I love you too and my love for you grows everyday, please don't hurt me Ntando. My heart won't be able to take it.

Ntando: Does that mean you giving us a chance?

I giggled, he looked funny.

Me: Yes I am giving us a chance.

He picked me up bridal style and kissed me.

Ntando: Ohhh thank you, thank you so much baby, I promise to take care of you and our little kid.

We sat down at the park and had our lovely conversation, where he was telling me about his upbringing and I was doing the same.

I had so much fun and I'm in love.

Hope you enjoy
like, comment and share
#Unedited

INSERT 52

MUZI'S POV.

We are now going to see my parents, I already told them we are coming and I'm bringing my woman, my dad was so happy and couldn't wait to meet her.

Pretty: Baby what if your parents don't find me fit to be a Zungu wife?

Nkanyiso: Relax his Prettiness, they'll love you.

Me: Baby I still wouldn't care if they love you or not, what matters is that you own this heart of mine.

Well I know they will love her but even if they don't, that won't change how I feel about my partner in craziness.

Enzo: So do you have sisters? Actually siblings, I mean I've never heard you talking about any.

Sadly I'm the only child and it sucks but I found brothers and sisters in the Zulu children.

Well one may wonder why are we so close, Nkanyiso and I were friends from primary school till Varsity, we did a whole lot of shit together, killed together, opened companies together. All our lives it's been me and him. So yeah my parents have known him and taken him as their son from our primary school days and vice versa. We even introduced our parents and they've become best of friends.

Pretty: They better love me, otherwise....

She then kept quiet.

Me: Otherwise what?

Pretty : Nothing Santa, I'm so thirsty.

Yooh I know she's saying that because we she saw a filling station and I won't stop, we've arrived.

Me: Okay don't worry, we've arrived my love.

I drove to the gate and my mom was at the balcony, so she saw us and quickly opened the gate.

Enzo: Wow is that your mom?

Lisa: Cute right? I've also been looking at her.

Me: Yeah that's my queen ladies.

Esihle: Mmm I bet she's the one who came up with all the nice decorations of this house.

Mongezi: Yoooh konje we'll never hear the end of the compliments with you ladies.

Esihle playfully hit him.

We went inside and Mom was already waiting.

Nkanyiso: Awu Ma look at how beautiful you are.

Mom: You know me my boy, forever hot.

We laughed, including the ladies.

Mom: Hello kids.

She said holding her waist dramatically.

Ladies: Hello Ma.

My dad walked in, I think he was busy at the garden because he had mud and he was sweating.

Dad: Ah bafana bam(My boys) You're here already, I should have known you'll arrive early. I wouldn't have bothered

with watering your mother's flowers.

I laughed, you see my mom loves all things beautiful, but when it comes to watering her flowers she's lazy.

Me: Maybe we should just remove them, the owner is lazy to take care of them mos.

Mom: Try me my boy, now stop talking nonsense and introduce the beautiful ladies.

Me: Okay MaZungu, this is Enzokuhle she's Nkanyiso's girlfriend then that one is Lisakhanya, she's Bongani's girlfriend, the other one is Esihle she is Mongezi's girlfriend.

Pretty : Huh what about me?

We laughed including my dad, she killed me, I wanted to see if she'll talk and she didn't disappoint.

Me: See she's talkative like you Mom, very talkative. I thought she'd be scared to talk in front of

you but no!!!! That's why I love her, she's not afraid to be herself everywhere she goes, she's just not fake. So Mom and Dad this is my beautiful woman Pretty Khoza, babe meet your in-laws.

I saw my dad smiling and I could how proud he is.

Mom: Oh boys you did well, I'm so proud of you and I see you went for sophisticated ladies, I love that.

Nkanyiso: I saw how MaZulu got along with them and I knew that definitely MaZungu will love them.

Dad: They will be talking about fashion and those long nails that I hate and those paints they put on the face.

The ladies laughed.

Dad: Welcome Pretty, you are really beautiful, exactly how a Zungu woman should be.

Me: Dad are you hitting on my woman?

They laughed.

We sat on the lounge.

Me: Ma, baba we are pregnant and I'd like to do right by her.

Dad: Awuu yakora indodana yam (My son scored)

We laughed.

Mom: Haaai these people are boring, ladies let's go sit by the patio, I'll get us drinks and snacks.

Then she looked at my dad.

Mom: Sthandwa Sam go take a shower, you smell of sweat and the sun, and those clothes are not good for my couches.

We laughed while my dad looked at mom surprised.

Dad: Oh Mkami is that the thanks I get for watering your flowers.

Mom: Hawu baba you know I'm gonna thank you later in bed nje.

But mom!!!! Really???

Well guys my parents are like that, they love each other so much and their love never expires, it's always like this.

Mom: Girls let's go.

She said dramatically and they followed her.

NARRATED

The girls and MaZungu were chilling on the patio.

MaZungu: So Pretty is he treating you well? I would beat him up if he doesn't.

Pretty : He does Ma, he's a good man.

MaZungu: Good, I don't have a daughter so I found one in you, in fact in all of you girls because those Zulu boys are my kids as well.

The girls were surprised as to how friendly and Talkative MaZungu is and they were enjoying listening to her.

MaZungu: So girls tell me how is the sex? I hope they give it to you good.

they were all surprised but pretty ended up laughing.

Pretty: Ma to speak for myself, the sex is so good, he does things to me, that's why I'm pregnant now because hey.

They laughed.

Enzokuhle: Well Ma it's also good you know, he is gifted.

MaZungu: Is that why you're also pregnant?

Enzo was shocked.

Enzo: Umm...Ma I'm... I'm not pregnant yet.

MaZungu: Oh is it? I just see your sparkly eyes and your smooth skin, I thought you were.

Enzo: No I'm not.

MaZungu: So Esihle and Lisa,
banenzani abafana(what are the
boys doing to you)?

Esihle: Ma sometimes I fail to
even believe that I crave for him
even when he's at work,
sometimes he comes to my office
and we hit things up.

They laughed and the shy Lisa
couldn't believe they are having
this conversation with an elder, a
part of her really wished she got
to live a normal life like this one.

Lisa: Well it's good I can't complain.

MaZungu: Haibo Lisa baby don't be shy, he's your man you know, if he rides you then be proud.

Lisa: He does ride me, I remember our first encounter, I took off my panty at a restaurant without him seeing me, I put it in his suit. When he got to work that's how he got, damn did it drive him crazy. He made me leave work early and when we got to his house, boy did he ride me.

They laughed so hard and couldn't believe how naughty their shy girl was.

They had fun, while MaZungu gave them advices about life and throwing in jokes her and there. Her and Pretty got along like a house on fire because their level of craziness was the same.

ENZO'S POV.

It's been a week since our visit in KZN and I must say it was amazing and refreshing, now I

understand why MaZungu and MaZulu became besties, those women are savage.

But back to reality, work is hectic, I have business to take care of in South Korea and I leave tonight, it could bring me bigger clients and that means good money and good image for the company.

I must say my parents must be proud of me and the woman I've become and how I've taken care of the company ever since it got back to us.

Nkanyiso: So my one how long will you be gone for? I miss you already.

Me: It's only gonna be a week babe and I'll miss you.

Nkanyiso: You are doing very well with that company babe I'm proud of you.

Me: Thanks my love, I couldn't have done it without your help, support and guidance.

Nkanyiso: I'd like to take the credit but the brains are yours my one.

I couldn't ask for a better partner honestly, the support I get from Nkanyiso is incredible.

Me: Okay babe let's get going, my flight leaving in the next hour.

I took my suitcase to the car and we left for the airport, I make a mental note to call Zinhle before my flight leaves just to check up on her, well lately she's been saying I shouldn't check up on her

every five minutes, I just don't get it. I know sometimes I get too much but she's my all, I need to know if she's OK at all times, is that too much.

Hope you enjoy
like, comment and share
#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 53

NKANYISO'S POV.

My woman has been gone for 2 days now and I really miss her, I

know one might think I'm crazy or obsessed but I'm no longer used to being apart from her for that long.

I am at work and I can't even focus, all I think about is if she's okay? I mean South Korea is far and I have every right to be worried.

Lihle: Sir there's Miss Nondumiso looking for you, she's says it's important and it can't wait.

Well Lihle is my PA.

Ndumi? What could be important?

Me: Let her in Lihle.

Lihle: Okay sir.

After sometime she walked in wearing a very short dress for my liking.

Ndumi: Nkanyiso.

Me: What do you want here? And that dress? Did you have to wear it in public?

I swallowed hard, mxxm what's wrong with her? She stood up from the chair and sat on the table with her legs slightly open. Lord she wasn't even wearing an underwear. But why am I even looking at her?

Ndumi: Mmm so you like the dress huh? Just afraid to say so.

She said that in a seductive way.

Me: Ummm...look... you..... I....I don't understand what you want here, you said its important, now talk or leave my office.

She stood up and went to the door, I thought she was leaving but no she went to lock the door.

Ndumi: Nkanyiso you made me fall for you, I fell deeper and deeper in love with you but you had to hurt me because of another girl.

she was very calm, and spoke slowly like she wants me to get the point.

Me: Ndumi I'm.....

Ndumi: Shhhhh, don't apologize, I'm here because I want you to give me you for the last time, and your apology will be accepted .

She took off her dress, I felt Mageba getting hard instantly. She went down to reach for her bag and her pussy showed itself from the behind, she was wet.

Me: Ndu....What...

She finished doing whatever she was doing in her bag and came towards me.

Ndumi: You still love this pussy, I can feel from that erection, we had fun baby.

Lord I can't do that to Kuhle, I can't allow temptation to take over.

Me: Ndumi I.... ahhhh fuck!!!!

I didn't see her going down on me, I was thinking about my one but damn this girl can suck a dick yooh.

Ndumi : Do you like it? Huh?

Me: Ahhhh fuck Ndu.... Ahhh shit
I love it.

She went faster, I came in her
mouth and licked me clean.

I lifted her up and put her on my
desk.

Ndumi: Damn Enzokuhle is lucky,
you are the man of many talents,
even lifting weights.

Why does she mention my one? I
am betraying her, no no no I
can't, I pushed her away from
me.

Me : I can't do this to her Ndumi.

Ndumi: And what will you do with this boner? Let me take care of it, just this once Nkanyiso. Enzo doesn't have to know. I mean look at how horny you are, you are hard for me and I'm wet for you.

She pulled me in for a kiss, I took off my remaining clothes and made her lie down on the desk.

I sucked her titties, sucked her neck and pushed Mageba inside of her without wasting time.

Ndumi: Ahhhhhh.... oh yeah fuck me, I.... oh shit I missed that dick inside of me.

Her words drove me crazy, I hit it hard and fast.

Ndumi: Ahh Nka.... yes yes yes, ah fuck you....you are damn good.

Me: Shitttttt, Mmmmm.

We changed positions and I fucked her so hard.

Ndumi: Mmmm mmm, you.... oh my
god Nkanyiso, oh yeahhhh
that....ohhhh fuckk that is so
good.

Me: WA..... Ahhhhhh wait for me,
I'm cumming!!!!

After sometime we came
together.

We were breathing heavily.

Ndumi : That, oh damn
that....was amazing, you are
gifted.

Guilt started kicking in, how can I allow this to happen, I am so weak.

Ndumi: Apology accepted Nkanyiso, I promise not to bother you again, I just needed closure and you gave me more than that.

She said that while dressing up, as for me I was speechless as to how I allowed temptation to get the better of me.

She turned to look at me.

Ndumi: Thanks for that good fuck, it was really amazing, reminded me of the good old days. Bye Nkanyiso.

Me: Ndu...Nondumiso look....

Ndumi: Bye.

Just like that she left.

Damn!!!! Nkanyiso what did you do????

PAM'S POV.

I am sitting here, hoping and praying that everything went well, why is she not back by now?

As I was thinking about her she came in looking happy.

Me: I take it the smile is the one saying mission accomplished?

Ndumi : Girl say my name!!!!

Me: Nondumiso!!!!!!

She laughed.

Ndumi: Mission accomplished babe, we got him exactly where we want him, but I must he fucked me sooo good, mhh.

I laughed, mxm this one is crazy.

Me: So the clip?

She took it out and I started playing it.

Me: That's porn girl!!! You're a true porn star I give it to you, He won't know what hit him.

Ndumi: We give him only 2 days to give us the money we want or this clip is going straight to Enzo's phone. I don't have time to waste.

I giggled, I couldn't wait to have fun with this stupid boss, and we agreed that we want a million Rand, and we want it in 2 days oh shit hits the fan.

Ndumi: My pussy is so happy, this deserves a glass of champopo to celebrate.

Me: Yeesss!!!

I went to the kitchen got glasses and champagne.

Cheers to Nyising Boss man!!!!

ZINHLE'S POV.

I am chilling at the flat and my man is at work, I miss him so much. I am so attached to him to a point that I cry when he's not around.

I then decided to call him.

He didn't pick up. Mxm I'm mad!

After five minutes he called back.

Me: You don't answer your phone now?

He chuckled, okay so this is funny.

Ntando: Muntu wam askies I was a bit busy, but we can talk now.

Me: Okay its fine, guess I'm not important. I just wanted to tell you how I miss you but seeing that I'm not missed I might as well keep it to myself.

He sighed.

Ntando: Come on babe you know I miss you every minute of the day, please don't be angry, how can I make it up to you then?

I smiled, obviously I want food.

Me: Zinger wings and Pizza, you know my favorite and Mcflurry.

Ntando: But baby Mcflurry will melt while I'm on the way.

Haaai I want it mos, he must make a plan.

Me: Okay love, I know you'll make a plan. I love you bye.

I hung up before hearing another story from him.

He sent an SMS "I love you maka Bunny, you are troublesome you know???, I can't wait to see you and kiss those thick lips"

I smiled, guys I'm in love and don't judge, my man doesn't mind it mangitefa!!!!

Hope you enjoy
like, comment and share

#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 54

NKANYISO'S POV.

I've never felt so bad in my whole entire life, I wish I could undo what I did. How will I look at Kuhle? Laugh with her? Let alone telling her how I love her, I betrayed her in the worst

possible way. How can allow this to happen?

Muzi: Earth to N.K

Sigh.

Me: Foza.

Muzi: Wanna talk about it?

You See Muzi and I talk about everything but I can't bring myself to telling him about this.

Me: Arggh Foza it's nothing serious, just work you know.

I know he doesn't believe, judging by the way he's looking at me.

Muzi: Try again.

Me: Eish bafo I'm messed up, like really really messed up, she won't forgive me bafo. I can't lose her, no I can't.

Muzi: What are you talking about? What did you do?

I can't even say it in words, it's disgusting.

Me: I... I.....

As I was about to talk an SMS came through.

"I KNOW WHAT YOU DID WITH NDUMI AND I WON'T TALK TOO MUCH WITH YOU, I DEMAND 1 MILLION RANDES TODAY OR ENZO WILL KNOW, I'M SURE YOU DON'T WANT THAT RIGHT?? "

I started breathing heavily, I had chest pains. I really can't lose her, God knows I love her, it was

a mistake, a stupid one I know
but I can't.

Muzi took my phone and read the
message.

Muzi: Bafo what did you do with
Ndumi??

I kept quiet.

Muzi: Dammit!!! Nkanyiso!!! How
can you do that to Enzo???. Do you
know what will that do to her?
Are you stupid?

He was fuming.

Me: Bafo she can't find out, I have to pay whoever sent that message the money.

Muzi: Nonsense!!!! that's bullshit you hear me, you will not pay any cent. This bitch probably set you up and you gave in, if they have proof that you slept with her then they'll always ask for money. Enzo will find out one way or the other.

He's right, maybe I should come clean, I'll have to find a way to fix it and ask for forgiveness.

Me: I'm sorry foza, I'll fix this.

Muzi: Damn it's not me you owe an apology, save it for the right person. Right now tell that person she/he won't fucken get that money, and you'll kill them as soon as you find them.... in fact no let me do it.

He typed a message on my phone then threw it on the table. Yooh he was breathing fire.

Muzi: I don't know how you'll fix this but fix it Nkanyiso.

He then left my office.

Oh Lord what did I do???? I am
so gonna kill whoever is
blackmailing me.

ENZO'S POV.

it's been 4 days since I came her
in South Korea and I must say
coming here was the best move
because I scored myself clients
and even have contacts of good
people.

I miss my man and my sister and what they don't know is that I won't be staying here any longer, Everything I was here for got sealed sooner than I thought, so as we speak I'm at the airport and my flight is leaving in 30 minutes.

30 MINUTES LATER

My flight took off and I was busy on my laptop when an email came through.

It was written "OPEN ME, I'M INTERESTING"

O-kay, I opened it and I wasn't ready for what I saw.

How could he do this to me? I left for 4 days and he had to go under his EXs skirt.

I'm hurt, I quickly closed my laptop and tears came out involuntary, I wiped them off but it was like I am not doing anything because they just came out.

A guy who was sitting next to me looked at me.

Guy: Ma'am are you okay?

Mxm of course I am not okay.

Me: Umm... Ye... yes I'm fine.

Guy: But you are crying.

Me: I don't wanna talk about it,
but thanks for your concern.

He wiped off my tears, I looked
the other way.

My heart is so heavy, I'm no
longer looking forward to landing.

What did I do wrong? I trusted him, he was supposed to be my happy and safest place but he had to break my heart like this.

I cried till I dozed off.

PAM'S POV.

I sent him an SMS and he replied by saying " YOU WILL GET NO CENT FROM ME, AND YOU BETTER RUN AND NEVER LOOK BACK BECAUSE WHEN I FIND YOU, DEATH IS WHAT

YOU WILL WANT NOT MY MONEY".

So yah I decided to send Enzo that video clip, so now I'm packing my stuff and I'm leaving because I know if he finds me, I might die for real.

Ndumi: Pam I had to sleep with him, now you are telling me that we have to run away??? What nonsense is that?

I didn't even bother looking at her, I just packed, if she has a death wish then she can stay.

Me: It's up to you dear, if you want to stay then stay but just know that he will know you were the one who recorded the video because when you were fucking it was just the two of you.

She started panicking, mxm is she really a fool, did she think Nkanyiso won't think of her.

Ndumi: But.... But Nkanyiso is harmless, I doubt if he'll kill us.

Me: Stay then Nondumiso, but don't say I didn't warn you. That

person is more dangerous than you think, he's not who you think he is, I worked for him for so long and I know how he deals with people who mess with his loved ones and trust me he loves Enzo and he once killed for him. He might have not said but I know that as soon as Senzo died Nkanyiso had a hand.

She swallowed hard.

Ndumi: Oh my Gosh, I regret this, why did I allow you to include me in your games.

She stood up and left, she was actually running. I guess she decided to do the right thing.

As soon as I finished packing I booked a flight that is boarding in an hour, I have savings so I have to clean them out.

I drove straight to the airport.

NARRATED.

Enzo landed and there was a car waiting for her already, her eyes were swollen and she was still crying.

She got in the car.

Enzo: Hey Dee please drive me to ZH.

The driver nodded and drove to Zulu Holdings.

There were sniffs in the car but no one was talking.

Dee: Sister boss are you okay.

Enzo nodded and wiped off her tears.

In no time the car arrived at ZH and Enzo got off, she was feeling nauseous and had a terrible headache which was caused by crying for long.

She walked inside and Pretty spotted first.

Pretty: Best friend!!!

She ran to her but as soon as she got closer, she noticed she was crying.

pretty: Babe you've been crazy, what's wrong?

That only made Enzo cry even more.

Enzo: He.... He.... How could he do this to me Pretty? How??? What is that don't have that she has? Where did I go wrong?

Pretty was surprised as what she's talking about and Enzo's sobs pierced right through her heart.

Pretty: You not making sense babe, talk to me please.

Enzo: He cheated Pretty!!!
Nkanyiso cheated.

She cried loud and everyone looked at her.

Pretty: Shhhh come let's go and talk somewhere private.

Enzo: No I wanna look at him in the eye and I wanna know why he did this.

She took her laptop bag and went to Nkanyiso's office with Pretty following her.

She opened the door roughly.

Nkanyiso: What the.... oh babe its you.

Guilt was written all over his face.

Enzo: Nyo babe nyits you!! How could you do this to me Nkanyiso???. How..... how could you do this to me?

She opened the laptop and went to the video, then she pushed it to him.

Enzo: Her pussy was so nice huh!!!!
You even asked her to wait for
you, so you can cum together,
listen to yourself enjoying sex with
another woman.

Tears made their way down her
face and pain was visible.

And the moans and groans of
Nkanyiso and Ndumi coming from
the video filled the office, Pretty
was disgusted. She ran out to
puke in the bathroom.

Nkanyiso: Baby.... I... I am so...

Enzo: You are so sorry, save it Nkanyiso I don't wanna hear.

She became more and more nauseous, nkanyiso was talking but she couldn't hear what he was saying.

Pretty came as Enzo was holding on to the table.

Pretty: Enzo!! Babe can you hear me??

She kept quiet and held her head.

Nkanyiso: Baby, babe I'm sorry....
Are you okay.

He touched her.

Enzo: D... don't touch..... me....
with.... don't.....

Then she fell down, it was lights
out for her.

Pretty: What have you done
Nkanyiso!!!!!!

She was now crying louder.

Pretty: Don't just stand there, call an ambulance, do something make yourself useful, like you did when you fucked another woman.

Those words really hurt him, he picked Enzo up bridal style and rushed her to his car.

Pretty running behind him.

Nkanyiso: Baby please stay with me, I'm sorry. please don't do this to me.

He was also crying, he started the car with tears blinding his

eyes, he wiped them off but the
kept on coming out.

Pretty was at the back seat
with her friend, she was crying
and begging her to wake up.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE
i'm sorry guys, I had a very
hectic and busy day.

I LOVE YALL, I KNOW YOU
LOVE ME TOO 😊😊

#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 54
CONTINUATION

NARRATED.

They got to the hospital and Enzo was wheeled to the ward. Nkanyiso called Muzi.

Muzi: I hope you calling to let me know you fixed it bafo.

Nkanyiso: Bafo she hates me, the look on her face said it all, I doubt if she'll ever forgive me. I messed up.

Muzi: Whoaaa she knows already?

Nkanyiso: Even worse she collapsed at the office, now we in hospital, I hope she's okay bafu because if she doesn't survive this I'll kill myself.

Muzi was confused because the last time he checked Enzo was still in South Korea and only coming in 2 days, how did she find out??

Muzi: Foza look hang in there,
I'm driving to hospital now, you
at Arwyp right?

Nkanyiso: Yeah.

On the other side Muzi hung up
and rushed to his car while
Nkanyiso sat there impatiently,
hoping to get feedback from the
doctor.

Pretty: I trusted you, she
trusted you. Why did you hurt her
like this?

Nkanyiso: Pretty not now please.

Pretty : When then? huh? when?

Nkanyiso kept quiet, after sometime Muzi walked in, all the anger he had was replaced by shock and fear.

Muzi: Bafo what happened?

Nkanyiso didn't know where to start, all he wanted was for a doctor to come and update them.

Muzi: Baby are you okay?

He tried touching her but she moved away.

Pretty: Don't touch me, I know you knew what your friend did but you didn't stop her, so touch me Muzi.

Muzi: Come on babe I didn't know, he only told me this morning.

Pretty : Lies Muzi, don't fucken lie to me, I know you know all his moves just like he knows yours.

Muzi: Baby you getting out of line now.

Pretty: Mxm who knows you are also fucking around with bitches.

Muzi: Pretty language!!!!

He was getting angry.

Pretty : Don't shout at me Muzi, I'm not your daughter.

She was crying and that hurt Muzi.

Muzi: Baby I swear I didn't know and I'm not even fucking anyone. I am sorry I shouted.

He hugged her, as for Nkanyiso he was crying.

The doctor appeared and Nkanyiso stood up.

Doc: Enzokuhle Khumalo.

Nkanyiso: Yes.

He sniffed and Pretty stood right in front of the doctor.

Doc: Ms Khumalo suffered a panic attack but she's fine and awake now, her blood pressure is too

high and it's not good for the baby, so we have to keep her here for about a week just to monitor her, she should stay away from stress.

Nkanyiso: she's... The baby... She's pregnant.

Tears ran down his face again, his heart was broken.

#Unedited

#Enjoy

#Apology

INSERT 55

PAM'S POV.

I just got to the airport and I am running out of patience, I can't wait till they call my flight.

Voice: Going somewhere?

I got startled, I even hesitated to turn and look at him.

I turned slowly and Mongezi was standing there... oh Lord they found me, I'm dead.

Mongezi: You messed with the wrong person, you and your newly found friend.

I was shaking, I think I was even running out of breath.

"The flight to Mozambique is boarding in 5 minutes" I heard my flight being called.

Me: Sir I have to leave.

I acted like I don't know him.

Mongezi: No, don't play that game with me girly, come let's go. Don't

worry you'll join your friend, you won't be alone. Maybe after dying you'll get to see Mozambique.

He took my bag from my hand.

I stood still, not even attempting to go.

Mongezi: Don't irritate me, move it please.

I walked slowly, hoping that someone will notice that I'm scared and in trouble but no everyone was minding their own business.

Me: I'm.... I'm sorry. Please allow me to go.

He pulled me by my hand and he walked faster.

When we got to his car, he pushed me in roughly and banged the door.

He had "DANGER" written all over his face.

God what have I done, how could a plan go so wrong??

I bet Esihle hates my guts Now, I mean we used to be friends then Enzo came along, I even regret telling Esihle about, I should have let Senzo kill her, now I'm going to die.

ENZO'S POV.

I'm pregnant?? Wow I am so happy but hurt that I had to find out this way. Nkanyiso hurt me so much, I don't know if I'll be able to forgive him. He was enjoying sex with another woman, I can still hear the loud moans and groans ringing in my ears.

Where did I go wrong? Maybe I'm not good in bed, I am not satisfying him. I mean that could be the only reason why he fucked his ex right?

I love him, God knows I love him but I can't bring myself close to forgiving him.

I felt tears falling freely on my face, what did I do wrong? I never seem to be finding happiness.

As I was crying and deep in my thoughts, Pretty, Muzi and Nka..... I can't even utter his name. Well they walked in.

Pretty: Friend you scared me, don't you ever do that to me please.

She cried, I think even hormones are involved.

Me: I am sorry friend.

We hugged, To be honest Pretty is no longer a friend, she's like a

sister, her and Esihle, I love these women.

Pretty: How are you feeling, are you okay?

Me: I'm fine friend, I just have to keep away from stress for the sake of my baby.

I looked at Nkanyiso, he looks like he's been crying, his eyes are swollen and red.

Muzi: His one.

He should not call me that, he mustn't dare me.

Me: Muzi.

I said that coldly.

Muzi: Are you good?

I nodded, I didn't want to talk to him as well, I mean who knows? He probably knew about this.

Nkanyiso: My one, I'm so so sorry, I really am. I don't even know what to do to myself.

Me: Was she nice?

Nkanyiso: Baby plea.....

Me: Was she worth it? Was her pussy worth losing me?

Tears rolled down his face.

Nkanyiso: Baby I'm sorry, I can't lose you, I really can't. You are my heart baby and if I lose my heart I die.

His crocodile tears don't mean no shit to me right now.

Me: You can't lose me? Well
Nkanyiso you lost me the minute
you inserted your dick in her pussy,
You did this to us.

Nkanyiso: No my one please don't
say that, please. We have a baby
on the way, baby I'd rather die
than to lose you.

Me: Then go kill yourself, die
Nkanyiso I don't give a fuck
okay??? You brought this to
yourself and don't you dare bring
my baby into this.... in fact you
know what???? Get out!!!!

Muzi: Enzo please don't.....

I knew it, he's gonna support his friend knowing what he did to me.

Me: Don't fucken please me Muzi, you too leave, Go!!!!

I was now crying, God am I going crazy??? Why do I love this man so much, even after what he did to me?

Pretty: Guys you heard the doctor saying she must not stress so please go.

Nkanyiso: Baby I....

Me: Hamba!!!!Go Nkanyiso!!!

They walked out with their big heads facing down.

Nxxx bloody busteds.

I breathed in and out to calm myself down.

Me: Friend please call Zinhle, I really miss her. She must come see me.

Pretty: But friend don't you think it'll stress her and the baby out?

Me: No you'll tell her I'm okay, it's nothing major, I really miss her.

She nodded and took out her phone.

ZINHLE'S POV.

I just submitted my assignment, now I'm relaxing on the couch

watching Ntando's boring movie,
I'm even falling asleep.

Ntando: Haai baby don't sleep.

Me: But your movie is boring
nje??.

He chuckled.

Ntando: But love you're the one
who selected this movie, how
come is boring when you chose it.

Guys Ntando loves making me a
crazy person, he always says I did
things I did not do.

Okay maybe sometimes I do them and forget but I don't remember myself picking such a boring movie.

Ntando: Come give me some sugar.

I've grown to be addicted to his lips, so smooth.

We kissed and were disturbed by my ringing phone.

Pretty?? She hardly calls me this one.

Me: Lady Santa.

She laughed.

Pretty: Mama ka bunny, how are you?

Me: I'm okay, just getting fat each day, yourself?

Pretty: I'm good, look Enzo is back and she's in hospital, she misses you, so she asked me to call you and ask you to come.

Hospital? Wait when did she come back? My heart started beating faster.

Me: Hos...hospital? Is she okay?

Ntando looked at me worried.

Pretty: Hey, Don't panic, she's very much fine, she's not even sick. She just fainted after feeling nauseous.

Wheew what a relief, but I won't relax till I see with my own eyes that she's okay.

Me: Okay which hospital?

Pretty: Arwyp babe.

Me: Okay I'll be there in an hour.

Pretty: Okay bye babe.

She hung up, I looked at Ntando.

Ntando: Is everything okay my love?

Me: My sister is in hospital baby, she wants to see me but her friend says she's okay its nothing to worry about.

Ntando: Ohhh that's great then,
so go change into decent clothes
so that you can leave.

I was wearing only my baggy T-
shirt.

Me: Baby.

Ntando: Yes?

Me: Please take me there.

I looked at him with begging
eyes.

Ntando: Not happening.

Ahhh this one is still scared of Nkanyiso.

Me: Ay baby maan, he won't do anything to you.

Ntando: No but baby....

Me: Fine then don't, I'll ask Tshepo to drive me, I know he'll agree.

I said that then turned to walk away.

Tshepo is a guy from my class, he's a nice guy but we just friends and Ntando doesn't like nor want him near me.

Ntando: Fine then I'll drive you, you need to stop your friendship with that dickhead babe.

I laughed.

Me: whatever, thanks baby wami.

I went to change into more decent clothes as Ntando puts it.

After sometime we left for the hospital, I hope Pretty is serious when she says my sister is okay because hey.

NARRATED.

"Siyabonga I don't care, kidnap her if need be, you have to get married to that girl and have kids"

That was Siyabonga's dad.

After the encounter Siyabonga had with the guys he never went home because he knew what his

father would say so he only decided to go today and tell his father about Lisakhanya and the new man in her life.

Siyabonga: Baba how will kidnapping her help, if she doesn't want to marry me I won't force her, and tell you what that man of her looks dangerous, I still value my life, I won't die for a woman.

Mdlalose: Don't tell me that nonsense, you can also be dangerous if you want to, stop being a sissy Siyabonga, you have

until tomorrow until to kidnap her.

Siyabonga: Anyway dad why are you guys so adamant about having Lisa and I get married?

That question made Mdlalose swallow hard, guilt was written all over his face.

Mdlalose: Don't.... yey wena.... don't, just do as I say Siyabonga.

He stood up and left him there.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 56

NKANYISO'S POV.

My one has been in hospital for two days now, all I feel is guilt and pain. I hurt her, and I'll never be able to forgive myself. I'm with the guys now, that's Mongezi, Bongani and Muzi.

Mongezi: We can't keep those girls forever, you have to get rid of them now so that you can focusing on winning your woman back.

He's right, well I won't kill them, no matter how heartless I am, I don't kill women and I won't start now.

So what I'll do is torture them then send them to Iraq, they are going to be sex workers there.

Whoa don't jump into conclusions, I don't exploit girls but I have a

friend who does. I am against that thing of prostituting girls but with Ndumi and Pam I don't mind, they deserve. They chose to mess with me so they have to deal with it.

Me: Sure, thanks Bafo for catching them for me, now all I need is for you to call Moscow and let him know I have girls for him.

See Mongezi is a guru when it comes to computers and all those things of tracking people down, so you might be wondering

how he managed to catch them. Apparently he tracked Ndumi's phone and saw everything she did, incoming calls, outgoing calls, SMSs and all, he got to see them, that's how he found out that Ndumi was working with Pam.

Muzi: So foza what about Identity change?

Me: I have already spoke to Pete, he prepared passports, new IDs and everything they gonna need that side, the exciting part is that they'll never in their whole

entire lives set foot here in South Africa, if they try they'll be arrested for smuggling drugs. I made sure that they become wanted.

Everyone looked at me shocked, well I have connections everywhere and I have good contacts so I can get almost everything done. One may think I'm letting them go easily but what you don't know is that they are going to be sex slaves for free without getting paid and they'll always be tortured.

Bongani: You got it all prepared huh?

Me: Yeah they messed with the wrong person, chances are my woman won't forgive me.

Muzi: Foza as much as you got trapped, you also messed up. Why did you allow temptation to take over? We are still going to be tempted, so many times but it doesn't mean we should allow it to control us. You can't risk losing a good woman for a pussy.

Look who's talking.... Well I know he's right. I messed up but I'm going to fix it.

Me: Bafo I know and I'll fix it.

Bongani: What she doesn't forgive you?

Me: I'll kill her then kill myself.

They laughed, well they think I'm joking but I'm not, I will kill her then kill myself, I can't live without her, I love her so much.

As we were talking my phone rang.

Me: Ma Zulu.

It's my mom.

Mom: Don't Ma Zulu me!!! I promise you if anything happens to my grandchild, you will know me Nkanyiso, how could you do that to her??

Damn we had agreed not to tell them, who did?

Me: Mom I.... well it...

Mom: I don't care what it was, you think you are the thing I see, going around inserting your stupid dick everywhere. You've hurt her Nkanyiso, I could hear the pain in her voice and she loves you.

My heart sank, so my one is the one who told mom, well I know mom does call them to check up on them. Just the thought of her pained voice.

Me: Mom I'm sorry, I love her so much and I'll fix it.

Mom: I don't care how you do it but just fix and FYI your dad is on the way coming there, he's breathing fire.

Ahhhhh, mom knows how dad is when he's angry, why did she tell him?

Me: Mom you told him?

The gents looked at me puzzled, they know what I'm talking about and they know how crazy Mageba is.

Mom: Yes he's my husband, we share everything, bye.

She hung up. Oh Lord have mercy on me.

ENZO'S POV.

I still can't get over the fact that I'm pregnant, I am so happy more than happy, I'm chilling with Zinhle and this friend of hers who's always available. I don't think it's friendship, this looks more than friendship.

Zinhle: Sis please don't be angry.

Me: Hawu for what now?

Zinhle: Ntando and I are in a relationship.

She then closed her eyes, I laughed. Mxm I knew it.

Me: So why close your eyes?

She giggled.

Zinhle: Aren't you gonna scold me?

Me: No baby, you deserve to be happy and he looks like he's

making you happy. So I won't stop you.

I looked at the quiet Ntando.

Me: So what are your intentions with my lil sister?

Ntando: I love her and all I know is that I'd like to spend the rest of my life with her, well I can't predict the future but for as long as we still together I want to make her happy, she deserves it.

Mmmh I'm flattered, well he does look like a nice guy, a decent guy.

Me: Well look she's been hurt deeply before by someone who promised her the world so please I don't want that to ever happen again.

Ntando: I know Sisi, I'm not perfect but I'll try my level best to make sure she doesn't get hurt, more especially by me.

As we were talking, Nkanyiso walked in. Carrying a bunch of flowers.

The last person I want to see.

Nkanyiso: Sanibona.

Ntando looked uncomfortable and I think Zinhle noticed because she stood up.

Zinhle: Hey Bhuti Nkanyiso, how are you?

Nkanyiso: I'm fine, how's it going at school?

Zinhle: Very well I can't complain, well you got here right on time because we are leaving, I have an

assignment due tomorrow so I have to complete it.

- Nkanyiso: Ntando stop being scared in front of me, look I know you guys are in a relationship and as long as you treat her well then we won't fight.

The poor Ntando nodded quickly.

As much as I'm angry with him, I like how much he cares about my little sister.

Zinhle and Ntando said their goodbyes then left.

Nkanyiso: My love.

Me: What do you want here Nkanyiso? I thought I made it clear that I no longer want to see you and you should stop visiting me.

Nkanyiso: Baby you know that's not possible, I can't stay away from you baby I love you, I know I messed up and I won't even justify my stupidity, I am owning up to my mistake but I won't do

is stay away from you, I'm sorry but I won't.

I sighed deeply then closed my eyes, I felt him walking closer, he kissed my forehead, I did not even attempt opening my eyes and I felt liquid on my face, when I opened my eyes he was crying, honestly that broke my heart, I love him wholeheartedly and I don't wanna see him cry but he hurt me.

Nkanyiso: Baby if you don't forgive me, I'm afraid I'll be forced to kill you and our baby

then kill myself, I can't bring myself close to imagining my life without you.

I wanted to laugh, so he's gonna force me to forgive if and if I don't he'll kill me????

Me: You are so funny you know? You go and sleep with your ex then you come here and force me into forgiving you.

He kept quiet and didn't answer, he sat down on the chair next to my bedside. We kept quiet until I fell asleep.

NARRATED.

Mr Zulu walked in Enzo's ward and Enzo was asleep while Nkanyiso was standing by the window looking outside.

He then charged towards Nkanyiso .

Mr Zulu : You are foolish
Nkanyiso.

Nkanyiso turned to look at his dad and he was met by a fist on the face, he bled on his lip.

Nkanyiso: Ahhhhhh ba....baba.

Enzo woke up startled by Nkanyiso's groans.

Mr Zulu pulled Nkanyiso by his T-shirt.

Nkanyiso: Baba I'm.....

He didn't utter his words because a slap followed.

Enzo: Nooo!!!

They both looked at her.

Mr Zulu : MaKhumalo uvukile?

Enzo: Ye....yebo baba.

She looked at the bleeding Nkanyiso and her eyes got filled with tears.

Mr Zulu : I'm sorry you had to see that, how are you and my grandchild?

Enzo was heartbroken, as much as she was mad at Nkanyiso she didn't like the fact that his father beat him.

Enzo: We are.... ummmm, we are fine. Nkanyiso you are bleeding, come I have to clean your lip up.

Nkanyiso smiled because she called him Nkanyiso, and he saw how she still cared.

Mr Zulu : No let him do it him do it on his own, he doesn't deserve your kindness, if you were not here I was going to punch his jaws out.

Nkanyiso: I'll be fine my one.

Enzo didn't say anything. Mr Zulu started talking and apologizing for Nkanyiso's doing.

MEANWHILE AT LISA'S OFFICE.

Bongani went to check her at her office, he didn't find her there as well, he tried his phone again but it took him straight to voicemail.

Lisa's PA appeared.

PA: Sir I also can't reach her, she left here in the morning

saying she's going to get coffee and she needed air.

Bongani couldn't shake off the bad feeling he had.

Bongani: Okay please update me if she comes back and keep on trying her phone okay?

PA: Okay sir.

Bongani left and called Mongezi.

HOPE YOU ENJOY

LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

Sorry for the late post, I was asleep...was tired.

#Goodnight

#Unedited

INSERT 57

NARRATED

At the warehouse, Nkanyiso is with Muzi and Moscow, who is here to collect the girls.

Nkanyiso: So Moscow my friend this is the gift I have for you, what do you think?

Moscow chuckled.

Moscow: My clients are going to be happy, look at how curvaceous they are. Thank you very much my friend, I'll owe you.

Muzi: Don't you wish your boys could come and have a taste first? I mean the ladies won't mind, they love being fucked and they can do anything to get dicks inside them.

He said that sarcastically, while looking at Nondumiso.

Nondumiso: Please....please I'm so.... I'm sorry Nkanyiso.

Nkanyiso wasn't moved by her crocodile tears, as for Pam she cried, begged until she couldn't anymore, so she was just quiet and ready for what's coming to them, she regretted messing with Nkanyiso.

Moscow: Good idea tools, let me call them in.

He went out and after minutes he came back with six guys.

Pam gasped for air after seeing six men who are about to fuck them.

Pam: No.... no Nkanyiso please, you can't....

Nkanyiso: Shut up bitch!!!!

The guys started undressing them roughly and had their way with them.

They couldn't stop crying, after being fucked painfully by all the six guys, Moscow called the pilot to

prepare his private jet as they will be leaving.

They begged Nkanyiso to forgive them but he didn't hear any of it.

That was it with Pam and Nondumiso, Gone to Iraq to kick start their prostitution career.

ENZO'S POV

I'm getting discharged today, I really can't wait. I miss home. Right now I'm waiting for Esihle who will be picking me up since

Pretty is busy at work, And
Nkanyiso well I don't want him
here.

As I was busy packing my
bag... *Sigh*

Nkanyiso walked in.

Nkanyiso: Is my beautiful woman
ready to go home?

No!!! Hell no. Where is Esihle.

Me: Yes I'm ready just waiting
for Esihle to come pick me up.

I didn't even bother looking at him, I just continued packing.

He came closer and pulled me by my waist.

Nkanyiso: My one Esihle is not coming, I told her I'll pick you up. We need to talk my love, I know I deserve this treatment but I got the message, please give me a second chance.

Me: Nkanyiso I....

I didn't even utter my words, he pulled me into a very passionate

kiss, I swear my Nana betrayed me, I got wet instantly.

Nkanyiso: I know you miss me, baby I miss you too.

I'd be lying if I said I don't miss him, I do but do I honestly forgive him that easily?

Me: Can we go??

He sighed then took my bag, the doctor came with my discharge papers, Nkanyiso signed them we left.

We got to the car, as usual he opened my door, I got in he also got in then we left.

The whole drive was quiet, I didn't mind.

After a long time of silence.

Nkanyiso: I'm sorry baby, I really am. I regret what I did. I am really really sorry my love. I love you so much and I promise I'll work hard to gain your trust.

Me: Nkanyiso you hurt me, more than you can imagine. I don't

trust you anymore, I'm scared you might hurt me again.

He parked the car on the side of the road.

Me: Nkanyiso!!! Why are you stopping the car?

Nkanyiso: Baby I swear, I swear I'll never ever do it again, it was foolish of me. But never ever doubt my love for you, I love you more than I love myself, more than I love life itself.

Well I am forgiving him, I love him so much and I guess we all make mistakes although his mistake hurt me.

But.... but I won't tell him that I'm forgiving, he must sweat a bit, I actually enjoy watching him beg.

Me: Nkanyiso it's over between us, I'm done. it's never gonna work. You really hurt me.

He opened his eyes wide.

Nkanyiso: Ba.....baby you know you can't do that, please I am begging you, don't leave me.

He had tears threatening his eyes, I wanted to laugh but I managed to keep a straight face.

Me: Please drive or I'll request uber.

Nkanyiso: But my one I....

Me: You gonna drive or not?

He sighed and a tear drop fell from his eyes, he wiped it off quickly and started driving.

Serves him right.

LISA'S POV.

This coward has been keeping me here for 2 fucking days, I honestly don't know what's wrong with him, he took my phone I can't even call anyone. It's like he took me to a place where there's no one, cause I screamed and banged the door but nothing is happening.

I'm hungry and thirsty.

As I was going up and down the door opened, my dad, Siyabonga's dad and Siya himself walked in.

Wait.... My dad?? So he's part of this madness?

Me: Baba??

Dad: Lisakhanya don't baba me, why are you so stubborn?

Me: You.... wow so you are also part of this? I've been locked up

in here for 2 days baba, 2 days with no clothes to change, I eat nonsense and you are standing here asking me why I'm stubborn.

Mdlalose: You two have to get married and have kids as soon as possible, we are no longer asking you we are telling you, you've been dragging your feet.

Is he fucken crazy???

I laughed sarcastically.

Me: I WILL NOT!!!! NEVER MARRY HIM, NOT NOW NOT

EVER!!!! NOT IN A MILLION YEARS, IF KEEPING ME HERE MAKES YOU HAPPY THEN I'D RATHER STAY HERE THAN TO MARRY HIM.

I shouted.

Dad: You are raising your voice at us? Your elders and your husband? Who are you and what have you done with my respectful daughter?

Okay my dad is crazy, I've put my psychology skills, who says and does things he does?

Me: Dad I hate you okay? I'm even ashamed to call you my father, well I'm still the same old Lisa but I don't give respect to people who don't deserve it.

Siya: Lisa let's just get it over and done with.

Me: Fuck you Siya, if you think I'll marry a week man like you then you better think again. I will never, I'd rather die.

My dad slapped me, I cried but I wasn't gonna agree, I know

Bongani is looking for me wherever he is.

Me: I hate you Thabani Nkosi, in fact why are you so hell bent on getting us married? I know it's some shady business. Well guess what? Your shenanigans failed dismally!!!!

My dad and Mr Mdlalose were fuming, these ones seem to be forgetting that I can read minds, and I can see that there's more to this whole shit.

NKANYISO'S POV.

I just dropped Kühle off and she kicked me out as I was about to talk to her, she looked serious when she said it's over and even her actions are telling me so.

But I can't allow her to leave me, I'll die. My heart is so heavy right now, I'm driving to Mongezi's place.

Sigh, problems keep on following us, now we are working on finding Lisa, she's been gone for two days, in fact gone missing because she even left her car at

her office, he phone is on
Voicemail and that's really driving
Bongani mad.

But how do I become helpful
when I'm this hurt??? I know I
hurt her but what I'm feeling
right now is wow can't even
describe it, I'm beyond broken.

As I was driving Muzi calls me.

Me: Foza

Muzi: Bafo where are you?

Me: I'm driving, on my way there, any leads?

Muzi: Forget about that, you sound a bit down, she's still not coming around?

Me: It's more than that, she told me its over, our relationship won't work.

Saying it hurts me even more.

Muzi: Look bafo Enzo is your woman, don't allow her to break up with you. You should just fuck her back to her senses, remind

her why she fell in love with you in the first place.

I chuckled, well as crazy as it sounds I think he's right. I won't rape her, I know all her weak points so I really have to fuck her back to her senses.

God I love that woman, I can't lose her. I was foolish I know but I deserve a second chance, don't I?

Me: Look bafo we'll talk let me focus on the road.

Muzi: Sho Foza, You need to get here and calm Bongani down. He's going crazy plus we not finding any lead.

Damn!!!! When he's like this, he kills. I know as soon as he finds whom ever who kidnapped Lisa, he'll be a dead man.

Wait speaking of a man, why didn't we think of that Siyabonga guy who was supposed to be married to her by force.

Me: Damn bafo I just thought of something but we'll talk when I get there.

I hung up and drove quickly.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

SORRY FOR THE LATE POST.

#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 58

ENZO'S POV.

Today Zinhle is coming back home officially because in a month she'll be giving birth, so we decided to host a surprise baby shower for her.

We know that Lisa has been kidnapped and all but we were told to not worry they will find her and I trust them.

The baby shower is not a big thing, it's just an intimate one where we invited Mrs Zulu and Mrs Zungu, there's Kayise, Mbali and Portia who is Zinhle's friend

from varsity and then of course my bitches Esihle and Pretty.

Lol but what Zinhle doesn't know is that even Aunt Thabitha is here and she's going to here for the next 3 months to help her take care of the baby.

Pretty: Babes everything is ready, let's change into our dresses.

Esihle: They are all in the living room, I put on tags so you'll be able to see which is which.

Me: Thank you so much guys.

We all went to change.

Mrs Zungu: Mmm that butt is cute, I bet Nkanyiso goes crazy when he's tapping.

Ohhh Lord. They laughed.

Mrs Zulu : Enzo you must forgive my son already.

Me: I forgave him already Ma, I just wanted him to sweat a bit.

Mrs Zulu: Good girl, you should even seduce him then leave him hanging.

We laughed, after sometime we finished dressing up, the decor was perfect, the food was there and made sure that everyone comes in one car so that it won't be too obvious, the parents were dropped off by Nkanyiso then aunt Thabi came with her car. So there are two cars outside.

INSERT 58

CONTINUATION

ZINHLE'S POV.

I am done writing my exams and I'm actually going home for until I give birth.

Well I haven't seen my man for 2 days now, he's been very busy at the hospital.

I was busy packing my bags when my phone rang...unsaved numbers.

Me: Hello.

Silence.

Me: Hello??

Still silence, I checked the phone if the call is still on and yes it was, mxm I hung up.

After a minute it rang again.

Me: Yey talk or fuck off man!!!!

Ntando: Haibo babe what's wrong?

I checked the call and it was my boo, I giggled.

Me: Sorry babe there's someone who called me and was not saying anything so I thought it's them again.

He chuckled.

Ntando: I'm sorry love, I wonder who that person is. By the way I'm calling to let you know that I'll be picking you up in an hour, so be ready.

Me: Okay babe, I'm almost done packing anyway.

Ntando: Okay sthandwa Sam, look I'll see you in an hour, I love you and tell that person who called you that your man will kick his butt If he bothers you again.

Me: You are saying his like you know it's a guy... bye my baby, I'll tell him I love you too.

I hung and continued packing, my phone rang again.. That number.

Me:Hello.

Caller: Hey Zinhle please don't hang up.

Sigh Thapelo!!!! I haven't heard from him in ages, why is he calling now?

Me: Hey.

Thapelo: Look I know I'm the last person you want to talk to right now and I understand, I haven't been checking up on you, I was never present throughout the pregnancy and I'm sorry.

Yoooh I want to shower, he must spare me the speech.

Me: Okay what do you want? I need to shower.

Thapelo: I know you're about to give birth and I want to be present in my baby's life so I want us to meet and talk about how the arrangement will be.

I took a deep breath, well I know I can't stop him from being a father to his child but do I really need to see him??

Me: Okay I'll call you, right now I'm preparing myself to go home.

Thapelo: Okay, how are you and the baby though?

I rolled my eyes, as if he can see me.

Me: We are fine, your daughter is fine.

He kept quiet for some time.

Thapelo: Da... daughter?

Me: Yes Thapelo it's a girl.

Thapelo: Umm.... Thank you for this gift.

Blah blah blah.

Me: Okay bye Thapelo, I really have to go.

Thapelo: Okay bye.

I hung up and threw the phone on the couch then went to shower, it really was a quick shower cause I have few minutes left till Ntando gets here.

After waiting, my baby arrived.

We kissed and hit the road.

Ntando: Baby who was calling you?

I sighed, well I can't and won't lie to her.

Me: Baby daddy.

He nodded but I could see worry in his face.

Me: Noo baby don't worry about him, I don't want him back, in fact I'm over him. So he's no threat.

I kissed his cheek.

Ntando: I love you baby and I'd die if I lose you.

Me: That won't happen.

We talked, he got to Debonair's and got us pizza.

I ate like I last ate last year.

After sometime we arrived.

I saw Aunt Thabitha's car and Esihle's car outside, so I guess it's a full house.

Ntando got off the car and opened mine, I got off.

He offloaded my bags and Enzo approached.

Enzo: Hello baby sister.

We hugged and baby kissed.

Me: Hey mamkhulu ka bunny.

Enzo: Ntando how are you?

Ntando: I'm good thanks how are you?

Enzo: I'm fine, look I suggest you run for your life because our crazy aunt is here and you will be under interrogation if she sees you.

I laughed, yoooh I couldn't agree more.

Thapelo hugged me and we kissed slow and passionately.

Enzo: Uh uh...I'm still here kiddos.

We laughed.

Ntando: I love you my baby and I miss you already.

Me: I miss you too boo.

Ntando: I'll visit you at least 4 times a week.

I laughed, so did Enzo.

4 times a week is the whole week, like everyday.

Me: Okay my love.

We kissed and he left.

Enzo pulled by luggage and went inside, I followed her.

When I got inside.

"SURPRISE "!!!!!!!!!!!!

What????? Baby shower???? Ha ha
ha.

Me: Guuuuuyyysssss!!!!

They laughed, the place looked
amazing, it was pink and gold and
a touch of white.

NARRATED.

The guys were still busy trying to track Lisa down but it was hard.

Nkanyiso: Call Esihle and ask if she doesn't have Siyabonga's numbers? Remember they know each other.

Mongezi: Yeah let me call her now.

He stood up.

Bongani: Fuckkkkk!!!! This shit is frustrating me, who knows what they are doing to her??? I swear I'm going to kill whoever has her.

He was fuming, he threw the glass of whiskey on the wall and clenched his teeth.

Nkanyiso: Calm down ndoda.

Muzi: Wena has madam forgave you?

Nkanyiso: Ay boy that one is playing games with me, I went there with the aim to fuck her but she kicked me out.

Muzi laughed.

Meanwhile Mongezi on the phone.

Esihle: Do you think he might be the one who took her?

Mongezi: Yeah babe, look just send them okay?

Esihle: Okay I'll send them now.

Mongezi: I love you.

Esihle: I love you too baby.

They hang up and Esihle sent the numbers.

Mongezi went back to his laptop.

At the baby shower.

Esihle came with a dress designed by her and Zinhle looked good in it.

The baby shower was lit, they gave her gifts, some were very expensive and she was very happy.

Aunt Thabitha: Please ugeze leyo ngane(You want bath the baby)
I don't want to carry a baby who stinks in a sour manner.

Everyone laughed and the rest of the day went well.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

GUYS I'LL MAKE UP FOR ALL
THE TIME I DIDN'T POST.

#unedited
#Goodnight

INSERT 59.

ZINHLE'S POV.

Wow a baby shower???. A whole baby shower, I honestly couldn't be more happier. They bought me all sorts of expensive things.

Me: Thank you so much guys, I really and I mean from the bottom of my heart truly appreciate it. My baby and I are blessed to have family members like you .

Aunt Thabitha: And you must prepare your baby for the gogo who's going to pinch her bum.

We laughed.

Mrs Zulu: She has to slay like me.

We laughed again, honestly the rest of the day was full of bliss.

We took all the gifts to my room and I left them getting drunk, I was shit tired, I went to sleep.

Oh before I sleep I remember to call my man.

His phone rang unanswered, I tried again.

"HELLO"

A voice of a girl.

My heart pumped faster, I felt myself running out of breath.

Could... No let me jump into conclusions.

Me: Hy can I speak to Ntando?

Her: Well he's kinda busy right now, you can leave a message.

I closed my eyes and took a deep breath, I hope Ntando is not cheating on me.

I mean why the hell is this girl giving me attitude.

Me: Listen here woman give Ntando the damn phone okay???

Don't piss me off.

Her: Piss you off? You don't piss me off and stop calling every now and then, Ntando is busy and he's not your husband.

I hung up and cried silently, No no he can't.... he wouldn't right?

I tried sleeping with my heavy heart but I just couldn't, after sometime my phone rang.

Me: H... he...hello.

Ntando: Baby are you crying?

Wow is he seriously going to ask me that shit????

Me: No I'm laughing.

Ntando: What happened babe....
oh no fuck!!!! you did call me
right??? The phone was

answered by.... Oh no I'm gonna
kill her....Nonjabulo!!!!!!

I heard him shouting.

Ntando: How dare you answer my
phone and keep quiet about it???
Do you really want to piss me
off???

I heard her talk but could not
hear what she was saying.

Ntando: Fuck you!!!! If you want
me to slap you just say so, I'm
not scared of Aunt Mary.

Ntando: Baby I'm sorry, that was my cousin, I don't know why is she answering my phone and why didn't she tell me you called.

Me: It's okay.

I was honestly bored, pissed and sleepy.

Ntando: I'm sorry baby, Are you okay?

Well I wanted to tell him about the baby shower but I am angry.

Me: I'm fine, goodnight.

Ntando: Come on babe, let's talk.

Me: I'm tired, I want to sleep.

Ntando: Oh... okay then, I'll call you in the morning okay? I love you so much baby wam.

Me: I love you too.

I hung up, changed into my PJs and got in between the sheets.

It's so good to be home.

ENZO'S POV.

Everyone is drunk except for Pretty and I and mind you, I still haven't told anyone that I'm pregnant, the only people who know are the ones who came to the hospital to see me, well and Mr and Mrs Zulu.

The rest are in the dark.

Aunt Thabitha: Awudankwanga ngani wena(why aren't you drunk)?

Me: I don't feel like alcohol
Auntiza.

Aunt Thabitha: I hope you not
pregnant, I can't be a
grandmother of 2 at a short
period of time.

I smiled and nodded.

Honestly I miss my man, I can't
now.

Pretty: You miss him don't you?

Me: I do, I really do.

The thought of him fucking that girl and the love I still have for him.

Wow love makes you forgive the unforgivable right???

Mrs Zungu: Baby let me tell you, I've been married for years and my husband and I have been through hell and back, there were times when I hated him and I wanted to leave him but guess what???. The love I have for that man overweights the hate. I know Nkanyiso was a fool but don't you think leaving him would be punishing yourself more than

you are punishing him??? I mean you love him, so what will happen to that love???

Wow she's right, I love him, I love so much.

Aunt Thabitha: For a drunk woman you can speak sensible things huh???? Tell her, see this love thing is not for the faint hearted. If you think Nkanyiso has hurt you by inserting his totolozi in another woman's cake was too much then baby you don't know what hurts the most, my husband came home with a

pregnant woman saying the baby is his and he's taking her as the second wife, shame I had to fight... there was no way in hell I would share my husband with another woman, not when he fucks so good, I'm greedy with his dick so I threatened to leave with my kids, because he loves me he decided to let that woman go but we took care of the child together.

Well I know half of that story.

As were talking and laughing my phone rang... Speak of the devil.

Me: Hello

Nkanyiso: My one.

He sounded a bit down.

Me: Nkanyiso.

Nkanyiso: Baby I'm sorry, I....

Me: I forgive you Nkanyiso.

Nkanyiso: I know I messed up baby but please don't leave me, I can't focus knowing that

you.....wait what did you just say???

I giggled, shame he really knows how to beg.

Me: I said I forgive you, but on condition.

Nkanyiso: Anything my one, anything.

Me: Your baby is making me crave sex so tomorrow I need to see you and spend time with you in between the sheets.

I whispered so that they don't hear me.

Nkanyiso: Done deal my love, don't worry.

Me: Good, are you guys winning on finding Lisa??

He sighed deeply.

Nkanyiso: We are getting there baby, Mongezi is trying all he can but I think we will find her sooner than we think.

Me: Good please find her, try harder.

Nkanyiso: Thank you so much my love for giving me another chance, I swear I'll be a better man, I love you so much.

Me: I love you too, get back to that job of finding Lisakhanya.

Nkanyiso: Yes ma'am, I love you bye.

I hung up and had the biggest smile on my face.

we chilled till it was close to midnight but honestly we were all tired, As for Esihle she was sloshed, like really sloshed she couldn't stop laughing and dancing.

We finally decided to go to sleep.

WONGEZI'S POV.

It's 3:30 in the morning, we didn't sleep at all, I'm so tired and I miss my woman so much.

Muzi : Bafo are you winning?

Well I'm on Siyabonga's numbers.

Me: I'm still..... whoooooaa.

Bongani: Talk bafo what is it?

Me: We got him Fozas, why is he?

I pressed on the location he's at.

Nkanyiso: Mongezi talk.

Me: he's in Pretoria,
Soshanguve. And the place he's at
is far from houses, it's away from
everything... my question is what

is he doing there at this time???

People are sleeping and yet he's awake and out in a secluded area.

Bongani: Damn!!!! I'm gonna kill that busted, it's him.

Muzi: Then let's not waste time, let's go gents.

We started taking things we gonna need, I saved the location and tracked his movements so that we don't lose him.

Bongani was fuming, he needs to learn to control his anger.

We left in one car and called our guys for back up.

SIYABONGA'S POV.

I've been running around in circles for too long, I have to sleep with her and make babies, we have no choice.

I walked closer to her, she had red and puffy eyes, all from crying and not sleeping.

Me: Come here.

I pulled her closer to me, she closed her eyes.

Me: Let's do this Lisa.

Lisa: No!!! No.

Me: I'll be gentle trust me.

I pulled her too close, I started kissing her neck, leaving love bites.

I don't love her, I don't want to do this just as much as she doesn't want to but I'm really

horny right now, this girl is so sexy.

She flinched and tried pushing me but I held her too tight.

Lisa: Si..Siya please.

She was whispering and crying.

Me: Come on Lisa just a little.

I pinched her tits, took off her T-shirt and she was left with only a bra.

Me: You are so sexy.

Lisa: Siyabonga don't do this
ple....please.

I caressed her boobs, kissed her
lips passionately but she wasn't
responding

She attempted pushing me again
but I didn't move.

"Bang"!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

The door went flying
down....Shit!!!!!! what have I done.

Lisa: Ba....baby.

She freed herself from my grip. She was crying.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

sorry for the late post

#Goodnight
#Unedited

Ereng 5K page likes... thank you
babies ❤️❤️❤️

INSERT 60

LISA'S POV.

I knew my man would come for me, I am so scared, Siyabonga almost had his way with me. What worries me the most is that I know him and I don't think he knew what he was doing, he is a very innocent person, he wouldn't even kill a fly.

Me: You.... you came for me.

I just sobbed, to be honest I was really scared, I've never seen Siya

this way, it's like he had lost his mind.

Bongani: Baby shhh, don't cry I'm here now okay?

I nodded, I noticed that he is shaking uncontrollably, he came to me and gave me a warm embrace, I swear being in his arms felt like home.

Bongani: You busted!!!

He let go of me and charged towards Siya, Oh my God I've never seen him this angry, and I

don't ever wish to see this side of him ever again.

He punched him, he fell. I thought he would stop but he punched him continuously.

Me: Stop!!!! Stop him please....
you... you gonna kill him Bongani
stooooop!!!

Do you think he listened? No!!! He was fuming.

Muzi: Bafo stop already, you can't be doing that in front of your woman.

Bongani: You busted!!!!!!How dare you try to have your way with my woman????

He tried kicking him but Nkanyiso pulled him roughly.

Nkanyiso: Do you ever listen Bongani? Awuzwa!!!!!!Stop it!!!!!!Ima Bongani!!!!

Who are this people Mara yeeeh???They are sweet and all in front of us but now what I'm seeing is just scary, they have some dark aura surrounding them.

I hope I won't wake up one day and Bongani becomes this monster on me.

Me: I...I need to bath, I haven't bathed since I got here, I've never had a proper meal and some proper sleep so please let's go.

Bongani: Fozas this motherfucker???? I won't act like he didn't cross me, and you know what I do to people like him. Why are you stopping me from making him meet his maker???

Lord my man!!! He has danger written all over his face and he is scaring me.

Mongeni: Shut the fuck up Bongani!!! We are telling you to stop because we want him alive, I believe there's more to this whole kidnapping and forced marriage than we know and he will be our source to finding the truth, because if we kill him, chances are Lisa is not out of danger.

He sighed and came to me, well to be quiet honest I think

Mongezi is right, I also think there's more to why my dad and Siya's want us to get married and I'd like to find out.

Bongani: I'm sorry baby you had to go through this alone and I wasn't there to protect you but most of all I'm sorry you had to see me like that.

I nodded, can't we just go.

Muzi and Mongezi lifted Siya up like some goat, he was bleeding and looked half dead, Bongani really pulled some number on him.

They walked out with him and I was left with Nkanyiso and Bongani.

Nkanyiso: Koti we are sorry we didn't protect you but from now you'll be safe OK?

Me: Okay but don't be sorry, you found me that's all that matters.

Bongani kissed my forehead and we left in our own car while Mongezi and Muzi left with Siya with their car.

On the road I was just deep in thoughts, why would my dad do this to me? Does he hate me that much? I'm even starting to believe his own speculations about me not being his daughter.

I fell asleep on Bongani's lap.

THAPELO'S POV.

Today I'm meeting up with Zee and I'm so nervous, I don't know what to expect. What if she hates me more than I think?

I'll never know till I meet her right? Truth is I still love her, I love her so much it's just that we couldn't be together due to reason that you know.

I'm actually at the restaurant waiting for her, what if she's no longer coming???

As I was busy thinking, she walked in. Wow she is so big... but more beautiful.

I flashed her a smile but she didn't smile back.

Zinhle: Thapelo hey.

I stood up and gave her a hug, she returned a very cold one. I opened a chair for her and she sat.

Zinhle: Thanks.

No doubt she's over me and she doesn't like me, but what did I expect? I hurt her, not once but twice.

Me: How are you?

Zinhle: I'm good thanks how are you?

Me: I'm OK I guess, you look beautiful.

She faked a smile, I know her real smile so this one haaai.

Me: What would you like to have?

Zinhle: I'm actually not hungry but mango juice will do.

we ordered.

Me: How have you and the little one been?

Zinhle: Look Thapelo I get that you are trying to be friendly and all but let's get to what we are here for, I need to pass by the salon to renew my hair cut.

Wow she really doesn't care about me at all.

Me: Umm OK... so since you will be giving birth next month, how are we going to do this? I'd like to be present in our baby's life.

She sighed and our orders came.

Zinhle: Well I wouldn't take away your right to your child's life and I also want my baby to grow up knowing you so you can come over when you want to see her, of course when she's still young but as soon as she's old enough you can take her to your place and perhaps spend the weekend with her, you are allowed to arrange outings but I'm still the mother I expect you to talk to me first before making decisions. I want our co-parenting to be easy without any fights.

Well fair enough for me.

Me: That's perfect for me, thank you Zinhle. For everything, for our baby, for loving even though I messed up and for not being hard on me about raising our daughter together.

Zinhle: Do you have a name that you'd like to give her?

Mmm straight to business, not even jokes.

Me: MphoEntle Christopher, that's Siphesihle in Zulu but because my mom is Tswana I'll go

for that one, you gave me a beautiful gift.

She smiled, at least this time for real.

Zinhle: I love it, it's beautiful.
Mphoentle.

We talked some more about the baby, until her phone rang.

She smiled before answering.

Zinhle: Baby.

Baby???? So... so she???? Wow.

Zinhle: Yeah I'm good just missing you boo boo.

she then laughed, I swear my heart almost stopped. The thought of another man making her this happy, I mean it's clear that she's happy, this can't be pregnancy glow.

Zinhle: I'll send you a pic after putting on a new dye.

.....

Zinhle: Okay doctor N I love you too, bye.

She giggled and hung up.

Zinhle: Look it was nice seeing you, I have to get going daddy ka Entle.

She stood up.

Me: bye, take care.

She nodded and left, just like that.

Wow, just wow.

NKANYISO'S POV.

She forgave me, she really forgave me but I still have to work very hard to win her trust and I'm making this promise to myself that no woman will ever catch my attention, no matter how much of a big butt she has I don't care.

Now that we found Lisa I can focus fully on my lady, well yes we still have a mission of getting to the truth of this forced marriage and kidnapping but for now I

excused myself because I promised my one to give her some good sex.

Everything is perfect, I lit the red candles and sprinkled the place with red roses, well I'm a Zulu man I know nothing about cooking so I ordered food and it got delivered, guess what I also bought a ring so yes I'm proposing tonight. Don't laugh at me, I did what they always do in the movies, I inserted the ring inside her favorite ice cream, I know she prefers it for dessert.

I double checked everything and it was perfect.

After sometime she knocked and walked without waiting for any response.

Me: My one.

I hugged her, very very tight, I can't believe I almost lost the love of my life.

Kuhle:I....oh Lord I can't breathe.

I let her go.

Me: I'm sorry my one, I just got carried away, I miss you too much.

She smiled, Damn I'm marrying her.

Me: Baby you know I'm not very good with this romantic gestures but I'm trying, so please close your eyes.

She giggled and closed her eyes.

Me: Don't worry my one, I may not be romantic but I wouldn't let you fall.

I held her by the waist and guided her to the pool area, that's where the whole set up is.

Me: Okay we are here, in 1,2,3 open!!

She laughed and opened her eyes.

Kuhle: Wow!!!! You did this???

Me: Yes baby do you like it?

She cried, no why is she crying now??? Could it be that she is thinking about what I did? God knows I'm really sorry.

Kuhle: No!!!I don't like it.

haaaa all my efforts, my heart sank.

Me: Ummm....ok baby we can go back inside and watch a movie if you like.

She laughed in between her tears, mind you tears are still flowing.

Kuhle: I loooove it baby!!!!

She hugged me.

Wheew!!! Sigh of relief I tell you.

Me: You scared me.

She laughed, we sat down.

I gave the starters which were chicken livers with some cream, ay I'm not a chef.

we started eating.

Me: Baby I know I messed up and nothing I do or say will take away the pain I caused you but I want you to know that I love you so much, I love you so much that the thought of losing you causes me a mini heart attack.

Kuhle: Nkanyiso I....

Me: No baby listen, I'm sorry, I'm sincerely sorry and I'll work hard to gain your trust, I will live my life making up for this mess I made, I can't live without you, the thought of it makes me wish for death.

She cried again, wait when did she become a cry baby???. Is it pregnancy?

Me: I love you MaMntungwa, please forgive this stupid man of yours.

She sniffed.

Kuhle: I forgive, simply because I love you so much but Nkanyiso hurt me again I'm done.

Me: No more my one I swear!!! I will never ever do that again, I

won't even look at a girl in the eye when buying at the store, I'll pay looking down.

She laughed.

Kuhle: I'm hungry.

Me: Ohhh my baby makes mommy eat too much I see.

I brushed her flat tummy and left to get us our main course.

She ate like never before.

then time for dessert arrived.

Kuhle: Ohhh my favourite babe.

See??? I told you she loves this chocolate and mint ice cream.

Me: I know you love it.

I looked at her while she was eating, hoping that her hormones don't make her say "I don't like it anymore " because hey this hormones are something else.

Kuhle: Stop staring and eat yours, it will melt or better yet I'll eat it for you.

She just ate with no care until.....

Kuhle: Damn what's this???

She took the ring out of her mouth.

I went down on one knee.

Me: Makhumalo MaMntungwa
Wam omuhle, may you please make
me the happiest man in the world
and agree to be Mrs Zulu???. Will
you marry me my one????

She cried and nodded quickly.

Kuhle: Yes Mageba, yes I'll marry you baby.

Ngadla Mina ka Mageba!!!!!!

I took the ring and slid it on her finger then kissed her very passionately.

Siyashada bakwethu!!!!!!

HOPE YOU ENJOY

PLEASE LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Goodnight

#Unedited
INSERT 61.

NARRATED.

After their long and passionate kiss Nkanyiso layed Enzo down and mind you they were still by the pool side.

Enzo: Fuck me already baby, I'm wet.

Nkanyiso: No baby tonight I wanna make the sweetest love to you.

He then kissed her neck and took off her T-shirt followed by her bra.

He suckled her titties like a baby.

Enzo: Ohhh.

Nkanyiso: I love you baby, so much.

He went down to her belly button and circled his tongue around it.

That caused Enzo to breathe heavily.

He went down again and explored her thighs.

Enzo: Ohhh baby, I'm.... ahh.

Before she could finish her statement, Nkanyiso was already focusing on her Nana, he blew hot air from his mouth on it and it drove Enzo crazy, he then started muffing the life out of her cake.

Enzo: Baby please!!!!

Nkanyiso: Please what?

He continued eating her up and cleaning her dripping juices.

Enzo: Ahhh enter me, please baby ohhh.

Nkanyiso: You.... you taste so good baby.

He then went up to kiss her lips passionately making her taste herself.

Then he placed mageba on the entrance, teasing Enzo.

Enzo: Babe please, I....i need you.

Nkanyiso pushed Mageba in.

Enzo flinched and closed her eyes.

Nkanyiso: Open your eyes my one.

Enzo did and Nkanyiso started pumping slowly and kept eye contact with Enzo.

Enzo: Ohhhh yeah, ahh faster baby.

Nkanyiso: Ohhhh shitttt!!!! My one, thank you.... thank you for loving me and thank you..... ahhhhh

thank you for forgiving me....
Thank..... ahhhh shit baby thank
you for agreeing to marry and
thank you for our baby that you
are carrying..... but.... but.... ohhhh
baby you are so hot, thank you my
one for making me a better man
most importantly, I.....I love you
so much, I promise to do better
for you, for us and our little
champ.

He said all those while pumping
faster.

Enzo: Oooohhhhh yeah, yes yes yes!!!! I love you too, I love what you're doing to me, ohhh shit.

Nkanyiso: I'm.... ahhh I'm cumming baby.

he was shaking uncontrollably, they both came together while locking their hands together.

Nkanyiso: Ahhhhhhhhh!!!

he groaned.

Enzo smiled after they both reached their happy ending.

Nkanyiso: That was lovely
MaZulu.

Enzo giggled.

Enzo: I love the sound of MaZulu.

They kissed and Nkanyiso turned
Enzo over, she was now ontop and
they stayed in that position for a
while.

until they made love again.

Their night was amazing, love
making and talking.

MUZI'S POV.

I am so tired, I haven't slept in a while. This whole Lisa situation was too much and now it's 8pm, I need to sleep.

Pretty: Baby I'm hungry.

She's starting now you see!!

Me: Go make some thing in the kitchen baby.

Pretty: I want some fries from McDonald's.

She's doing this on purpose.

Me: But baby I'm tired, I need to get some sleep.

Pretty: Its fine, you never have time for me, it's either you with your friends or you want to sleep!!! What about me????? Huh what about me Santa?

She was shouting and crying at the same time.

Me: Okay baby let me sleep for an hour, my back is really aching I

can't drive. When I wake up we will go to McDonald's.

Pretty: Then must I be hungry while you are still nursing your back???. I won't starve my child, I'll go buy myself food, maybe I'll find a man who will treat me better, and I'm moving back to my house tomorrow!!!

Now she's being very dramatic and she's getting on my last nerve.

Me: Pretty stop it okay?? You are acting like a teenager now, you

not the first person to be pregnant and certainly not the last.

Pretty: Don't shout at me Muzi okay???? Don't shout at me.

She was really crying, she took her car keys and left.

I sighed and went upstairs, McDonald's is not that far so I know she'll be back soon.

2 HOURS LATER.

it was now 10pm, I woke up and went downstairs to see if she's back but she was nowhere insight, I looked for her in all the rooms but nothing.

I almost fainted, where is she at this time.

I called Enzo.

Enzo: Santa wakhe.

Me: Is she with you?? pretty, is she there?

Enzo: no, I'm at Nkanyiso's, why is she not home now??

I hung up and called Esihle.

It rang she didn't answer, she's probably sleeping. I called again Mongezi answered.

Mongezi: Ndoda why call my woman at this time of the night??

Me: Pretty bafo she's not home. Is she with you guys?

Mongezi : No, wait how is it that you don't know where she is???

Me: We.... we kinda had a fall out, she left with her car keys.

Mongezi: Are you stupid?? How do you let a woman drive alone at night???. Knowing we have enemies and our women are our weakness.

I hung up as well, honestly I don't wanna deal with his lectures, I have to look for her, I rushed to the garage and took my car and drove out.

Lord may she be safe.

MDLALOSE'S POV.

We are at the place where we kept Lisa and we didn't find them, her and Siyabonga.

it could be that Siya helped her escape, he would do it, he so weak that one.

Nkosi: We are running out of time
Mdlalose.

Me: You think I don't know that?
Your daughter is so stubborn.

Nkosi: And your son is a weakling.

That's how it is, we always end
up fighting.

Me: I don't have time for this
Nkosi, we have to find a solution
to this.

Nkosi: I think we have to go back
to our witch doctor and ask him
for another sacrifice, because this
one is time consuming, it will be

hard making them to get married.

He's right but I don't think that man will agree, he is too evil and once you agree to making a certain sacrifice you have to stick to it.

Hope you enjoy
like, comment and share

MPHO MAPHAI THIS IS FOR
YOU.

#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 62.

PRETTY'S POV.

Ever been tired of sleeping??
That's me and I'm actually
uncomfortable with where I'm
sleeping, I slowly opened my eyes
and....I'm sleeping on a couch,
really?? That explains the whole
discomfort.

Konje yesterday I got mad at
Muzi and left.

See my mom used to tell me that
there's a possibility for a

pregnant woman to kinda hate your man for no reason and I thought it was just superstitions but now I know what she meant.

No don't look at me like that, I don't hate him, hate him I just don't like being around and I think he feels the same way he's just hiding it.

I feel like he talks too much and he doesn't smell good but when I'm not with him I tend to miss him so so much, Gosh I love that man but he irritates me.

I stood up from the couch and looked around, why does it look like someone was here, the boxes of McDonald's are no longer on the table and the blanket, I mean I didn't take it out from the car but it's here now.

"Finally you're awake "

It's him, I turned to look at him, he's so ugly today but I miss him shame.

Me: Baby you're here.

He chuckled and shook his head.

Muzi: You no longer mad at me?

I walked towards him.

Me: No Santa I'm not angry, I wouldn't be mad at you.

He kissed my forehead.

Muzi: But baby yesterday.....

Me: Yeah I know what happened yesterday but it's you, you didn't want to buy me food and I was hungry. You never listen to me lately and it makes me angry.

Muzi: I'm sorry, but do you know how worried I was when you didn't come back.

See I told you, he talks too much.

Me: I'm hungry, please let's go.

He sighed and took the blanket from the couch, we walked out. I miss my apartment, maybe I should come back.

Muzi: Let's go in my car.

Me: And what about mine?

Muzi: I'll send someone to come take it.

Me: You want to hire someone who will leave their bad smelling scent in my car Muzi, no!

Muzi: Baby you are overreacting you know?

I told you guys, he doesn't like me as much, he is very impatient.

Me: Fine go with your car, I'll go with mine.

He picked me up and took me to his car without saying a word, I laughed. He got in and drove off, we left the key with the security guy and he informed him that he'll send someone to come take my car.

The rest of the drive was amazing, though we would argue here and there.

We finally arrived at our place and wow full house, they are all here.

Enzo stood up and ran to me.

Enzo: What's wrong you??? You almost killed me, I was stressed thinking you got kidnapped.

Me: I'm here friend.

I greeted everyone and hugged Lisa for dear life, shame poor girl, she looked lost.

Me: It's good to have you back babe, were worried sick about you.

Lisa: It's good to be back you know, I myself was worried sick about myself.

The guys excused themselves and it was just us girls, I looked at Enzo, she looked happy, too happy.

Esihle: Out with it Enzo, what's up, you've been blushing.

Lisa: I thought I was seeing things you know.

Well I'm right, something is up.

She stood and showed us her finger.

Me: What!!!???????A whole fucken ring?????

We screamed and well I shed a few tears.

Lisa: Wow it's so beautiful, congratulations babe I guess brother man doesn't wanna waste anymore time.

Esihle: Yey!!!! I need to start making a killer dress, babes look at you all smiles .

Me: No!!!! I hate being pregnant
you know, we would get drunk
now.

We laughed, wow my friend is
getting married you guys.

We spent the rest of the day
laughing and having our mini
celebration that has no alcohol.

MONGEZI'S POV.

I came up with a perfect plan of
finding out the truth as to why
those old men want to force Siya
and Lisa into marriage and well

we won't kill Siyabonga because he's innocent in this whole thing, he is just a weak man who jumps at everything his father says all in the name of "Saving his inheritance "

But of course Bongani roughed him up a bit simply because we found him attempting to rape Lisa.

You see Bongani is younger than us and all but you shouldn't intimidate him, when he's angry he becomes very even controlling

him becomes a problem, he doesn't listen.

Anyway back to the business at hand.

Me: So guys I came up with a plan that might just work, So our guys informed me that those old men are looking for Lisa and Siya and that on its own tells us that they have a hidden agenda, they can't be hell bent on getting them married if they won't be gaining anything.

Nkanyiso: Yeah true, so what's the plan Foza.

Me: Siya this is what I need you to do, you need to call your dad and tell him Lisa escaped, that way I'll be able to trace every call he makes and receives, You then you will go home, then plant a small bug on him, where he won't notice, that way we will hear everything he says.

both him and Lisa's father.

Muzi: Smart move bafo, and Siya don't even think of double crossing us, we have eyes and ears

everywhere, one wrong move you are dead.

Siya: I promise I won't cross you, I'd also like to know the reason why they want us to get married.

Bongani: Good because I won't hesitate to kill you.

Well what they don't know is that I planted a bug on him so I'll know if he crosses us.

We talked about the plan and Nkanyiso went.....

"I proposed and she said yes"

Us: What????

Nkanyiso: Yeah I'm getting married.

We cheered and decided to go celebrate a bit before getting to business, well as for Siya we excused him.

ZINHLE'S POV.

I honestly can't take this anymore, I am so big, I can't get

everything done, all I do is just cry.

Today my baby is coming to See Me, I miss him.

As I was thinking my phone rang.

Thapelo...Arggh ngathi uzoba yiscefe.

Me: Thapelo.

Thapelo: Hey how are you two doing?

Okay he's going to use the baby to get to me?

Me: We are fine thanks Thapelo.

Thapelo: Zinhle I miss you, us. I am sorry for everything I did. I love you so much and I want us to raise our baby together.

I laughed, like really laughed. Is he crazy?? Please someone tell me my baby daddy hasn't lost his mind.

Me: Thapelo please don't okay?? I don't have time for this, I

have a lot going on, I'm tired and we'll I don't miss you, us and I no longer have any love for, we had our thing, it was nice but it's over now. Please next time when you call me may it be about the baby nothing more, FYI I have a boyfriend so you can't call me anytime you feel like it.

Thapelo: Zinhle please I....

Me: Bye Thapelo.

Yoooh drama already!!! He must not dare. I love my man and I have no plan to hurt him.

"Muntu ka Dr the Dr is outside"

My aunt left to get some groceries so I'm kinda free.

I smiled to the SMS and left the house.

When I got outside damn there was my man, looking all handsome and yellow.

Me: Baby!!!

Ntando: My flower, come kiss daddy.

We kissed and got inside the car.

Hope you enjoy
like, comment and share
#Unedited

INSERT 63.

SIYABONGA'S POV.

I've figured that I need to grow up, to hell with the inheritance. I can't afford to lose my life for some stupid money.

So I'm definitely going through with the plan.

I called my father, his phone rang only once, he picked up.

Dad: Yewena slima!!!!Where the hell are you with that girl???

Me: Baba she escaped, I was looking for her but can't find her.

Well I'm gonna have to continue being a fool that he thinks I am, that way he will believe me.

Dad: I want you here before the sunsets.

Good, now the plan will work.

Me: I'm sorry baba, I'll find her I promise.

Dad: Nya Sorry Nya
Sorry, Siyabonga I will wash my hands on you I swear!!! I will not have a fool for a son.

Is he really my father though?? His words are piercing right through my heart, all my life I've been called a fool.

Me: Bye baba, I'll come home.

I hung up and sighed. I went to refresh then left, I had to take a cab since I did not come in my car.

.....

An hour later I was in Pretoria, I could see my dad and Lisa's dad on the balcony. Yeah definitely something is up, I mean all these meetings, when do they even work and why is that when they meet all they talk about is our

marriage???. I'll have to wait and see.

Me: Sanibonani (Greetings)

Silence, wow so they are mad.

Mr Nkosi: Ye Mfana, do you know that by now you should have been married with Lisa and having kids already???. Do you know how much time you've wasted?

Me: Baba I'll try by all means to convince her but this is not on me only, I can't really force her.

Dad: Kanti wena you can't charm a woman???

Me: I can but if she is not charmed there's nothing I can do.

Mr Nkosi: Mdlalose these kids are wasting our time, I think we need to go there, discuss more business.

Wasting their time? Go there?
There where?

Me: Can I perhaps join y.....

Dad: Yeyyy!!!! Join us???? You have to go look for Lisa and stop meddling in our business.

Just like that he dismissed me.

Dad: Tell your mom to give you my jacket.

Good, I'm going to plant this bug on his jacket.

I went inside, got my mom, we shared greetings and she gave me the jacket.

I quickly planted it, and took it to my dad.

As for Lisa's father I still don't know how to plant it but I'll figure it out, for now they are together so we will hear everything they discuss together.

Judging by how they look at me, I can tell that I disgust them, they stood up and left.

NONTOKOZO'S POV.

Wow I can't remember the last time I came to Gauteng, it's still beautiful and busy as ever.

Enzokuhle. I can't begin to imagine the hate she has for me, she loved me and honestly I loved her too but whatever happened, happened.

My man got a job this side so we had to leave Cape Town and come here, as for me I have to look for another job because I had to leave my previous one. There's no way in hell I was gonna let him come here alone.

Right now we are looking for a perfect apartment.

Katlego: Babe I'm tired I think we gonna spend the night in a hotel, we will look for the apartment online.

Me: Okay fine by me, let's go eat I'm so hungry.

We went to the nearest KFC, I hate how broke we are, we are using my last money to pay for all these things.

We bought the cheapest on the menu and sat down.

I looked at Katlego, he was very distant. In fact ever since he got this job, he's been acting weird.

Me: Baby are you okay?

Katlego: I'm good my love, I'm just nervous about this new job.

I know he is lying to me but I'll let it slide.

We ate in silence.

LISA'S POV.

What would I be had it not been for Bongani???. He's very supportive and loving.

Bongani: Baby there's something you need to know.

Me: Okay???

Sounds serious. He chuckled and kissed my hand.

Bongani: Relax its not hectic, so we decided to plant bugs in both your father and Siya's father in

order to find out why exactly they want you guys to get married.

How did they do that?? Am I allowed to conclude that my man has gangster tendencies, could it be that they are?

Me: How did you do that??

Bongani: We used Siyabonga, he went home so he called Mongezi to say he's done so I'm letting you know this so that you can be ready for anything because we might hear big and painful things, I need you to be strong and know

that we are all here for you
okay?

I nodded, I'm scared. Could it be
that bad? I hope not.

Bongani: Today we are taking you
girls out to those Spa what what
of yours, you'll then go for
shopping and whatever you girls
do and you'll be having security
because we don't know if they are
looking for you or not.

Me: Okay, why don't you guys
come with us?

Bongani: We can't my love because we want to start working on what I just told you.

Me: Okay then.

Bongani: Go get ready, baby don't take forever please.

Me: Won't you join me for a shower quickie?

I said that biting my lower lip.

Bongani: Mmmm I'm loving the sound of that.

He ran behind me and we went to take our shower and the quickie turned into a steamy love making.

God dammit I love this black Zulu muscled guy!!!!

Hope you enjoy
like, comment and share
#Goodmorning
#Unedited

It's kinda short, I'll post continuation during the day, now I have to get busy 😊

INSERT 63

CONTINUATION

Mdlalose and Nkosi went to their witch doctor Mahlangu.

Mdlalose: Nkosi do you think he will allow us to change the sacrifice?

He looked very worried because Mahlangu is a very ruthless man who doesn't like people who waste his time.

Nkosi: We won't know unless we try Mdlalose.

They arrived and took off their shoes at the door and got inside.

Mahlangu: Madoda ithini into yenu? (What's your story?) Anikayenzi lokhu ekumele nikwenze (You still haven't done what you have to do)

They both looked at each other.

Mahlangu: Ningamoshi iskhathi sam, khulumani!!!! Nithi inkinga yini? (Don't waste my time, talk!! What's the problem?)

Mdlalose: Baba sizame konke,
kodwa ingane azifuni ukushada(
we've tried everything but the
kids don't wanna get married).

Mahlangu: Manje Mina
ngenzeni? Ngininikile imithi
ekumele niyiphuze izonisiza ukuthi
nikwazi ukubahlanganisa, Ngathi
uma intombazane ikhulelwa
ngizodinisa amabhinisi wenu,
manje nifunani kimi? (So what
must I do, I gave you the muti
that's suppose to help you in
convincing them to get married, I
then told you that once the girl is
pregnant I'll make your

businesses stronger, so what do you want from me?)

Nkosi: Baba sicela ukwenza ngenye indlela ngoba lezingane zisimoshela iskhathi. (Can we make another sacrifice because these kids are wasting our time)

Mahlangu grunted and called upon his dark spirits.

Mahlangu: Madoda that was the simplest sacrifice, I'm afraid the other one which happens to be the last one is very hard, you have to kill your wives and drink

their blood, and of course before you drink it I have to perform some things on the blood and their bodies.

They looked at each other again, they had shock written on their faces.

Mdlalose: Baba can't we do anything different from that one?

Mahlangu granted even more louder.

Mahlangu: Phumani!!!!Phumani
LA!!!!Ngingaze nginidlise nge nyoka
yam.Nicabanga ukuthi kuyadlalwa
LA.(Get out, get out of here
before I feed you to my
snake)And Madoda remember
that you already drank the Muti,
meaning there's no turning back
it's either you get your kids
married or you kill your
wives!!!Makungenjalo all your
businesses will come tumbling
down and death will hit you, now
leave!!!

They stood up quickly, Mahlangu
had turned dark on his face and

his eyes got green, he sounded very angry, on their way out they wore their shoes and left.

They were scared, they regretted ever wanting to make a sacrifice.

NARRATED

Mongezi and the guys were at Mongezi's place listening to everything Mdalose and Nkosi were saying.

Bongani was sweating, he couldn't believe that his love was almost trapped in some sacrifice.

Mongezi recorded everything.

Bongani: Sick bastards!!!!!! What kind of parents are they? This is so gonna kill Lisa. We have to stop them Fozas before they continue with this nonsense of theirs.

Mongezi: Yeah we have to, because chances are if they don't get through to Lisa, the wives are dead.

Nkanyiso: I've heard people talking about sacrifices and shit but this is beyond hectic.

Muzi: Yeah Bafo people are sick out there, don't look at rich people and wish to have what they have, you don't know what they had to do to get them. People don't sleep out here.

Bongani: Yoooh Bafo I'm still shocked, a whole sacrifice for money??

They talked while Mongezi called Siya to tell him that they got the truth, he should come to his house.

ENZO'S POV.

We had so much fun shopping, getting new hairdos and nails, spa treatment and some girl gossip over nice food. Now it's time for me to go home, I haven't even told them that Nkanyiso proposed, I'm a bad person, I know right?

As I'm driving an image of someone I saw at the mall appears, she looked like someone I know, I'm just not sure if it's who I think it is.

I finally arrived, after parking the car and getting inside, I was invited by a great smell of chicken curry.

Me: Hello!!!! Family I'm home!!!

Aunt Thabi walked in looking all sexy in a body hugging dress and the apron on top.

Aunt Thabi: The prodigal daughter.

I laughed, me indodakazi yolahleko??

Me: Hey sexy aunt, smells nice in here, I'm hungry.

Aunt Thabi: First of all when were you planning on telling me, no wait scratch that, telling us that you are pregnant??

I looked down, she's crazy and all but this time she looked serious.

Me: Sorry Auntiza, I was gonna tell you.

Aunt Thabi: Yini is pregnancy a competition or something?? Haaii bayachama abafana basegoli.

We laughed about it, I told them about Nkanyiso's proposal and showed the ring and boy they were so happy, I can't wait to tell my favorite uncle.

KATLEGO'S POV.

Being here reminds me of her, I loved her, probably still do. I know I betrayed her but life goes on right?

Getting a job at Zulu holdings is the best thing to ever happen to me, apparently the accountant

that worked there left so they
couldn't find a suitable one

INSERT 64

LISA'S POV.

Why am I so scared? Could it be
that the truth they got is the
kinda truth I wouldn't want to
hear??? I am asking myself all
these questions while I'm being
driven to Mongezi's place, I was
told to come through.

I am even tired of Bongani's body guards, I can't even get a break with them following me around.

Anyway we arrived and I spotted Siya's car. Sigh, well a part of me is still very mad at him for trying to force himself on me but then again I know that circumstances were forcing him, although he had a choice but chose to act dumb.

Getting inside the house, it was very tense, Bongani stood up and came to give me a tight hug and kissed me.

Me: Hey everyone.

They all greeted back.

Me: I'm here, what's up?

I was trying by all means not to show that I'm shit scared.

Mongezi: His love please take a sit.

Why??? Is it that hectic?

Me: No I'm.....

Bongani: My love sit please, you will need to.

I took a sit next to him.

Mongezi: Okay as you that we've been working on getting the truth about why your fathers were hell bent on getting you guys married, well it happened way faster than we thought it would. We finally get the truth and I'm afraid it's a bitter truth but you both deserve to know.

Bitter truth??? I felt my palms sweating, my heart beating almost out of my chest.

Bongani: Look baby I'm here for you okay? Whatever happens just know that we in it together, I'm here to protect you and fight heavy battles for you okay?

I nodded, I didn't even see myself crying because Bongani wiped my tears.

Mongezi played the record.

No! No no no!!!! How could my dad do this? A whole fucken

sacrifice???

I just burst into tears, my heart was broken. As I was crying my mind drifted off to my mom.

Me: My..... my mom, he's gonna kill my mom. I.... Bongani I have to go home and let her know about this please!!!!

I stood up and attempted leaving, he grabbed my hand.

Muzi: His love Bongani told you he will fight heavy battles for you and that applies to us as well so please don't worry yourself, we

are going to sort this out, we will protect both your mothers.

I looked at Siya, he was fuming. I've never seen him this angry, it's like he was baying for blood.

Nkanyiso: Siya!!! Foza you need to calm down.

I don't think he heard him, he took his car keys and rushed out.

Nkanyiso tried running after him but I guess he was late because we heard the car pulling up in speed.

Muzi: Fozas we have to follow him because his level of anger might make him do something stupid.

Wait? When did they start carrying about him???. I mean they are even calling him bafo which is the name they only use amongst themselves.

Mongezi: I've already spoken to Esihle and she says she's not busy so the driver will take you to her office okay?

I nodded, wiping my tears. Thank you God for these loving men, I don't think I would have survived this situation had it not been for them. I think I would have even thrown in the towel and married Siya not knowing that I'm actually part of a stupid sacrifice.

The thought of it hurts me so much, who is that man I call s father? Why would he do this? I mean it's not like he doesn't have money, he has a lot of it so why do this?

Tears were just flowing.

Bongani: Come here sthandwa
Sam, Listen I love you and
there's nothing I wouldn't do for
you, nothing okay? Stop crying
then baby because we will protect
your mother and save him from
those filthy men.

I believe him, I have to right? I
mean he did protect me before
and he loves me so I have to
trust that he will save my mom.

He wiped my tears again and
kissed me.

Me: Thank you baby, thank you for loving me.

I turned to look at everyone.

Me: You too guys, I am really grateful and I bless the day I met all of you, you are indeed good men.

Muzi: Mmm his love thank you so much but we have to get going, and I think your driver is here as well.

We all went outside, they left in one car while I left with the driver to Esihle's boutique.

ENZO'S POV.

My uncle is here, my aunt told him about the proposal but not about the pregnancy, so I'm guessing she left that part for me.

We made cups of tea and sat at the lounge, Zinhle was asleep, she does that a lot lately.

Aunt Thabi: Bhuti thank you for coming, I know that ugly wife of yours was probably complaining but uzovele nje athande ukudina (She will just be strong)

I held in laughter, she is forever saying Aunt Betty is ugly.

Uncle Mzi: Kanti wabanjani vele wena? (How are you?) Stop with your craziness and let's talk about more serious things.

She rolled her eyes while laughing.

Uncle Mzi: Lohlanya eliwu Aunt wakho told me that Nkanyiso proposed.

Okay that's not a question but I guess I have to answer.

Me: Yes he did.

Uncle Mzi: And did he tell you ukuthi uza nini ekhaya?? I am talking about lobola, he can't propose and it ends there.

Me: We still haven't touched that subject, he's been very busy lately

but I'm sure as soon as he's done we will talk.

Uncle Mzi: Good, I'm glad that boy didn't waste your time, he loves you enough to want to marry you.

Me: Yes lume and.... and....

I looked down, well I'm not scared that I'm pregnant but I have so much respect for him I am even scared to utter these words.

Aunt Thabi: Heiii And and Yani? She's pregnant.

Kodwa this woman.

Uncle Mzi: Yeeee?? When did this happen?

Me: I found out about 3 weeks ago.

Uncle Mzi: Enzokuhle 3 weeks? That's almost a month and you didn't think of telling me??

I kept quiet, but wait why are they making a fuss?

Me: I'm sorry, I was gonna tell you.

Uncle Mzi: Haaai Okay, you know tradition right?? When you are 3 months pregnant we have to go to his family.

I hate that process but it has to be done.

I nodded and talked about some things, but I could tell that my uncle was happy.

I miss that man of mine, may they finish with this whole thing

so that I can have him to myself.

NARRATED.

The guys arrived in Pretoria, they were following Siya since they tracked his car.

Right in front of them Siya packed a car and got inside the yard.

Siya: Ma!!!!Ma pack your bags we are leaving!!

He was shouting.

Mamdlalose: Haibo

Siyabonga!! What's wrong with you?

Siya: Ma do as I say please. Where is that husband of yours??

Siya's mom was surprised as when did his sweet son become this person he is.

Mamdlalose: Siya that man you are talking about is your father.

Siya: Like hell he is!!!! I have no father MA!!!! I won't call that

dog my father. Ma pack your bags, we are leaving okay??? I will tell you everything on the way.

Mamdlalose: I am not leaving my house and my husband Siyabonga okay??? What madness is this?

Siya: Fine!!!! Fine Ma!!! Tell me where that snake is.

Mamdlalose: He went out with Nkosi, I think they are at Nkosi's house, don't call your father a snake Siyabonga.

Siya stomped out and got to his car sped off to Nkosi's place.

The guys were still in the car so they followed him there and when he arrived, indeed they were there, sitting at the balcony.

That's when the guys decided to go in as well.

Siya: When did you guys arrive?

Nkanyiso: Siya please don't do anything stupid.

Siya was fuming, Mdlalose and Nkosi saw them and walked to them.

Siya: You sick bastards!!!!!!

They both looked at each other, wondering what the problem is for Siya to be so angry, he even had popping veins.

Mdlalose: Siyabonga have you lost your mind? Are you calling us bastards?

Siya: That's what you are!!! Sick bastards!!! You thought you'd hide

your dirty secret forever???

Huhh? I'm gonna ask you for the last time why do you want Lisa and I to get married??

Nkosi: Ummm....Eh....

Siya: Ummm....Ehhh, fuck that shit!!!!!! Tell the fucken truth man.

Mdlalose: Yewena!!!!I'm still your father.

Siya: I hope not, I pray and hope that mom cheated on you and had me, you are not my father!!!

Mankosi was standing there, surprised as hell and Mamdlalose was there as well, she drove there right after Siya left because she wanted to know what's happening.

Siya: Mongezi please play that recording.

Mongezi took it out and played it.

Mankosi fainted right there and then, Bongani went to her and felt her pulse it was still there, he went to the car to get ice

water, and poured it on her, she gasped for air.

She couldn't believe what she heard, tears streamed down.

Mankosi: Nkosi how could you???
How could you do this to me??
Our family??

Mamdalose: What's this????
Mdlalose just know that of
someone is going to die then it's
you as that witch doctor said!!! I
am leaving you!!!! I am leaving
with my kids, angisho you are a
monster??? Monsters stay alone.

She ran out to her car and drove away.

Mdlalose: Son I am so sorry.

Siya: Fuck you and your stupid sorries!!! All my life I've never enjoyed your presence, you've always made me feel small, like I'm nothing. Always called me a fool, now this fool is taking your wife. You are going to stay alone, that's what you deserve.

He left following his mother, Mankosi didn't even bother

packing her bags, she just took her handbag and went to Nkosi.

Mankosi: I hope you are happy now, except divorce papers. I am leaving.

She went to the car with the guys because they told her how worried Lisa was and she told them to bring her.

they drove out leaving Mdlalose and Nkosi shocked

Hope you enjoy
please like, comment and share .

#Unedited

INSERT 65.

KATLEGO'S POV.

I must say working at Zulu holdings is really refreshing, People are friendly and welcoming. But I still haven't met the boss, apparently he's been having other commitments. I am really hoping that he's not a hard person to deal with.

Pretty: Knock knock.

Ohh and then there's this one, she's such an amazing person and beautiful, her baby bump makes her look even more prettier. She entered carrying a cup of coffee and muffins.

Pretty: You've been on that laptop since morning, did you even take your tea break?

Wow I even forgot that I haven't eaten anything.

Me: Eish I've been busy with this, I have to send the report

before the end of the day. Thanks for these hey.

I took the food and devoured.

Pretty: It's a pleasure, look Boss man is coming in at around 12:00, he said he'd like a meeting with you.

Ohh boy!!

Me: Okay cool thanks for letting me know, I'll prepare myself for that meeting.

She nodded and left, I indulged on these muffins and got back to work.

Lately I can't stop thinking about Enzo, don't get me wrong I love Nontokozi, she takes care of me and she's been there for me when I needed her the most.

Okay let me explain myself on what went down, so Enzo and I were the "IT couple" In varsity, I loved her so so much. 2 years in to our relationship she introduced me to her best friend. She was very beautiful and too sexy, well

one thing about guys more especially when we are not yet matured we tend to compare women, Enzo is a thin yet sexy with a bit of small ass then NontokoZo on the other hand, she is curvaceous and assically gifted. I became selfish, I wanted my bread buttered on both sides. I approached Nono when Enzo was not around, at first she was hesitant but because of my charming skills she gave in and agreed to be my side chick, we were good at hiding it from Enzo, but 6 months later she walked in on us having sex, the way she

cried, I can still see the look on her face. I broke her, she was hurt and she became the talk of the varsity because of me, after our graduation that was the last time I saw her.

I am wondering how she looks now, what she does and how's life treating her.

Sigh, back to work before the boss comes in.

Mankosi's POV.

What kind of a mother am I? I almost made my daughter marry

Siya because of what??? A stupid sacrifice? I hate how I had respect for a man who didn't even deserve it, I honoured him and did all that he asked of me. Little did I know that the very same man almost sold our souls to devil. I hate him to the core and not even family will make me forgive him. I almost lost my only daughter.

Right now I am the hotel, preparing myself to go to Lisa and meet the guys who helped her, in fact I want to know this boyfriend of hers.

I took a quick shower and repeated the clothes I was wearing when coming here since I left that house with no clothes at all.

My phone rang.

Me: Hello

I didn't check the caller ID.

Caller: Mamakhe please don't hang up, please come home we need to talk, please Nkosikazi.

He must just not dare, I just hung up.

Sent Lisa a text that I'm coming and asked for the address.

After 2 minutes she sent the address, I left and in no time I was there, Okay wait....Who is my daughter dating? This huge beautiful house can't be of an ordinary person. Well I know I saw those guys but I didn't get time to sit and talk to them because I was tired and hurt to talk so I just booked myself into a

hotel, we will only be talking today.

I pressed the intercom and told them I'm here.

The gate opened, I walked in. my poor baby came running.

Lisa: Mommy.

She hugged me for dear life and sobbed.

Lisa: Ma I....I thought he was gonna kill you, what was I gonna

be without you mom, I was so scared!!!!

My baby cried and that broke my heart.

Me: Hush now baby, I'm here okay?? and I won't leave you, not anytime soon.

I embraced her in my arms and she let it all out until she was calm. We walked inside.

Lisa: Ma this is Bongani my boyfriend, Baby you've met my mom.

He stood up and gave me his hand, I shook it. Wow his face shouts respect, he looks like a young man who will protect my daughter and will take care of her, oh I also love the way he shows respect.

Me: Hello Bongani nice to meet you.

Bongani: Nice meeting you too Ma, I am sorry we are meeting under sad circumstances.

I let out a very deep sigh.

Me: Yes my boy, but I must really thank you for saving us from those monster, I would like to thank both you and your brothers over lunch... It's on me.

Lisa smiled, it's so good to see her this happy, I can't remember the last time I saw her smile like this.

Bongani: We would love that Ma, let me get you something to drink then I'll go to the mall to get something to eat and leave you to catch up.

He left to get us drinks, he got back, gave us and looked at Lisa. Just by the way he looks at her I can see how much love he has for her, I can safely say I'm happy.

Bongani: Baby what should I get?

Lisa: My mom is a rabbit so get her a green salad from Woolworths and a steak and kidney pie, then get me spur ribs and fries.

He agreed and kissed her then left.

Lisa and I started talking about what her father did and I told her that I'm filing for divorce. At first she was surprised but she realised how serious I was, I asked about Bongani she told me everything, from how they met to how they became this tight.

MDLALOSE'S POV.

I was just sitting at home, I'm not used to waking up alone, I know what I did was wrong but

those boys!!! Who the hell do they think they are, Nobody messes with me and lives to tell a tale, I am going to destroy them just like they destroyed my family.

As it is I don't know where my wife and kids are, I looked for her everywhere with no luck, I called both her and Siya and still no luck. I need to find more information about those boys who helped Siya, I will start with people they love, I know it stings the most.

As I was thinking, I hear a sound coming from the kitchen, I stood up quickly hoping it's my

wife, when I got there, no one was in. The curtains started moving but surprisingly there's no wind outside. My heart started beating faster.

I tried moving but my feet couldn't carry me.

LAUGHTER

I opened my eyes widely, a huge black snake appeared out of nowhere, it rolled itself right in front of me.

I tried moving again but it felt like my feet were glued to the floor.

"DON'T EVEN TRY MOVING, YOU FAILED!!! BOTH YOU AND YOUR FRIEND, NOW LISTEN AND LISTEN TO ME GOOD. YOU GOT MY MUTI AND I WARNED YOU ABOUT IT, NOW I NEED THAT SACRIFICE OR ELSE YOU DIE, AND YOU WILL DIE A VERY PAINFUL DEATH, YOU ONLY HAVE 2 DAYS!!! TWO DAYS TO KILL YOUR WIFE OR ELSE YOU ARE DEAD"

It disappeared just like that,
wait, was it the snake talking???
No what have I done???

I attempted moving my feet
they moved, I was shaking,
feeling dizzy and running out of
breath, before I knew it I fell on
the ground and it was lights out
for me.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 66.

NKANYISO'S POV.

I must say the past couple of days have been hectic, I'm glad we are over that whole saga, so now I can focus on my two babies that's of course my future wife and my company.

Oh and now I'm about to meet the new accountant, so I'm driving to the office now.

After a few minutes I arrived, packed the car and walked in.

I must say I have that impact on my workers, whenever they see me they feel the need to pretend like they've been working.

I walked to Pretty.

Me: His Prettiness.

She giggled.

Pretty: So much for being a professionalist huh???

I laughed, ever since she started seeing Muzi I've gotten to know more of her and she's a good

person and.... oh and very talkative.

Me: How are you? Have you told the new guy about my request to see him?

Pretty: Which question should I answer first? The "How am I part" or the second question?

I sighed and chuckled while shaking my head.

Me: Any Pretty.

Pretty: I'm fine thanks, well yes I did tell him.

Me: Okay thanks then, please call him and tell him to come to my office.

Pretty: As you wish boss man.

I walked away and got to my office, I have a lot to do, my diary has a pile of appointments that I rescheduled now I have to attend to each and everyone of them.

I heard a knock on the door, that must be our new guy.

Me: Come in.

He walked in, carrying a note pad and a pen.

Dress code, I'm impressed, I need people who look good when working for me, this a new age company and how we look says a lot about us.

Him: Good day sir.

Me: Good day, please take a seat.

He pulled a chair and sat down, I don't know if it's me but I think he is nervous.

Me: I'm Mr Zulu the CEO of company, I've heard about you and my co-founder was impressed so I won't be interrogating you much I just need to know you and see the work you've done thus far.

Him: Katlego is my name, I will email you the work I've done right after the meeting.

Me: Okay Katlego, welcome once more to ZH I'm hoping to working well with you, I need you to be competent because the person who worked on that position knew her job, when she left it was a huge loss for us so I'm hoping you will replace her pe...

I didn't utter my words because my phone rang and it is future Mrs Zulu herself, judge me all you like but I'd never ignore her calls.

Me: Can I quickly take this?

He nodded.

Me: My one.

I wish you could see the smile on my face, priceless I tell you.

Kuhle: my love how are you?

Me: Now that the future wife called I'm doing much better.

She giggled and I know she's probably blushing.

Kuhle: Oh well then you'll be pleased to know that I'm at

Pretty's desk, coming to see you.
We need to talk.

I smiled, even better Katlego will
get to meet the Previous owner
of the position.

Me: Oh is it???

Kuhle: Yeah bye.

She hung up.

Me: Even better Katlego you'll get
to meet the lady who was doing
wonders as our accountant, don't

get me wrong I don't doubt that you'll kill it.

Katlego: Okay boss, I guess I can do with a little motivation from a person who've done it before.

I'm glad we agree.

The door opened and damn my gorgeous woman stood there by the door wearing a body hugging black dress with gold pointy heels.

ENZO'S POV.

I opened the door and what I saw next shocked me.

Katlego???? I never thought I'd see him ever again. I stood there shocked as hell but I had to pull myself together and walk in.

Me: Hey I didn't know you had company.

Don't look at me like, I'm definitely pretending like I don't know him, I mean he means nothing to me so...

Nkanyiso: Oh baby Katlego and I are done but I just wanted you

to meet him, he is filling in that position of yours, Katlego meet Enzokuhle our previous accountant and my fiance. Babe this Is Katlego.

Guys with so much pride I gave him my hand, he hesitated at first. He wasn't even blinking, he brought his hand and we shook.

I smiled.

Me: Nice to meet you Katlego.

Katlego: N... nice... nice to meet you too. Sir will that be all?

Look I'm over him, I forgave him a long time ago and I have nothing against him but I really wanted to laugh when he didn't know what to say.

Nkanyiso: Yes that will be all.

He nodded and walked away, as soon as he reached the door.....

Nkanyiso: Oh Kat don't forget to email me your work.

He didn't even look back.

Katlego: I'll do right away.

He closed the door.

I laughed.

Nkanyiso: Hawu baby why are you laughing?

Me: Didn't you see how uncomfortable he was?

He chuckled.

Nkanyiso: I did and for a moment I thought he knows you.

I have to be honest with him right?

Me: Well he's my ex-boyfriend from varsity, so he definitely knows me.

He opened his eyes wide.

Nkanyiso: What??? So why did you act like you don't know him?

Me: Well he was uncomfortable already I couldn't add more to that.

Nkanyiso: Damn baby you such an actress, did you see yourself?

I laughed, well I surprised myself as well.

Me: Well I'm a lady of many talents.

He kissed my hand.

Nkanyiso: I hope I don't have to worry about him.

Mxm really???

Me: I'll pretend like I didn't hear that, so back to what I came here for. I spoke to my uncle and he asked when are you coming to pay Lobola because you can't propose forever and soon we have to come tell your family about the pregnancy.

Nkanyiso: Are you angry now my one?

He pulled me over to his chair and made me sit on his lap, okay I'm mad at him but why am I mad??? Ohhhh yes now I remember...He doesn't trust me.

Me: Angisho you don't trust me, do you seriously think I could cheat on you??

I cried, my heart was aching.

Nkanyiso: Haaa come on baby I trust you, it was a joke. I trust you with all my heart.

He brought my head to his and he kissed me very passionately, I swear I forgave him immediately.

I smiled.

Me: I love you.

Nkanyiso: Hormones NEH???. It's going to be a very long nine months. I love you more wifey.

He kissed me again, and we spoke about what I came for.

Nkanyiso: Can we get deeper into it when I knock off, you are sleeping over at my house tonight right?

Me: Yes, I also have to go to the office.

He walked me out, I said good bye to Pretty, I then left.

Katlego!!! I can't believe he's working for my husband to be and filling in my position.

Yah neh God works in mysterious ways.

NARRATED

LATER THAT DAY.

Siya and his mom met up with Lisa and her mom and Bongani then later on the guys joined in.

Mankosi : Thank you for coming through my kids, Siya's mom and I would like to thank you for saving us from the devil.

Lisa: Okay mommies here we have Mongezi the genius of them all.

They all laughed.

Muzi: His love I hope you are saying that for the last time, otherwise we won't hear the end of it.

They laughed again.

Lisa: Haaaii shut up guys, then we have Nkanyiso, then the talkative one is Muzi and then mom you already know Bongani.

Mamdlalose: Nice meeting you my boy, thank you so much for showing us the light, we could have died.

"BOSS THE MOTHERS ARE NOT SAFE" our man told me that those old are coming here as we speak so I suggest you move them"

The guard said to Bongani and immediately there was shoot outs.

Nkanyiso: Stee drive them to Mongezi's house, it's nearby.

The ladies quickly ran to the car, the driver sped away.

The guns fired, people and people at the restaurant were screaming, some got shot and just like that Mdlalose was down.

Nkanyiso and the guys found a way to escape the scene but they

had shot most of Nkosi and Mdlalose's guys.

After sometime Nkosi called an ambulance.

Nkosi: Mdlalose hang in there, you can't leave me in this mess alone.

The ambulance came and took him in a stretcher.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Goodnight

#Unedited

INSERT 67.

NARRATED.

"Mdlalose it's over, you are going to meet your ancestors. You failed to keep the promise. Even that friend of yours is taking chances!!! You will never defeat those boys, apart from dangerous they are strong, I myself would never want to mess with that man who strengthened them. I want blood, my blood Mdlalose and tonight I'm taking yours"

That was a voice that came through Mdlalose's ward, he quickly opened his eyes.

Mdlalose: O.... Ouch! Who, who are you?

"You know exactly what am I"

Immediately those words Mdlalose felt something like a snake rolling itself around him but the most scariest part was that he couldn't see it, all of a sudden he was choking.

Mdlalose: He.... H-e-l-p!!! Ah....ah.

He pressed the panic button.

The nurse came in rushing.

Nurse: Sir are you OK?

She checked everything, nothing seemed to be abnormal.

As Mdlalose was choking, the worst thing happened. His eyes turned right in front of that nurse and she heard cracking bones.

Nurse: Help!!!! Doctor!!!

Nurses and doctors came rushing in as well, the invisible snake continued cracking Mdlalose's bones and that was it with Mdlalose, blood was coming out from both his mouth and nose.

The doctors were in afraid to go closer.

They examined everything and indeed he was dead.

MEANWHILE ON THE
HOSPITAL BENCH.

Nkosi was sitting there scared as hell because the snake paid him a visit as well yesterday and he was regretting ever listening to Mdlalose and little did he know that Mdlalose is gone already.

Nkosi: Dr I've been waiting here for over 2 hours, can I get an update on how my friend is doing?

He said that to the Doctor who came out of Mdlalose's ward.

Dr: I'm sorry for keeping you waiting for that long Sir, I need to talk to him family.

Nkosi: I'm the only family he has, is everything okay? why do you need to talk to his family?

He was suddenly on panic mode.

Dr: Mr??

Nkosi: Nkosi, Mr Nkosi.

Dr: The admission form says he's married sir so I will need his wife to break the news.

Break the news? He thought to himself. He already knew what that meant but he held on to hope. The fact that the doctor wants his wife irritated him.

Nkosi: Dr I'm saying I'm the only family he has, his wife left him and I don't know where to find her, now could kindly tell me what happened??

Just thinking about it made the Dr scared, she's never seen anything like that happen and the most irritating part is that

Mdlalose was fine, the bullet was removed so they don't know how to explain the cause of death.

Dr: Sir I'm afraid Mr Mdlalose passed on.

He popped his eyes out.

Nkosi: What??? I thought you had said he is doing well since you managed to remove the bullet? How come is he dead?

Dr: Sir please lower your voice, we have other patients in here, I know I said that but that

wasn't the cause of his death. We were rushed in to his ward and it looked like he was choking, like someone was strangling him then all of a sudden all the bones of his body broke, there was nothing we could do because it was our first time seeing that happen.

That part of bones breaking sent chills down his spine, he knew that it's probably the snake although he doesn't know how it was not seen.

Dr: Sir are you okay?

Nkosi felt dizzy, he was dripping wet with sweat. He fainted right there and had to be rushed to the ward.

KATLEGO'S POV.

I've had bad luck in my life but this???? This takes the cake. So this is me applying for an open position in a big company and boom I get the job, nice right?? Little do I know that the position I'm applying for was my Ex's position and to top it all off the company is my Ex's fiance's company.

She looked....I don't know, happy, beautiful and classy. Why did she act like she doesn't know me?? Am I that meaningless to her? okay yes I know she moved on I mean what was I expecting but for her to act like she doesn't know me really hurt me.

Nono: Baby you've been quiet since you got back from work, what's up?

Then there's this one with Million questions!! Can't a person find some peace and quiet??

Me: Nothing is up, I'm just tired.

She doesn't believe me, judging by the look on her face.

Nono: Are you cheating on me
Katlego??? You get a job then you
feel the need to be bitter
towards me? After everything
I've done for you?? When did we
stop communicating? When did you
stop sharing your things with
me?? Tell me what's going on
because I don't buy that stupid
"I'm tired " Story.

She wants to know?? She would really like to know huh??? I'll fucken tell her, let's see how she takes it.

Me: Fine Nontokozo!!! You want to know right??? Here we go, I Katlego am the accountant of Zulu holdings, a company by Nkanyiso Zulu who happens to be Enzo's fiance.

She gives me a "Shocked look"
No no she must wait for it, I'm not done.

Me: No don't look shocked yet because I'm not done, save that look for when I'm done. I am working for Enzo's fiance and filling in a position that was occupied by Enzo herself!!!

Apparently she resigned and she was doing a great job. It doesn't end there NontokoZo, today I'm I'm the meeting with my "Boss" and guess what???? The fiance walks in, yes Enzo walks in and she pretends like she doesn't know me!!! NOW TELL ME HOW THE HELL DO YOU WANT ME TO ACT LIKE?

By the time I was done talking she was sitting on the couch shocked as hell, one thing about her is that guilt has been eating her up all these years.

Nono: Do you still love her?

She asked that with a very soft and low voice.

Me: That's not the point, the point here is Karma is dealing with me. I'll be seeing her often because she'll be visiting "The husband" To be, I'll be taking orders from her fiance and most

of all I'll be compared to her when I do my job, should I make any mistake they'll always remind me of good she was at her job.

I am not in a good mood, she must not ask me if I still love her because at this point I wouldn't mind saying yes I still love her.

She breathed in and out, stood up took her bag and left.

Okay I'm confused, why is she acting like I hurt her? Like I cheated or something? She's the one who slept with her friend's

boyfriend, well don't get me wrong I know we are both at fault for what we did but she shouldn't act like Enzo's was supposed to disappear just like that, we are in GP obviously we knew that chances of coming across her were there.

I am so angry, I don't know whether I'm angry at myself for letting a precious jewel go or for applying for that job.

ENZO'S POV.

Nkanyiso is shitting with me I see? He said I should sleepover but he's not back yet, I've been waiting here forever.

It's 23:00 and he's not even taking my calls.

I went up to our well his room, I eventually fell asleep.

.....

I tried moving, I felt hands holding me. I know it's him, I didn't here him come in. I checked the time and it was 03:20 a.m. I pushed his hand off me roughly and went to the loo.

I sat there and cried. Is he cheating on me again?? Yes I know he is, once a cheater always a cheater. I am not gonna get married to someone who fails to respect me.

"Baby what's wrong? "

really? He's gonna ask me what's wrong? He doesn't see anything wrong with what he did?

I stood up and attempted walking out of the bathroom but he grabbed my hand firmly.

Me: Leave me Nkanyiso!!! Don't touch me.

I wanted to free myself from his grip but I couldn't.

I was crying, really crying. How could he do this to me?

Nkanyiso: I'm sorry I came back late my one, things got hectic and.....

Nonsense!!!

Me: Shut up!!! You smell like a woman!!! I can smell a woman's perfume Nkanyiso!! you think I'm a fool? I'm here waiting for you while you are out there shagging some bitch.

He looked really confused, or maybe he didn't cheat neh?? Is it my hormones making me see things? I suddenly got scared, he had a very scary look on his face, I've never seen it before but I am certain he was angry. No but why did he come late?? Without even calling me?

Nkanyiso: Enzokuhle!!!

Mmm??Enzokuhle? That's a first.

Me: Ngiyeke Nkanyiso!!(Leave me)

Nkanyiso: Shut the fuck up and listen to me? You will not talk to me like that okay?? And you will not use the "Hormones" Card on me to disrespect me. I know I was wrong for not calling you and keeping you waiting but why don't you give me a chance to explain?? Am I your child perhaps?

This...this thing of yours shouting at me end here and now!!! I am not cheating on you, I promised not to do that again, so tell me what's the point of this relationship if you won't respect me and trust me??

Huh??is he breaking up with me? I was now crying more, not because he came late but because he was scolding me.

Me: Nkanyiso.....

Nkanyiso: Shut up!!! Shut up for once, it's 03:30 we both need to sleep, we will talk in the morning.

I am leaving, there's no way I'm sharing a bed with him.

He let go of my hand, I took my bag and attempted to leave, he snatched the bag and threw it on the couch.

Nkanyiso: Where the hell do you think you're going? Go to bed now!!!! Sleep.

Mxm what am I? A baby? I went to bed, far from him and closed my eyes, this idiot came closer and put his stupid arms around me, he kissed my cheek and slept.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

#GoodMorning
#Unedited

INSERT 68

ENZO'S POV.

I woke up to find that I'm alone on the bed.

Shit then I remembered what went down, what have I done??? I've never seen Nkanyiso so angry, well I'm not sure whether it was anger or disappointed or both. I mean I accused him of cheating.

As I was thinking of that incident I ended up laughing, I swear I hate pregnancy, I mean I even said I can smell a woman's perfume but come to think of it, it was not there.

I tried getting up.

Nkanyiso: Don't leave the bed baby.

He had a tray in his hand, It had fruit salad with Yoghurt and a cup of rooibos tea, at least he knows I can't stomach greasy food in the morning.

I looked at him, trying to read his expression but he didn't look angry at all, I felt guilty so I quickly shifted my eyes from him and looked the other way.

Nkanyiso: Good morning my future.

Do you know that "Silence speaks volumes" okay he's not exactly silent but on the encounter we had, he's ignoring it... he's actually killing me with kindness.

Me: Morning baby.

He came closer and kissed me, then he went down to brush my not so visible baby bump.

Nkanyiso: Good morning to you little champ, are you treating

mommy good in there? Don't worry Mommy will feed you just now okay?

it was a very beautiful sight to watch.

He then came up to look at me.

Nkanyiso: Let's feed our little champ baby.

I took the bowl and started eating, mmmh so good I tell you.

Me: Baby I'm sorry.

Well yes, he's acting cool while I'm dying of guilt and shame here, so might as well talk about it now.

Nkanyiso: Sorry for?

No he can't.

Me: Ummm.....for.... for you know?

He raised his brow.

Nkanyiso: Come on feed my baby.

Lord Jesus, why is he doing this though, now I can tell that he

was actually waiting for me to address it.

Me: I'm sorry for lashing out, for jumping into conclusions about your whereabouts and for disrespecting you.

He smirked, what the hell?? I am apologizing here.

Nkanyiso: I hear you, baby listen I love you, I love you more than I love myself and probably more than you love yourself too. I made a promise to never hurt you again, at least not intentionally

and I plan on keeping that promise. So now I know that you still have trust issues and I won't blame you much because I'm the one who created them but please my one just learn to trust me, learn to believe that when I'm out I'm with the guys not anyone else and stop creating theories in your head. I am a man and one thing you should know about man is that a woman who disrespect us is a complete turn off.

Is he saying I'm a turn off???

Okay breath Enzo just breath.

He chuckled and shook his head.

Nkanyiso: No I'm not saying you're a turn off, you'd never turn me off baby, I see you want to cry and start drama. What I'm saying is we love it when we are respected, it makes it easier for us to respect you and love you even more, not that I would love you any less but all I'm asking for is respect my one.

Me: I'm sorry baby.

I started crying, why am I crying anyway because he's being honest.

He wiped my tears and kissed my forehead.

Nkanyiso: You've already apologized my one and you know I can't stay mad at you for 2 hours, now it's my turn to apologize. Look I'm sorry I didn't call you nor answer your calls yesterday, I stood you up without any explanation and for that I'm sorry my love. So what happened was like I told you we were

meeting up with Lisa and Siya's mothers and we as we were talking and eating, getting to know each other while they were thanking us for saving them, one of our guards came and informed us that their husbands are there with many guys, probably looking for their wives, so we had to rush them out to a hiding place, those man started shooting at us and it became a war, at least none of us got injured so we had to go to Mongezi's place and find a solution to this because we already knew they are coming for us, meaning you ladies are also targets.

Wow I guess I really overreacted, and yes I do know the whole story of those evil men and their sacrifice.

Me: Ohhhh I'm sorry babe and I'm glad you're all okay, I have to check up on Lisa, she must be devastated, or maybe we should organise a girls trip plus we haven't been spending time together lately, work is keeping us busy. I'm sure it would do her good.

We then switched on to the lobola situation, he said he wants to talk to his father then he'll get back to me about the date, apparently by the time I give birth he wants us to have been long married, so basically my wedding will be happening sooner than I thought.

AUNT THABI'S POV.

Zinhle is so lazy, I fail to understand why. See Pregnancy shouldn't be so hard, it is the results of opening your legs and have sex.

Me: Zinhle in a few weeks you are giving birth, yet you are lazing around, let me tell you something you don't know, if you keep on sleeping that baby will also sleep when you are in labour, she'll be lazy like her mother.

She gave me that "Seriously"
Look. okay I know kids of today think it's a myth but it actually happens hey.

Me: Vuka wena balloon, let's pack your bag so that it can always be ready.

Zinhle: Kodwa auntie can I rest a bit, look at me, I am big and I can't do anything, I can't even see my vagina, I am tired, I want this baby out of me already, I can't take this anymore.

Okay she's crying, I guess she really is tired.

Me: You should have told Thapelo to stop when he was busy on top of you, why were you not tired I mean sex is also tiring. So obviously carrying out its results should equal the deed.

I laughed and wiped her tears.

Zinhle: Auntie though, I wonder why do you always find jokes in everything.

She was smile-crying if that's the word, she stood up, and started walking like a duck, you can imagine, unwound and heavily pregnant.

We started packing her bag, from a night dress, gown then baby clothes, receiving blanket, and all those things.

We then ordered pizza.

Zinhle: Enzo is coming home today, we have to order two.

Me: I'll call her to buy another one on her back here, maybe also hot wings and some alcohol, I know that Zulu boy gives her money so we have to chow it.

She laughed, okay I saw some yellow boy this other day, packing outside the gate and Zinhle went to him, she thinks I didn't see

but she's wrong ,I have Google eyes I see almost everything.

Me: Who was that boy, the one who came to see you the other day??

But one thing I don't get is that he looks very much like that Thapelo boy, or it was him?

Zinhle: Ummm... who... which boy?

Me: Yey wena I saw him maarn, you went back to that idiot Ntombezinhle??

Zinhle: No no it was not Thapelo aunt I swear I'm not back with him.

I laughed, she's a fool, a minute ago she was trying to deny that there was a boy.

Me: So you do agree that there's a boy here?

Zinhle: Well.... umm, yeah, yes there was, his name is Ntando, we've been dating for a couple of months now, he's really amazing Auntie and he takes care of me, I love him.

I laughed, yah kids of today. How can you go for a duck just like that??

Me: Okay, but why does he look like Thapelo so much?

Zinhle: It's just skin colour Auntiza, they don't look alike.

I know resemblance when I see one and that's not just skin colour, anyway that Ntando must get to know that I will slit his throat if he hurts my baby girl, I'm tired

of boys doing as they please with my daughters.

NARRATED.

Dr: Sister I think you should go through this man's phone and look for someone we can inform, his friend or what ever that man is to the deceased fainted and went into coma just like that, but I examined him and nothing seems to be wrong with him.

Sister: Okay let me ask Moses to try and unlock the phone for us.

Moses is the IT guy at the hospital, they gave him the phone and it was opened easily.

The nurse went to the reception and made a call to "Mamdlalose" that's the number they found and thought it could be the wife.

Mamdlalose: Hello

Nurse: Good afternoon ma'am I'm calling from Netcare and I'd like to ask you to come through to the hospital it's urgent.

Mamdalose: I'm not available at the moment could you please tell me what's wrong?

Nurse: Ma'am we have a Mr Mdalose in the hospital, whom we believe is your husband and I'd like to inform you that he is no more.

Mamdalose kept quiet for a while.

Nurse: Ma'am are you still there?

Mamdlalose: Umm...ye... yes I am, I'll come through, thanks for letting me know bye.

The phone went dead, Mamdlalose was wondering what happened, more than anything she was scared and shocked, a part of her was hurt because Mdlalose is the man she's known her whole life and she still had an inch of love left in her even after the disappointed.

HOPE YOU ENJOY

PLEASE LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Goodmorning
#Unedited

INSERT 69.

NARRATED.

Mamdlalose told Siya about the phone call she received, Siya wasn't moved at all.

Mamdlalose: Siyabonga are you hearing me? I am saying your father passed away, I know what he did was wrong. I myself am angry with him but what's

the use of all that now??? He is dead and all we have to do is prepare for his funeral then move on with our lives.

Siyabonga: Ma he was your husband, do what you gotta do but I'm not getting involved.

As they were talking there was a knock on the door, Siya opened and it was Nkanyiso and the rest of the guys.

Nkanyiso: Sanibona (Greetings)

They greeted back and sat down.

Muzi: Ma we heard about Mr Mdlalose's passing and we are here to offer our condolences.

Siya was puzzled as to why would they even care.

Siya: Guys I don't get it, I mean his death was just good riddance to bad rubbish, why would you even care?

Mongezi: Look Siya in life people hurt us, they constantly hurt us and that kills the person we are emotionally. But do you think

holding on to the anger they created, holding on to the grudge against them will help you heal and be a better and happy person?? No it won't, your father passed away and all you have to do is bury him and when you do, don't only bury him but bury the pain, anger and grudge you hold against him, trust me you will be a happy man, not only for yourself but for the woman you'll meet, your future wife and your kids.

Siya: Wow I've never had anyone saying those kind of words to me, it's always been you'll be fine, be

strong and all that but being strong gets tiring, anyway I'm confused, why do you guys care for me if I'm seeing right? I mean I've once done things that made you kind of hate my guts?

Muzi: Look bafo like Mongezi said holding on to hate will only create a sad life for you, so we never hated you we just didn't want you because we had noticed that you are there for the ladies we care about. But now we realised that you are have a lot on the inside and you have to take it out, we are here offering brotherhood,

friendship that is more than friendship, we will help you heal and be a better man.

Mamdlalose was now in tears because she never noticed that his son was hurting but it took strangers to make her realise that.

they all bro hugged and talked about other things, Siya agreed to help with funeral preps and bury his father altogether with all the pain inside him.

As they were chilling, Mongezi received an SMS saying Lisa's father is in a bad state in hospital, well the guys have been tailing these men because they wanted to know what they are up to.

Mongezi: Bongani I don't know if we should do this but Lisa's father is in hospital and apparently in a very bad state, so should we inform them then they'll decide what they do??

Bongani: I don't know bafo but eventually they'll have to know, so

I'll talk to Lisa when we leave here.

They agreed and had a guy talk while Siya's mom was cooking for them, it made her happy to see her son a little happy after a long time.

Later that day

Bongani explained to Lisa about his father being in hospital and in a bad state, Lisa being a psychologist knew better, she knew how to deal with such so

she told her mom and they went to the hospital together.

Dr: Mrs Nkosi thank you so much for coming, your husband got admitted two days ago and we've been searching for a person to contact, he didn't even have his phone, we could have searched through it.

Mrs Nkosi: No problem doctor, how is he?

The doctor sighed.

Dr: He was in a coma but got out last night, when examine him, everything seems to be OK, but he keeps on talking, saying he is sorry and he doesn't want to die, then at some point it becomes likes he is running away from from someone or something chasing him, I afraid we gonna have to take him to a psychiatric ward.

Mrs nkosi : Are you saying he is losing his mind?

Dr: it's too soon to tell but as soon as he gets there doctors

who specializes with will be able to tell.

Lisa: Can we see him doc?

The doctor agreed and directed them to his ward.

IN THE WARD

Nkosi was curled up on the bed, busy mumbling things they couldn't hear.

Nkosi: It was Mdlalose's idea great one, please leave me, you got Mdlalose great one please.

Mankosi was crying and Lisa well she was just quiet and looking but deep inside asking herself what her father got himself into, all in the name of money.

Nkosi :Okay great I'll kill her, I'll do it as soon I see her.

He didn't notice that the person he wants to kill is right there.

All of sudden he started growling and shouting.

Nkosi: Ahhhhhh pl....please spare my life I'll work for you.

They were all shocked but they thought it was just him seeing things little did they know that he's seeing a snake for real and it has suddenly rapped itself around him.

Mankosi tried walking closer but the snake broke his bones and they popping sounds, there was blood gushing out of him.

Lisa: Doctor!!!!

The doctor came rushing in, she was surprised to see the same

thing that happened to Mdlalose repeat itself, that was the end of Nkosi as well.

Mankosi was traumatized, she was crying not able to focus.

THAPELO'S POV.

I am about to become a father, I really can't wait to hold my daughter and just let it all in that I'm someone's daddy.

Things are a bit awkward at home, my dad does come to see us but it's no longer the same, mom

really divorced him but we understood more especially after everything us, but they both can't wait to be grand parents and that makes me happy.

Mom: So have you bought everything that will be needed Thapelo?

Me: Yes Ma I bought everything.

My only stress is that another man will be there acting like a perfect step father to my daughter, why is Zinhle doing this? Is to spite me?

Well I was shopping baby clothes yesterday, I'm trying to get used to the idea of being a father so my mom told me that little things like buying baby necessities are actually the bigger things.

Let me call Zinhle and find out how she's doing.

The phone rang and it was answered by a guy.

Me: Hello can I talk to the owner of the phone?

Him: What do you want?

What the hell?

Me: I want to talk to the mother of my child.

Him: Your child is not yet born and she's fine if that's what you want to know, stop calling my woman, you'll start calling when the baby is born, that's what connects to her.

He hung up, what just happened?
I must say him calling Zee "His

woman" was kinda stinging to my heart.

I sighed deeply and went to my room, I need a plan that will bring me closer to her.

ZINHLE'S POV.

I heard him talking to Thapelo on my phone and him saying "My woman" kinda turned me on, okay I know Thapelo is the father of my baby and all but whenever he calls it's always those unnecessary talks and begging, it really frustrates me.

Well yes Ntando visited, my aunt insisted on meeting him but she's not here for now, it's just the two of us.

I went to him, Acting like I didn't over hear his conversation with Thapelo on my phone, I want to see how he reacts or if he will tell me.

Me: Baby why don't we order something to eat while we are waiting for Aunt Thabi?

He smiled when I appeared.

Ntando: Anything for my lady.

He took out his phone.

Ntando: What should we order?

Okay I see he won't tell me.

Me: Pizza obviously, you know I love it.

He smirked and did his thing on the phone then he looked at me, kissed my cheek.

Ntando: That stupid ex of yours should stop calling you whenever he is bored.

Oh he is telling me.

Me: Why? Did he call?

Ntando: Yeah I told him he should start calling when the baby is born because right now you don't need him.

I smiled and lied on his chest.

Our pizza arrived and we dug in, as we were chilling

comfortably the devil that is my aunt entered, I held in laughter because I know her.

Ntando pushed my head off him and acted serious.

Aunt Thabi: Kumnandi akekho ugogo huh???

Me: Auntie a hello would be nice.

Aunt Thabi: Ay futsek balloon, Boy don't just look at me, stand up and help me carry these plastics.

Ntando stood up quickly.

They carried the plastics to the kitchen and came back.

Aunt Thabi: Boy tell me here, Zinhle is pregnant, ugly, fat and walks like a duck. Why did you choose her when there are many sexy girls out there?

Haaa, she's hurting me now.

Me: Kodwa auntie, how could you say that about me?

She side eyed me and I know that meant shut up.

I kept quiet and scrolled over channels.

Ntando: Umm...I....I saw something special in her, she's beautiful and intelligent, what made me love her even more was her confidence, she still managed to go to varsity while pregnant and to me that meant everything.

Aunt Thabi giggled.

Aunt Thabi: So tell me do you know her ex-boyfriend Thapelo?

Ntando: I've heard about him but have never seen him.

I hope she's not about to say something crazy.

Aunt Thabi: That stupid boy looks like you so much and I'm surprised this girlfriend of yours doesn't see that.

Ntando opened his eyes wide, he'll probably think I'm seeing Thapelo in him, but honestly I don't see much resemblance, yes they do have the same pink lips, eye colour

and skin colour but It does happen to some people.

Me: Baby aren't you hungry, let me make us food.

Aunt Thabi: Haaii went dombolo, you were eating just now, go make yourself food, I'm still talking to Ntando.

I left and went to the kitchen, I swear she's so gonna be the death of me.

I made food, when I came back they were laughing over glasses of wine.

okay what did I miss here?

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

#Unedited

INSERT 70.

A WEEK LATER.

NARRATED.

It is the day of the funeral of both Mdlalose and Nkosi.

The wives agreed to combine their funeral so as to accommodate everyone who was close to both of them.

Mambatha: You got to be ashamed of yourself, my brother took care of you now you feel the need to give him this lousy funeral??? Who the hell gave you the permission to combine my brother's funeral with Mdlalose's?

Mambatha was Nkosi's sister, herself and other family members were causing drama.

Mankosi: Zodwa please I don't have time for this, you have a husband too so you should stick to controlling things there not here.

Mambatha couldn't believe what her sister in law said to her.

Lisa: Can you please stop with all this drama?? Auntie here you are talking about dignified funeral when you yourself can't respect this day.

Uncle 1: Lisakhanya you now have the guts to talk to your elders like that?

Lisa stood up and left, after sometime the church service began.

Everyone came, from neighbors, former colleagues, business clients, friends and of course the Zulu brothers and Muzi, as well as their women.

Pastor: Today we are all gathering here as we celebrate

the lives of Mr Nkosi and Mr Mdlalose, before I go further can we all stand up and pray.

They stood up and the pastor prayed.

"Amen"

They sat down.

Pastor: Bandla lenkosi as you all know that God gives and God takes, today God took these men whom he had borrowed us, who are we to fight the will of God? the Bible says "Everything has

its time, there's time for birth and there's time for death".

The pastor continued preaching and then gave the ropes to the ropes to the Program director.

PD: Thanks pastor for the heart healing words, I would like to proceed with the program, our speaker is Mrs Nkosi wife to the late Mr Nkosi, then she will be followed by Mrs Mdlalose, wife to the late Mr Mdlalose.

Mrs Nkosi stood up, she was not crying, not even showing any emotions.

Mrs: Thank you sisi, I greet you all in the house of God, as the Program director said, I'm Mrs Nkosi. My husband, he is the only man I've known and loved my whole life, he was perfect in my eyes, he took care of me and my....our daughter Lisakhanya. I loved him for the man he was.

She really didn't know what to say more especially after what he did, she was angry at him because

she knew that had it not been for their selfish ways they'd still be alive.

Mrs nkosi : I don't have many words, Myeni Wam weminyaka(My husband of years) May your soul rest in peace.

She walked off the podium, drops of tears made their way down.

"Crocodile tears, now it's clear she never loved him"

As Mrs Nkosi sat down she heard someone saying those words.

She didn't mind she just kept quiet and looked forward.

PD: Mrs Mdlalose.

Mrs Mdlalose didn't stand up, she kept quiet.

"Phindi you are up next "

One person said that poking her, but that didn't move her, she kept quiet. She didn't want to go there and says things she doesn't mean, she hated the man she married and she couldn't wait to

move on with her life after the funeral.

PD: Looks like we have to move to the next speaker Lisakhanya Nkosi followed by Siyabonga Mdlalose.

They also sat still, not moving.

Uncle 2: Miss Program director, they won't be able to talk, I'll speak on their behalf.

Lisa rolled her eyes.

Uncle 2 spoke well of both Men, telling people about how close they were.

Lisa: Close my foot, they were scheming bastards.

She whispered those words.

Aunt 2: Uthini Lisa?

Lisa: Nothing.

The service proceeded, speakers came through, spoke about these men and one even said they were

so close that they even died together.

After the church service, they left for the cemetery, the pastor prayed yet again and then finally the men were laid to rest.

LISA'S POV.

I am so tired, I'm glad all this is over, although I'm a bit sad that the man I looked up, the man I loved dearly, my father would hurt me this way, he is now gone because of his evil ways.

Bongani: Baby are you okay?

Me: I'm good love, thank you for coming.

I gave him a hug, a very tight one.

Bongani: You sure you good my love? I mean I'm here for you, you can tell me anything.

I'm honestly not sure if I'm OK but what I know is that I'm not broken.

Me: I'm fine babe, let's go I want to thanks the guys and the ladies for coming.

We went to where they are seated.

Me: Guys thanks for coming, your support means a lot to me.

Enzo: Ohh babe, don't thank us, we did what any sisters and brothers would do.

Esihle: Group hug??

We hugged.

Pretty: Oh my poor baby, what are these aunties doing to you? Huh? They are squeezing you? Mommy will pinch them.

We laughed, Pretty and drama. She was brushing her baby bump while saying that.

Siyabonga came through.

Siya: Fozas thank you so much for coming, also you ladies.

They fist pumped.

Siya: I guess this is a new beginning, I'll like to start on a new slate.

He looked at me.

Siya: Lisa I'm so sorry for everything I've done, I hope you find it in your heart to forgive me and Esihle I'm over that crush, you are my brother's woman and I respect that, you don't have to feel uncomfortable around me anymore.

We laughed, thinking of that crush.

Me: It's okay Siya I know you were under pressure, I forgive you.

Esihle: Well I'm also sorry I gave you the wrong impression, I'm glad we can now move forward.

This felt so good, having people who care so much about you, so much that they even consider themselves as your sisters and brothers.

Siya: Fozas I'm really grateful for the brotherhood, I've never

actually had someone to care about me including my own father, thank you.

It was so amazing until of course my aunt came to us.

Mambatha: You are needed in the house, you'll see your friends later.

She said that in a rude manner, mind you we are still chilling at my house/home.

Me: I'm coming.

Mambatha: Now Lisakhanya we don't have all day.

I rolled my eyes and followed her inside, I found everyone there and by everyone I mean family members then my dad's lawyer, wait.... could it be that the will is going to be read today? And now?

I pulled a chair and sat down.

Lawyer: Good afternoon, I'm Mr Mkhize...Mr Nkosi's lawyer. My condolences to you. So to get straight to what I came here for, Mr Nkosi made it clear that

the will should be read during the day of his funeral. I will start by reading the note he left.

"By the time my lawyer reads this letter it means I'm dead, To my lovely wife, I love you, always will and always have. To my brothers and sisters I love you as well, please take care of each other like our late parents had taught us. What I'm about to say might hurt some of you but I have to say it. Mkami (My wife) As you know that Lisakhanya is not biologically mine, I loved her regardless hence why I adopted

her legally when we got married, another thing is you don't know this but I have two kids with another woman, I'm sorry I hid this from you. it was not my intentions, I loved her and wanted to make her my second wife but I knew you would refuse so we have been seeing each other privately. I have left a will in which I have divided all my money and properties and I'll be giving everyone one who deserves them, please don't fight over anything because my wish is final"

I felt my palms sweating, my heart beating out of my chest, I was now crying. So he was not my biological father?? Why did they keep this from me for all these years and to top it all off he has kids outside, I looked at my mom, she was emotionless, a part of me thought maybe she knew about the other woman. I need answers, who's my father then?

Lawyer: Shall we proceed.... This is the final will of Mr Siboniso Nkosi.

To my wife I leave all my cars and the trucking company, I leave R10 million as well.

To my kids Simphiwe and Sanele I opened a educational trust fund for you and I leave you each R15 million which you'll be able to access when you are 18 years old.

To the mother of my kids I leave you all my shares in the mining company and R10 million, also the house in Arcadia.

My mom was in tears now, I don't know why she was crying, was it

because hubby cheated or because her secret was now out.

Anyway I wasn't expecting any money from him since I now know I was not his.

the lawyer continued reading the will, everyone in the family got R5 million, Look how rich he was but he still wanted more.

Lawyer : Lisakhanya my child, you disobeyed me but I still love you, I leave you R5 million.

well I have my own money, I'm going to donate this stupid money to some charity. An orphanage or something.

The reading of the will ended, my mom left, like She was running away from me or something. Well I'll let her run for now but I need answers.

I left the room with a heavy heart, I was crying not because I got peanuts compared to everyone but because my mom lied to me and hid the truth about my

biological father for so many years.

I went to where Bongani was.

A MONTH LATER.

ZINHLE'S POV.

It is that month of giving birth, Lord I'm so scared, I can't even hide it.

Today I'm out with Ntando, my aunt didn't want me to live the house, Apparently it's not safe when you are due to give birth

any day, but honestly I couldn't take it any, I am always peeing, I can't sleep, so I can't be in the house and endure the heat and all that, I need some breather, some fresh.

We are just walking around the mall, hand in hand. We are cute like that.

Me: Baby I feel somehow.

He looked at me puzzled.

Ntando: What do you mean somehow love?

Me: I feel arggh you would understand, like I have the urge to go to the toilet.

Ntando: I....I think you are about to go in labour love, do you feel any pain or some sort of contractions?

Oh there we go, he's playing the "Doctor " on me now.

Me: No ba.....oh my God Ntando I told you I need the toilet now look I peed on myself.

He looked down and popped his eyes out, I looked down too and Ohhhhh shit I felt a sharp pain on my stomach.

I looked down again.

Me: It's..... ahhhh it's not Pee, my water broke.

The pain became more and more intense.

Me: Ntando I'm dying, ahhhh ple.....ahhhh please call my aunt and Enzo.

People were now staring but I couldn't care less.

Me: Nooo oh Lord take the out please, you're doctor Ntando take it out!!!!

Ntando: Breath baby, I'll drive you to the hospital now... but first I need you to breath in and out.

I did his stupid breathing exercise but it wasn't helping, I was feeling hot, like I could just take out all my clothes and walk naked.

Me: Don't fucken tell me to
breath, take it out!!!!!! Why are
you a doctor if you can't help
me?????

He picked me up and rushed me to
the car, I don't even know what
happened to the things we
bought.

He rushed me to the hospital I
think.

As soon as we arrived I was
taken in by a stretcher and
rushed to the ward.

Me: Doctor please help me, I'm gonna die please!!!!

Doctor: I just checked you miss and the baby is not close by yet, yes you are in labour but you still have hours to go before the baby comes.

Hours??? Flippin hours? Does he even know the kind of pain I'm feeling?? Oh he's a man, he wouldn't know, he doesn't care.

Me: Hours???? Do you have any idea of how I'm feeling??? I'm gonna die and ohhhhhhhh.

I stood up from the bed, paced up and down.

Me: Useless!!!! You doctors of today are useless, I will push this baby out myself.

Ntando: Baby don't push, not yet you'll kill the baby.

Me: Did you do as I asked you??? Did you call my aunt and sister???

Ntando: Yes they are on their way.

I took off my gown and dress and threw them in hell, I was now walking around naked, I don't care who is watching.

Ntando: Baby put on your gown, what will people say?

Me: Fuck.....ahhh God I'm sorry for every bad thing I've done, I promise I'll never repeat, I'll be a good girl just give me a second chance and let this baby come out.

Brando fuck you and people, I don't care who sees me naked.

After a while Enzo and my aunt came in.

Me: Ahhhh Enzo they don't wanna help me, they say the baby is far.

I really wanted to cry but trust no tears were coming out, I walked to the bed and held on to the sheet.

Aunt Thabi: Mnyise pain!!!!

Wow really????

I sat down on the floor.

The doctor came in again.

Me: Doctor tell them I don't want them here, tell them to leave the ward now!!! They are making fun of me and another is my boyfriend, he is doctor but he doesn't want to help me, I looked at Enzo she was scared but my aunt was in stitches.

Aunt Thabi: Yellow bone, let's go out to get some air.

She pulled Ntando out.

I swear to God this baby is my first and last.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Goodnight
#Unedited

Sorry for the late post

INSERT 71.

ENZO'S POV.

Okay why is she feeling so much pain?? Yes I've heard that labour pains are painful but are they so much painful??

I can't even stand watching her, from now I'm going to check other alternatives besides natural birth, maybe water birth. I've heard people say its better.

Anyway I left the ward to call Thapelo, as much as I hate his guts Zinhle insisted that I call him, I think that's very matured of her.

His phone rang only once, he picked up. it's like he was waiting for the call.

Thapelo: Zinhle.

Me: Hey it's Enzo, I'm using her phone. She asked me to call you, she's in labour. Please hurry to arywyp hospital if you can.

Thapelo: Give me 15 minutes I'll be there, I was actually driving not far from there.

Me: Okay bye.

I hung up and went to join my aunt and "Yellow bone " As she calls him.

Me: Aunty will she be okay?? I mean it's like she's in so much pain, I can't watch in this kind of pain.

Aunt Thabi: She'll be fine Enzokuhle, did you think having a baby is going to be as nice as making it?? No my darling, you are also going to go through the same thing.

Wow she's really not helping.

I kept quiet, what if something is wrong?? Two hours has passed since she got admitted.

Me: Ntando you're a doctor right?? She's been at it for over two hours now, don't you think something is wrong perhaps??

Ntando: No Sis Enzo everything is perfectly fine, it is bound to happen, it can even take 5 hours.

5 hours????? Nooo what I have I gotten myself into?????

Ntando: Relax it will be over soon,
you don't have to be scared of
anything she'll be fine.

After some time I spotted
Thapelo running in.

He was breathing heavily, like he
was running a marathon.

Thapelo: Sanibona (Greetings)

He said that trying to catch his
breath.

Me: Hey that was quick.

Thapelo: I came as soon as you informed me.

Aunt Thabi: Okay awuyeke ukusinukisela ngomoya wakho (Stop exhaling your stinky breath on us)

Okay nothing surprises me when it comes to this woman now, I caught Ntando laughing.

But wait, is it me or they look alike??? Like there's a lot of similarities between them.

Could it be that Zinhle saw a replacement in him??

Me: Thapelo, I'll take you to her ward just now.

Aunt Thabi: Let's all go, I have a video camera. I want to capture the whole moment.

Me: Haibo auntie, do you think she'll agree?

Auntie Thabi: Had you always been at home and not with Nkanyiso you would know that she actually came up with the plan, now stop

looking at me like that and keep it moving.

O-k-a-y!!! I sighed we went to her ward, I realized that Ntando was no longer that person we were with, he was uncomfortable or something.

ZINHLE'S POV.

God what have I done? Is this the kind of punishment I get for falling pregnant at a young age?? I am sorry please!!!! I kept on praying but the pain got more and more Sharper.

The doctor walked in, he asked me to open my legs, I did.

He inserted his two fingers and.....

Doc: The baby is now ready to come.

There were two nurses as well, my legs were wide open.

My heart was beating faster, at this moment I didn't care where my people are but I was kinda angry with them.

As the doctor was about to start, they all walked in, Thapelo included.

Thapelo: Zee are you okay???

He came closer trying to hold me.

Me: Don't even think of it, don't fucken touch me, I hate you!!!! You did this to me!

I was suddenly relieved to see them, I wanted Ntando to hold my hand but then again I don't know if he'll agree.

Doctor: Okay Miss in a count of three I need you to push harder.

I nodded, I was sweating already, the urge to push came naturally without me even trying.

Doc: 1,2,3 push!!!!

Me: Haaaaaaaaa!!!!

Doc: Push push!!!!

Me: Ohhhhh.....ba...babbbby!!!!
please hold my hand.

Thapelo attempted to come.

I breathed in and out.

Me: Ntandooooo!!!

He came running to me and held my hand.

I pushed and pushed.

Ntando: Come on my love you can do this, keep on pushing baby.

Me: Iyaaaaaaaaaaaa!!!

Doc: Good, now one last push, I can see the head, push harder.

Me: I caaaaantttt, ahhhhhhhhhh.

Doc: Congratulations Miss Khumalo, you have yourself a beautiful baby girl.

The sound of her little cries filled the room.

I did it, I am mother.

I was so tired, I had to catch my breath after that pushing exercise.

Doc: Here put her on your chest.

I took her, my God she is so beautiful, I felt gallons of love filling my heart.

I put her on my chest, her little heart beat combined with mine, I felt tears coming out of my eyes.

Nurse: We have to go clean her up, we will bring her back.

No!!!! Why should???

I gave her to the nurse, they took her and left.

Ntando: I'm proud of you my love,
you did it.

I smiled faintly, Jesus I was
tired, I looked at Thapelo, he was
I don't know far away, like his
baby wasn't just born now.

Me: Thapelo you good??

Thapelo: Yes yes I'm fine, in fact
I'm happy, thank you Zinhle. I'm
someone's father, it feels so
good.

I smiled, although I don't fully trust him that he's okay.

Enzo: You are so strong Sis, I'm so so proud of you, I'm so happy bunny is finally here, I can't wait to spoil her.

She came and gave me a hug.

Aunt Thabi: See it is all worth it in the end, I'm now gogo ka Bunny!! Well done Ntombezinhle.

Me: Thanks gogo ka bunny.

We sat there, talking and I noticed that Thapelo was kind of giving Ntando bad looks, that must be the problem then.

What????? No!!! My aunt was right, they look alike, I felt my intestines turning. I swear he was not a replacement, I never noticed that they actually look alike until now.

We sat there waiting for my bundle of joy to come back, what's taking so long, she's so tiny they should be done by now.

NARRATED.

It's been a month since the funeral of both Mdlalose and Nkosi, their wives have adjusted to not having them around, more especially after everything that went down before their death.

Siyabonga found brothers and it's been amazing for him as well because he has never felt any sense of belonging before.

As for Lisa she was still healing from the pain of finding out that Nkosi was not his father, her

mother did not want to tell her, she also donated the money to a old age home like she planned.

Lisa: How could she do this to me Bongani???. She says she loves me but she doesn't want me to know my father, yes I had a great upbringing and all but I deserve to know.

Bongani: Baby maybe she's trying to protect you from something, I'm not saying she's right but try find her reasons as well.

Lisa: Protect me???. Yes when I was young I would say that but now???. No I need no protection, I want to know who he is and I'll be the one to decide if I want him or not.

She then took her phone, sent her mother an SMS " Mother look, we need to talk about my father, you can't ignore me forever, it's either you tell me or risk losing me for good, I love you and see you tomorrow "

MEANWHILE AT THE HOSPITAL.

Nurse: She.... she's gone, I can't find her.

Doc: Who is gone?

Nurse: The baby!!! Baby
MphoEnhle, I can't find her!

The doctor rushed to where they bath the babies and indeed she wasn't there.

He rushed to Zinhle's ward.

Doc: Did someone bring the baby here, we can't find her.

Zinhle: No!!!!!! What do you mean
you can't find my baby??? No no no
please bring my baby to me
please!!!!

She wailed so much and Enzo
followed.

Zinhle: I want my baby, please
tell them Thapelo!!!!!! Nooooo who
took my baby!!

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Goodnight

#Unedited

INSERT 72.

THAPELO'S POV

Seeing her cry like this hurts me but I did what I had to do, I can't stand seeing that boyfriend of hers playing step father to my daughter, not when I'm still alive.

The plan is to have her find comfort in me as the father of her baby then that way I'll win her back.

I know at stealing her sound
cruel and crazy but hey I'm just a
man looking out for himself, I
won't hurt my baby that's one
thing for sure.

Now I'm here and I have to act
like I know nothing, along with
the nurse who helped me execute
the plan, I hope she won't mess
up because I paid her good money
for this.

Me: Where the hell is my
daughter, you took her not so long

ago now you come here telling us you can't find her.

Zinhle started struggling to breathe.

Enzo: Doctor help her!!! She...She can't breathe.

Nurse: She's having a panic attack.

They put oxygen mask on her and had her sedated.

Maybe this wasn't a good idea after all, what if she dies??

Me: Find my daughter, find her!!!

I stomped out of the ward acting all angry.

I drove straight to my apartment, that's where I hired someone to take her, I found her sleeping.

I then took my phone and called my mom.

Mom: Thapelo, is it safe for us to come see the baby?

Me: Mom they.... they stole her, they stole our baby at the hospital.

Mom: What?? Are you serious? Look I'm gonna drive there with your sister, I'm sure Zinhle is broken shame.

I can't tell them I stole the baby, I have to go back as well so that it won't look obvious.

Me: Okay mom we will talk, see you at the hospital, let me call dad.

I hung and called my dad, told him the same thing and as expected he also said he'll drive to the hospital.

I then looked at the hired nanny, I hope she won't hurt my baby or even worse steal her as well but I made sure that I put a tracker on her car so that I can be able to find her.

Me: Mam Betty please do not let anyone come in here, don't leave the house and do not take any calls unless I'm the one calling

you. If you need anything don't call me, just send an SMS.

Betty: Okay sir I'll do that.

I then changed my T-shirt and left for the hospital again.

NONTOKOZO'S POV.

My man got paid, so now I have to go shopping. Something has been off about him ever since he figured that he's working for Enzo's fiance, he is slowly pushing me away, I love him and the disconnection between us hurts.

Me: Babe I'm all set to go, why don't we go together? I mean we haven't spent time together in a while now?

Katlego: Nono I'm tired okay? I gave you the money, what else do you want from me? Go do your shopping.

See what I mean?

Me: Okay, Okay no need to bite my head off.

He just side eyed me and continued with whatever he was doing, I took my bag and left.

.....

Upon arrival at the mall, I started by buying a few outfits then headed to Checkers to buy groceries.

I did my thing, took everything I need.

"Excuse me"

I turned to look at the person behind me and the stood a dark

tall man with a fine looking beard.

Me: Yes?

Him: I'm sorry to disturb you, I'm trying to buy groceries and now I'm stuck here, I don't know what kind of spices I should buy, if you don't mind could you kindly help me choose the best ones.

Wow really now????

Me: See spices and soups all depend on the kind of food that you like and how you like it to

taste so I wouldn't know how you like your food.

He chuckled and looked down.

Him: That's the problem, I don't even know how to cook, I eat everything that is cooked, but to make things easier, why don't you choose for me your favourites.

This guy!! He is really wasting my time.

I chose all sorts of soups and spices, marinades and dressings.

Me: There you have it, but since you don't know how to cook, how are you going to use them?

He smiled, dimples!!! Jesus, I know my man is fine but this right here...Mhfff!!

Him: Maybe you might come cook for me some other time you know.

Me: Ohhhh that's a can't do.
Anyway I have to finish up and go, bye.

I tried pushing my trolley but he held my hand.

Him: Siyabonga that's my name,
you are?

Me: Nontokozo.

Siya: Nice meeting you beautiful,
where are you rushing to, I would
love to have lunch with you just
to say thank you for helping me.

Yes!!! I'd like lunch with you.

That's the inner voice say that.

Me: I would have loved lunch but
I really have to go.

Siya: Well I guess its my loss but... but I would love to see you again, so how about you give your numbers?

Me: No Siyabonga I can't.

He smirked and let go of my hand, I pushed the trolley, leaving him standing there.

He ran towards me and inserted what I think is his business card in my jacket.

Siya: Call me if you change your mind about lunch next time.

He turned to walk away, he pushed his trolley and left, I stood there holding in my breath, then I finally breathed out.

I continued with my shopping but my mind was now stuck on that perfect stranger.

ENZO'S POV.

This can't be, who would do this to Zinhle? And why? She is so broken right now, I am broken too. Seeing her lying there hurts me.

Aunt Thabi: Listen here and listen carefully, I will sue this hospital, how does a baby get lost???. Isn't there security? Aren't there cameras? You will pay for this, now stop staring at me and start looking for my grandchild, find her!!!! I don't care what you do but just find her!!!!

My aunt was no longer that fun and crazy aunt, she was dead serious, She was breathing fire. Even the hospital staff was scared.

I decided to call Nkanyiso maybe they'll figure something out to help us.

Nkanyiso: Mamkhulu wakhe.

That hurt me even more.

Me: Baby!! They stole her, they stole the baby. Please help us, we don't know what to do, Zinhle had a panic attack.

I was now crying.

Nkanyiso: What??? They stole the baby? Look I'll be there with

Mongezi I'm sure he will know what to do my one, please don't cry okay?

Me: Okay, how long will it take for you to get here?

Nkanyiso: I'm leaving the office as we speak, I'll drive straight there and call Mongezi.

Me: Okay baby bye.

Nkanyiso: I love you.

Me: I love you.

I then hung up, I hate the person who did this, I looked at Ntando he was red with anger, he had turned into a detective, questioning everyone.

Looking at him, I know my little sister is in good hands, Ntando loves her so much that he carries her pain with her.

Ntando: Dammit!!!! Don't tell me you don't know how the cameras got switched off, don't tell me that nonsense, do you have kids??

Security: Ye.....yes I do.

Ntando: Do you love them?

Security: Yes I do, they are my life.

Ntando: You should have thought about that before losing focus, you failed to do your job, you were probably sleeping in that camera room when they tampered with the cameras or better yet it was an inside job and you were part of it!!!! How much did they pay you? Will that money be enough to take care of your kids

forever???

Because I will make sure you lose your job, it's either you start talking or risk losing your job.

Wow the poor security is in trouble.

Me: Ntando calm down, we will figure something out.

He was breathing heavily, he went out and left the security guy standing there.

NARRATED.

The Christophers arrived at the hospital and they spotted Enzo and her aunt from a distance.

As soon as they reached them, Me Christopher froze.

They all looked at him, he kept his gaze on Ntando.

Aunt Thabi: Christopher we have a lot going on, we don't need your drama please.

It's like he wasn't hearing anything because he kept quiet.

Thapelo: Dad!!

He shook him.

Christopher: Son, Ntando!

They all looked at him puzzled.

Thapelo: What???? Dad did you just call him son? Is he my long lost brother?

Ntando was confused but he looked at Mr Christopher carefully and he remembered his face from some picture his mother once showed him.

Ntando stood up and ran out.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

#Unedited

INSERT 73

NARRATED.

After Ntando left, he drove straight home to his mother, he had mixed emotions and anger was one of them.

The drive became too long for him so he decided to park the car on the side of the road and called his mom.

N.mom: Hello boy, how's it going there?

Ntando: Mom he called me son, I think he is my father, the way he looked at me, the way he called me his son. You said my dad is white, I'm confused Ma.

Ntando's kept quiet.

Ntando: Ma are you hearing me?
Are you still there?

N.mom: What did you just say?
You think you saw your father?
Where are you Ntando?

Ntando: I'm....I was about to
come home, I'm not far from
Arywp hospital, Ma they stole
Zinhle's baby I have to go back
there, she needs me but I also
don't want to see that man.

N.mom: Look go back there and be
with Zinhle my boy, I'll drive
straight to the hospital as well.

Ntando: Okay mom bye.

He hung up and hit the steering wheel with his head and sighed deeply.

Ntando: Go back there and be with your girl Ntando, he needs you right now.

He said that to himself and concluded in his head that he is going to ignore the situation and focus on Zinhle.

He drove back to the hospital.

MEANWHILE AT THE HOSPITAL.

Thapelo: Dad did you say son to him?

Christopher: It's a long story Thapelo, I'll fill you in later, for now let's focus on the matter at hand.

Thapelo's was so quiet, she got reminded of the day Christopher cheated and how he hit her because of the woman he was cheating with, she remembers

how he would say he wants a second wife because he thinks she's lacking something, she remembers all the pain he put her through all because of the woman who eventually fell pregnant with his son.

Aunt Thabi: Finally you are here, there's too much drama here, could guys tell me if you can help us find the baby.

That was Nkanyiso and Mongezi and Nkanyiso went straight to hug his one, who then wailed so loud.

Nkanyiso: Don't cry baby Mongezi already has a plan of finding the baby, by tomorrow she should be back to where she belongs.

Thapelo looked down after hearing those words, not realizing that Mongezi is looking at him.

Mongezi: Bafo I think I found something that might lead us to finding who stole the baby but we need to talk privately.

Enzo: Thank you guys..... We truly appreciate it.

As they left, Ntando walked in.

ZINHLE'S POV.

"No!!No!! Give me my baby, she's mine!!!! She's mine! Please no!!!!
Don't take her away from me!!!!

I tried moving but I couldn't, I tried screaming I still couldn't.

voice: She is safe for now!!! He is leaving and if he does you'll never find my granddaughter ever again, stop him!!! Stop him before he gets away!

I tried opening my eyes but I couldn't, that's my father's voice.

Me: Baba! Who? Who took her! Please tell me so that I can stop him.

Voice: Just don't allow him to leave this place and the rest will be sorted out, you will find her today if you don't allow him to leave this place, he knows that he is going to be found so he is planning to leave the country with her. Stop him Ntombezinhle!!! Stop him and don't forget to tell your

sister I love her!! I love you too
my child, Stop him and Nobuhle
will be found!!!

I heard the voice fading.

Me: Baba!!!! Baba!!! Stop don't go
please!!!

I jumped up from the bed, I
pressed the panic button.

I was sweating, I had a terrible
dream but.... but my dad, he said
I should stop him, I am confused,
who should I stop??

The nurse came running in.

Nurse: Miss Khumalo is everything okay?

Me: Ye....yes, can I please have a glass of water?

She poured water for me and gave it to me, I gulped it down in one go.

Me: Please call my family in, I'd like to talk to them.

She went out and after a couple of minutes everyone came in,

including this man that I hate,
Mr Christopher.

Ntando: Baby, you are okay???

He came and hugged me, I
hugged him back.

Me: I am okay love but my baby.

The thought of it hurts so much,
how can a person steal an innocent
baby?

Aunt Thabi: You are sweaty, were
you exercising?

Wow really? I'd like to laugh but not now, not until I have my baby.

Me: I had a dream, at first it's like I was fighting with someone, he was taking my baby away from me, I was asking him to give her back to me, but he walked away, I tried running after him, begging him to stop and give me my child but I couldn't move.

After sometime I heard Baba's voice, I don't think it was a dream, it's like he was here for real, he said I should stop him and not allow him to leave this

place because if he does then I will never find her again, he said today we will find the baby but only if I don't allow him to leave this place, I don't know who he was talking about but I have come to conclusions that for now no one is leaving this place.

Thapelo: That was just a dream, are we going to sleep here? Because of a dream? Come on tell me you don't believe in such, we have to look for our baby, we can't be stuck here.

What the hell???? He must not irritate me.

Aunt Thabi: Don't bore us wena, shut the fuck up!!!! You do know where the baby is neh? Are you the He that we are supposed to stop from leaving?

Thapelo: Of course not but.....

Enzo: But nothing, just shut up Thapelo, you are not leaving this place, like the rest of us, unless if you have something to tell us.

She looked very pissed off.

He kept quiet and sat down, he took his phone out.

Something was a bit strange, Mr Christopher looked very much like Ntando and he couldn't stop stealing glances at him.

Me: He also said we will find Nobuhle, her name is Nobuhle.

Aunt Thabi: Ohh I forgot, in our family we don't choose names for ourselves, our ancestors do, so her chosen name is Nobuhle.

My heart was suddenly at ease, I had hope that my daughter will be found, my Nobuhle.

Enzo: Don't worry Lil Sis, she'll be back, where she belongs, with us.

I nodded wiping off my tears.

NONTOKOZO'S POV.

I am here having a battle in my head of whether I should call this man or not.

Me: Babe what do you want to eat today?

I asked the cold Katlego.

Katlego: Anything NontokoZo,
what's with useless questions?

Why is he so cold towards me?

Me: What's wrong with you? You
are not the same, Is it because
you got a good paying job? Oh no
it's because of Enzo!!!!Wow go to
her if you no longer want me, go
to her and see if she will leave
her fiance for you.

He slapped me so hard I fell.

Me: Go ahead and hit me, when did you become this cold person? If you no longer love me why not tell me? Why make me suffer? Must I keep on begging you?

Katlego: Shut up Nontokozi, in fact I don't need your food anymore, I am going out, I need some air. You are irritating me.

He pushed me and left, I was so puzzled as to what just happened, he has never laid his hand on me, what's wrong with him?

I went to the kitchen to get ice because my face felt hot, I went back to the lounge and sat on the couch.

I eventually decided to call Mr spices, it wouldn't hurt right?

His phone rang and I quickly hung up. Jesus Nontokozi what are you doing? What will I even say to him.

I put the phone down, it rang, its him.

Me: He....hello.

Mr Spices: Hey you called, why did you hang up?

Why did I hang up again?

Me: Umm...I'm sorry my phone fell.

He laughed, O..k..a..y.

Mr Spices: I'll act like I believe that, I'm glad called, so I take it the call is about telling me that you thought about lunch?

Me: Well yeah why not?

Mr Spices : Great just tell me where and when and I'll be there.

Me: Okay no problem, I'll send you an SMS.

Mr spices: Okay beautiful, see you then.

Me: Bye.

I hung up, and sighed deeply.
Okay I know it might look like I'm cheating but I'm not, we are

just going to have lunch nothing
much.

Oh why am I explaining myself
again???

TO BE CONTINUED.

HOPE YOU ENJOY

PLEASE LIKE, COMMENT AND
SHARE

#Goodnight

#Unedited

INSERT 73

CONTINUATION.

NARRATED.

Mongezi had already collected the information about the nurse that was involved in the birth of the baby and the information he got was that she has 3 kids, one in varsity, another one in high school and the last born is in creche, so he had a plan of using that information to get answers from her but first in his head he already planned to get to the camera room and find the guy who was working during that day.

Just after Mongezi asked to talk to Nkanyiso they made their way to the camera room, making sure that nobody sees them.

Mongezi: Bafo I think that Thapelo boy has a hand in this whole thing.

Nkanyiso: Come on Bafo, why would you think he has a hand, I mean he is the father of the baby.

Mongezi: Bafo they don't call me Mr google for nothing, I saw his reaction when Auntiza asked if

we gonna help with finding the baby, let's go in here before someone sees us.

They entered the camera room and found the Security guy.

Nkanyiso: Sho bozza, we'd like to know if you were the one working when a new born baby went missing?

Sec: No it was Madonsela, but you are lucky because today we are working together, he just went to the loo.

Mongezi: Good, we want to have a word with Madonsela, here take this money you'll buy something, excuse us.

He nodded and took the money, then he left. Nkanyiso and Mongezi made themselves comfortable while waiting for the Madonsela guy.

After sometime of waiting, the door opened and in walked a man.

Mongezi stood up first and the man startled.

Madonsela: Who....what, how can I help you?

Mongezi: Good question baba, you can help us by first taking a sit.

Madonsela looked at both these men and he saw they mean business, they had some dark aura around them which really scared him.

Nkanyiso: I'm sure you know about the baby that went missing, that's why we are here. Look we are very generous men, more especially to people who

know how to follow the rules, Are we clear?

Madonsela: Ye....yes.

Nkanyiso: Good, now rule number one, be honest as possible because we will be able to see when you lie, rule number two, make any wrong move you won't leave this place alive.

He nodded quickly while breathing heavily.

Mongezi: You were working on the day the baby got stolen, how did the cameras get switched off?

Madonsela: I..... I think someone might have tampered with them.

Mongezi: You are that someone right?

Madonsela: No no, I... no I don't know who and how.

Nkanyiso banged the table and made Madonsela jump.

Nkanyiso: Fuck you man, you are wasting our time, start talking!!!! Talk now or I won't be this nice, talk!!!! Who paid you??

Madonsela: I wasn't paid, I swear.... I...

Mongezi : Do you love your daughter?

Yes Mongezi had already gathered information about Madonsela right there and then while using his phone.

Madonsela popped his eyes out.

Madonsela: P... please don't hurt her, I.... please.

Mongezi: Now talk or I'll tell my boys have fun with the precious Kwanele.

Nkanyiso: Tick.... tock.

Madonsela: It.... it was Thapelo, the father of the baby.

Nkanyiso: Dammit, I'll kill that boy!!!!

Mongezi: Bafo go back there and make sure he doesn't leave, take his phone and bring it here.

Nkanyiso stormed out.

IN THE WARD.

Zinhle: What's taking long? Baba said we gonna find her, what's taking so long?

Thapelo: You See?? This whole thing is wasting time, I should be out there looking for our baby not sitting here waiting for God knows what?

Nkanyiso entered the ward looking so pissed off.

Nkanyiso: Waiting for God knows what? Are you that sick?

Enzo: Baby what's wrong now?

Nkanyiso: Give me your phone boy.

Thapelo: My phone for....

He interrupted him.

Nkanyiso: Your phone!!! Now!!!

Everyone got scared including Aunt Thabi.

Thapelo slowly gave him his phone, he was now scared hoping the truth doesn't come out.

Nkanyiso took the phone and attempted to leave but he turned to look at Thapelo with disgust written on his face.

Nkanyiso: Make sure you don't leave this hospital or there will be hell to pay.

Mr Christopher: Why the hell are you threatening my son?

Nkanyiso: Why are you even here old man? We don't need you here, you are useless.

The just like that he left.

Soon as he arrived at the camera room, he found the nurse there and she was crying.

Mongezi: Bafo you are back, give me that phone, these two confessed everything, I don't

know what parent does that they did.

He checked Thapelo's phone and found an SMS that has been sent by Thapelo.

It read " Leave that place now and go somewhere else where nobody will find you, I'll call you soon as I leave this place, take the baby and everything that belongs to her, leave no trace".

Mongezi showed Nkanyiso the message and they decided to send

the message to that number again.

" You may now go back to my apartment, everything is settled, see you then".

The person replied " Okay, I'll leave ASAP"

He tracked down the number and saw the location of the person showed that she is driving.

He then called his guy and told him to tail them.

They left and went back to the ward.

THAPELO'S POV.

Damn I am going to be found, I've heard about Mongezi and how good he is with computers and I know I won't survive this one.

we were sitting silently after what Nkanyiso said to my dad, everyone seemed nervous but me, I was more than that.

After a long time of silence and awkwardness, Mongezi and Nkanyiso entered and Mongezi rushed to me and punched me.

Me: What the fuck man?

Mongezi: Your Own daughter??
How could you??

Zinhle: What?? No!!! Tell me it's not true Thapelo, just tell me it's not true.

Me: Baby it's not true, I would never do that and what would I gain by stealing my child?

Nkanyiso: You tell us son of a bitch!!!! What were you hoping to gain?

Me: I didn't steal my child!!!

Lord help me, how did they get the truth?

Mom: You must be missing something, my son would never do that.

Mongezi gave Enzo my phone and she read all the messages that I was sending to the people I was

working with, after she was done she hit me hard on the face with my phone.

Zinhle just cried, oh Lord what have I done?? The chances I had with Zinhle are now dead, she'll never ever forgive me.

Mom: Thapelo!!! What do you have to say for yourself?

Zinhle: You're a dog!!! You watched me cry, knowing very well that you took my baby, your baby
Thapelo!!!! Where is my child you bastard!!!!

Me: Zee I'm so sorry, it was never my intention to hurt you, I wanted a way to get back to you and I thought this would be the way, I'm sorry please forgive me.

Zinhle: It was never your intentions to hurt me? did you think I'd be happy with my child missing??

As we were talking, some guys walked in with the baby and the nanny, How??

Zinhle stood up and walked to the door.

Zinhle: Baby, come to mommy.

They gave her the baby.

Zinhle: Mommy thought she'd never see you again, I love you my angel, my will protect you and make sure this monster doesn't get to even touch you, yes!!! Yes!!!

She looked at me.

Zinhle: Leave, with the rest of your family, you will never get to

see her grow, I don't ever want to see you again, you have just lost a chance of being a father.

Mom: But zinhle.....

Zinhle: Mrs Christopher leave!!! I don't want to repeat myself, you are all a curse!!!! You raised a monster and I don't want your demons rubbing off on my baby, Go!!!

I messed up, I really did.

Dad: Ntando my son, we have to talk.

Zinhle raised her head and had the most "Shocked" look on her face.

Zinhle: What??? Ntando is he your father?

Ntando stood up and kissed her on the forehead.

Ntando: Baby we will talk for now let's focus on enjoying the return of Nobuhle.

I got pissed and left, My family followed me.

Nkanyiso: Don't leave the country boy, we are not done with you and your lousy team.

What does he mean??

HOPE YOU ENJOY.

LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

Guyzini yez ngyaphapha, I promised you two inserts and the electric just went off, it just got back now, I typed this standing near the charger.

I'll make it up to you .

#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 74.

ZINHLE'S POV.

Thapelo?? I still can't believe he did this, how could he stoop so low? You know my life seems to be a home for drama, what did Mr Christopher mean when he said "Son" To Ntando? Please tell me he's not his father, I don't know if I'll be able to deal with that. Anyway I'm happy my baby is

here with me, I don't even trust anyone around her, I just want to protect her with all that I have.

Hospital Managar: Miss Khumalo, we are terribly sorry that you had to go through what you went through, The hospital will take further actions against the culprits and we will make sure that they pay for what they did. Thank you so much for not suing the hospital.

Me: I didn't do this hospital any favour for not suing it, trust me

I would but I have a baby to take care of and I don't need anymore drama, as for that nurse and security, I need to see them pay.

H. Man: We fully understand and our deep apologies yet again.

Enzo: It's okay Sir, it was not your fault anyway but we appreciate your effort to apologize.

Aunt Thabi: This hospital smells awful can we please go?

Doctor: Of course, I have checked baby Nobuhle and her mommy and I can safely say you are good to go home, Can you please sign the discharge form then you can go.

Enzo took the papers and signed them, my aunt took Buhle and Enzo held the bag.

Me: Bhut Mongezi and Bhut Nkanyiso, Thank you so much for helping us find my baby. I was very close to dying. if it wasn't for you I don't know where would I be. I love you both so much, God really blessed us, more especially

after we lost our brother. God knew that we wouldn't suffer, that you would come and protect us, Thank you so much.

Nkanyiso: Don't mention mama ka Bubu, we will always be there for you anyday and anytime.

Mongezi came and gave me a hug. I looked at Ntando who looked very far away in thoughts.

Aunt Thabi: Yoooh the upcoming elephant is crying.

We laughed, well the upcoming elephant is Enzo.

Enzo: Baby you are laughing?

Nkanyiso: Huh?? No of course not my one, you know I'd never laugh at you, you would never be an elephant.

She smiled, hahaha I really can't wait to tease her like she did to me, now I'm free and happy.

Me: Baby.

He kept quiet, we were now walking outside the hospital.

Me: Earth to Ntando.

Still quite. Okay somebody tell me, what's wrong with him?

Me: Ntando!!!!

He jumped a bit.

Ntando: My love.

Me: Do you mind sharing what's on your mind?

Ntando: Nothing baby, I'm just happy we found bunny.

He must not dare, is that how he shows happiness?? I pulled him so we could walk behind the fam.

Me: Don't give me that Ntando please, is that how you show happiness? By being so distant? You didn't even ask to carry my baby. What are you having second thoughts about us? You can't stand me having a baby? What Ntando? Tell me cause you've been so quite and distant.

Ntando: Come on baby you know I love you and I'd never have second thoughts about us, I love you and I love you with our Buhle, please don't ever doubt my love for you.

Me: So what's wrong Ntando?? Don't tell me it's nothing cause even a blind person would feel this tension since they can't see it. Wait it's about Mr Christopher isn't?

Ntando: Baby, he says he's my dad. Meaning if it's true I could be brothers with Thapelo. I

honestly don't know what's worrying me exactly, whether it's that he could be my long lost father or it would mean I'm Nobuhle's uncle biologically.

I felt myself sweating, it felt like the whole parking lot is spinning around, I ran to where Enzo was and got in her car with my aunt and The brothers went to their car.

Enzo gave me a questioning look.

Me: Just drive.

She sighed and waved at Ntando and drove away.

I love him, I don't care if he is Thapelo's brother or what I love him and I hate how he put his last statement, he sounded like he will leave me.

Sigh.

LISA'S POV.

Today is the day my mom and I talk about who my father is, to be honest I'm really nervous, I don't know if I'm ready for the

truth but I have to know, I deserve to know.

I drove in and looked for an empty car, there it is. I parked my car and got off, I locked it and spotted my mom's car meaning she's here already.

I walked inside, oh we were at Centurion mall, I called her.

Mom: Lisa.

Wow she sounds not so pleased with me.

Me: Ma I'm here, where are you?

Mom: Mugg n Bean.

She hung up.

I walked to mugg n bean and there she was, beautiful as always.

Me: Hey mom.

Mom: Hello baby, sit.

I took a sit, guys I tell you I've never seen my mom so serious, more especially towards me.

Mom: How are you? You look beautiful, I see Bongani is taking care of you very well.

I nodded and smiled.

Mom: Let's get to it baby, tell me here Lisakhanya is there anything I don't do for you? Is there anything you would say you lack because of a father? Lisa you were happy, you didn't need your biological father because you grew up well, better than some kids that were raised by their biological fathers.

She was now getting teary.

Me: Mom I love you, I love you so much and I appreciate everything you've done for me and you still do for me, I have no problem with how you raised me, trust me, I am grateful and I am the woman I am because of how you raised me. I just wish to know who he is, do I look like him? What does he like? His name, my origin, my roots Ma.

She just cried silently and that broke my heart, could it be that deep?

Mom: Your roots? So you think a man you've never known your whole life will teach you your roots, he was not there Lisa when you took your first steps and uttered your first words, he was not there.

I was now crying too and some people were looking at us.

Me: Mom please, let me be the one to decide if I want him or not please.

Mom: We were in varsity, he was handsome, very handsome. We got into a relationship, he was very loving and caring, see I was also beautiful. One day we had just left campus, he asked me to go with him at his flat, I did. I was a virgin and he knew I was not ready for sex, he understood or at least I thought he did. He made his move, he kissed me and touched inappropriately, I tried refusing but he told me he's a

man, I can't let him starve for so long. I was afraid of losing him, I was afraid that he would go look for sex somewhere else. So I gave in and had sex with him, I asked him for a condom, he said a condom is not comfortable for him. I agreed again. One day of sex led to the next and the next and the next, until one morning when I didn't feel okay, I felt really sick, I had to go see a doctor. When I got there, the doctor checked me up and he dropped a bombshell on me, he said I'm pregnant. I was only 19 years old Lisakhanya and on my second year. I was so

scared, my parents would be disappointed. I told him that I'm pregnant, he just told me to abort, said we are young and we won't manage, I refused to abort and he told me that he has a girlfriend back at home, who is also in varsity at UKZN, said he loves her and he's going to marry her and he won't allow a mistake to get in between him and his love. I was broken Lisakhanya, I couldn't believe that he played me. I hid the pregnancy from my parents, I would stay at res during school holidays while other kids go home, I told myself that

I'd never kill my baby. But came a time where I had no choice but to go home, my mom was the first to see that I'm pregnant, I couldn't hide it anymore. I told them the truth, my dad was very strict so he told me to drop out since I'm a woman who knows how to make kids, said no one will take care of my baby. I dropped out. Time to give birth came, I called him and he said he told me to do abortion so he has no baby, you are my baby not his, that hurt me a lot. You were born, you were so beautiful, I named you Lisakhanya, you were my hope, my

love and my sunshine. In the process of taking care of you I fell in to deep depression, my parents told me that since I'm not working they will never do anything for me, with all the money they used to spend on me they will now spend on you. I appreciated that nonetheless, I loved you so much, you were the reason why I healed from depression.

I couldn't believe it, my mom went through all that at the age of 19, all her dreams shattered. I cried, I even regret ever digging

this whole as I can see it brings pain to my mom.

Me: Mom I'm sorry, I.... I.....

Mom: His name is Mziwenkosi Khumalo, I heard he really got married to that girl he was telling me about, they are still married, he really loved her, as for me I was his varsity toy. There Lisakhanya, you know the truth.

Mziwenkosi Khumalo? Wait haven't I heard Enzo talk about her uncle Mzi..Sigh or maybe not. People have the same names.

Me: Mom I'm so so sorry, I didn't mean to hurt you, I didn't know you went through so much. I love you Mom and thank you for not aborting me.

I stood up and went to hug her, a sob escaped her mouth. That really hurt me, I can't believe so much pain she had to endure to protect me, she still bottled the pain up.

I wiped her tears and kissed her forehead.

We sat there and talked some more about other things, but I could see how broken she was.

All because of me, true what they say some things are better left unsaid.

NONDUMISO'S POV.

I hate him, I hate him so much for what he did to us, I knew he was heartless but to send us to a foreign country to be prostitutes???

Well what he doesn't know is that I'm actually pregnant, yes with

his baby. remember we didn't use a condom, so his guy said I'm not valuable to him, he threw me out and said I'll see how I survive out there, I could have aborted but it's too late, as for Pam she's still at it, they are exploiting her and I feel sorry for her because there you don't make money for yourself but for their stupid clients.

I have to find a way to get back home in South Africa, I can't stay here, there's no life for me here. I won't raise my child in a place that I don't know.

Currently I'm cleaning and washing after other people and I was lucky to find a generous family that gave me a cottage to stay in, they don't pay me much but I'm really surviving.

SIYA'S POV.

I am at lakeside mall waiting for the beautiful Nontokozi, damn things I feel for that girl are out of this world. I've loved other girls before or let me say I thought I was in love before but now, what I feel is truly something I've never felt. She's

beautiful, he caramel skin, her hour glass shape... Yoh.

I sat at wimpy waiting for her and damn she appeared wearing a body hugging dress and I saw some guys eyeing her, I quickly got jealous which made me stand up and go hug her.

Don't give that look, I'm marking my territory here.

Me: Hey you look amazing.

She smiled.

Her: Thank you, I try.

I took her hand and directed her to our table, I introduced my "Gentleman skills" pulled a chair for her to sit.

Me: How are you doing gorgeous?

Her: I'm fine thank you, yourself?

Me: I'm good, actually extremely good now that I'm here with you. I thought you'd never call and agree to our lunch.

She smile, Jesus everything about her perfect, her white teeth, he smile, her high cheek bones and her natural hair.

Me: Would you like to order?

Her: Yes I'm hungry.

Me: That explains all those curves huh, your an eater.

She giggled, that's it I'm making her mine this one.

We ordered and briefly our food came, as were eating we were

also talking, I could tell something was kind of bothering her.

Me: So any boyfriend perhaps?

She sighed deeply, okay now I can tell what's bothering her.

Her: Yeah I've been with him since varsity, it's actually a very complicated story that I would like to skip.

Me: No problem, you are so beautiful, he's a lucky guy.

She smiled faintly, I wonder what is this guy doing to her.

Her: So what about you, any woman in your life?

Me: No I've been single for quite some time now, and you know I like to be honest, you really caught my attention and when I saw you I knew I can't and shouldn't let you go.

She blushed, yes people she really blushed.

Me: Are you blushing?

She giggled while shaking her head.

Me: I liked you Nontokozi, I'd really like to get to know you better, I want us to have more days like this one.

Her: Well.... I...like I said I have a boyfriend and he wouldn't be happy with me busy going out with you.

Me: He's not making you happy, I can tell baby girl, you are not

happy. A person who's happily in love doesn't look so miserable.

She looked down.

Me: Look at me.

She did.

Me: Are you happy?

She kept quiet.

Me: Exactly, so allow me to show you what happiness looks like.

She sighed.

Her: Okay, okay but I'm not promising you a relationship, please don't push it.

Fair enough, I know I'll win her in the process of "Not pushing" It.

We sat there talking about general stuff, about where we come from and I must say I enjoyed every moment of this lunch.

At some point she called me Mr spices and I laughed, I couldn't

believe that she would give me that name.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 75.

NKANYISO'S POV.

Now that everything is settled, I need to talk to my dad about

lobola negotiations, I don't think I can wait any longer. I want to make her my wife officially.

Let me actually call him now.

Dad: Mfana.

Me: Mageba.

Dad: Kunjani?

Me: I'm good baba, how are you? How is everyone at home?

Dad: Everyone is good son, how are you boys doing? linidlile igoli

anisavakashi(The city of Gold
ate you, you no longer visit)

Me: We are good baba, we've been
having problems after problems
but I promise we will come, in
fact that's the reason why I'm
calling, as you know that I
proposed and she said yes, so I
want us to discuss the lobola
situation.

Dad: okay mfana look, you need to
come home so we can talk in
person, on the phone we can't.

Me: Okay mageba I'll come next week Saturday, because now I have a lot of work to do.

Dad: Okay, unjani yena uMaKhumalo and my grandchild?

Me: They are good baba.

Dad: Okay good, please take care of them, look I have to get going. We have a board meeting in an hour.

Me: Okay baba, greet everyone at home and keep well.

Dad: thank you son, I'll greet them.

He then hung up, I can't wait till her surname is Zulu.

PRETTY'S POV.

Gosh Muzi and I fight almost all the time, at some point I even left his ass and went home to rest but when I got there my dad started asking me what Muzi's intentions are with me, more especially now that I'm pregnant but truth I love that man and I don't even want to

push him into marrying me, I want us to enjoy our relationship and take everything step by step. Now I'm driving from work going home, he's going to drive me nuts but in his arms is where I'd rather be.

My phone rang, oh yeah isdina sami calling.

Me: Baba ka boy.

Oh I forgot to tell you, we are expecting a boy and Muzi is the happiest man right now.

Muzi: Say that again please.

Mxm my man is a fool.

Me: Baba ka boy.

He chuckled.

Muzi: How are you mother of my kid?

Damn I got wet instantly, guys I am forever horny lately.

Me: I'm good and horny thanks and how are you?

He laughed, but I'm being honest here.

Muzi: unfortunately I'm on my periods so I can't service you my prettiness, where are you? I miss you.

I laughed at the "I'm on my periods" Statement.

Me: I'm driving, on my way. I'll be there in no time, I hope you cooked.

Well I'm just teasing him, I'd never not in a million years allow

Muzi to cook, he is so bad at it shame.

Muzi: You are what?? You are driving Pretty and talking on the phone? Why don't you tell me you are driving? Are you out of your mind?

O.k.a.y....What just happened? See I told you, he calls me, I answer and now we are fighting.

Me: Even a crazy person would hear on the phone that I'm driving, don't start with your drama Santa please, not today.

Muzi: Pretty do you want to die and leave me? You want to die with my baby?

Okay now he's not being dramatic but crazy, sterkfontein is where he belongs.

Me: If you think me driving while I'm on the phone with you will kill me, why don't you hang up? What's gonna kill me is you busy making noise about something that won't happen.

He hung up, Jesus come back already.

Oh you know what?? I miss my friend, I haven't seen her in a while, plus I want to see bunny so I'll just take a different turn and go there, as for Muzi I'll see him later, I can't deal with this whole fighting like we are some Tom and Jerry.

Indeed I took a turn that leads me to Enzo's place.

Switched off my phone.

NTANDO'S POV.

Today I'm meeting up with that Christopher man alongside my mom, she insisted I go with her as she has questions for him, I don't know how I feel but I know I don't want to believe that I could be brothers with Thapelo.

On the other hand my lady is still not taking my calls, I know what I said the other day sounded like I'm ending our relationship but truth is I would never and I mean ever end us, I love her to a point of obsession, I love her and

bunny, I need to see her and I've made a decision to go see her right after the meeting. So right now mom and I are driving to fourways mall, that's where we are meeting him.

After sometime we arrived and walked to spur.

He saw us and stood up, I looked at mom, she had tears threatening her eyes, meaning it's him right?

I felt my stomach turn, one thing I don't want to see is my mother's tears.

We went to him and sat down.

Mr Christopher: Zanele.

Zanele is my mother's name, She looked at him and tears just rolled out of her face, that broke my heart, I felt anger brewing from the pit of my stomach.

Mom: You left me to raise your son alone.

Him: But you knew I was Married Zanele, my wife found out about

us and I couldn't risk my marriage.

Mom: You couldn't risk your marriage? To a point that you neglected your child, with no care in the world, you didn't care if he ate, he was healthy.

Him: I knew he was in good hands, I trusted you with him, look he is a handsome man, just like his father, oh my son.

He smiled and I shook my head with disbelief.

Me: Christopher or whatever your name is, first of all I'm not your son, my father is at home, you are just a sperm donor, secondly I think for you not to see something wrong with what you did confirms how sick you are, look I don't need you, my mom and dad did a great job in raising me.

Mom: Ntando I also taught you respect.

Me: No mom, there are people who deserve respect but not him, at least not from me. You cheated on your wife and as the results of

your dirty ways came out you ran away, you are such a weak man, I'm glad you didn't raise me otherwise i'd be a bitch!!! A weakling like your son Thapelo!!! Look at him, he's all sissy, like father like son.

Him: Boy I'm still your father, don't judge me for my past mistakes, you don't know me. You still have to respect!!!

Me: You still my father? You've never been my father, my father is the man I respect, who is currently at work, working for his

family now that is my father, I think I've seen and heard enough of your nonsense, Yes I don't know but the little that I know is enough for me to know that I don't need you in my life.

I then stood up.

Me: Mom let's go, dad will be back soon and we have to go play golf.

Mom: Ntando sit please.

Me: No mom, I'm the reason why we came here and now I'm saying I don't want to be here, I've

seen enough of this man, I'm good without him, I've never needed him back then and I won't start now.

Mom: My boy please sit.

My mom though, this whole thing of her and being nice is getting to me.

Me: Mom!!! Please I also have a girlfriend to check up on, I can't waste my time here.

Him: Zinhle was your brother's girlfriend Ntando , Her baby is your niece, you need to leave her.

Me: Old man I don't care if Zinhle was Thapelo's girlfriend, she is now my girlfriend and Thapelo is not my brother. Oh I love it when you say Buhle is my niece, even better I'll raise her well.

I looked at mom who was really defeated and in tears, see my mom is a very sweet and soft person, she doesn't like talking much.

Me: Mom let's go or you'll find me in the car.

She stood up and took her bag.

Him: Zanele I'm so sorry, I know I hurt you but just know I did love you.

Me: Old man stay the hell away from my mom and I, we don't need you and just like you said you knew she would take care of me, so we are good without like we've always been. Take your time to teach your son how to be a man.

I then took my mom's hand and walked out, I honestly feel angry. How could you have an excuse for neglecting your child and don't even see anything wrong with it??

NARRATED.

Pretty arrived at Enzo's place and they were so happy to see each other, as soon as she saw bunny she got so emotional.

Pretty: Oh my God you are even more beautiful in real life, the picture you sent me didn't show

this beauty Enzo. Hello baby girl, hello you, oh my Zinhle you really got one beautiful nunus here.

Aunt Thabi: Manje ukhalelani? (So why are you crying?) Y'all got so much drama, look at your noise.

Then she laughed.

Aunt Thabi: People would believe you if you were to tell them you are Mr Bean's sister.

They all looked at her puzzled but Zinhle laughed because they also laughed at her during pregnancy.

Enzo's phone rang and it was Muzi.

She talked to him then laughed while shaking her head. After their conversation, she tried giving Pretty the phone but she refused.

Pretty: Tell him until he stops fighting with me, I'll be sleeping her, just like today I am not going home, I'm sleeping here.

Aunt Thabi: Heee hiiii you are crazy shame.

Enzo told Muzi and she laughed again and hung up.

Pretty: Uthini? (What is he saying)

Enzo: He sounded mad but he just hung up on me.

They sat there, talking and laughing and boom Muzi knocked on the door and Aunt Thabi opened.

He greeted, they greeted back.

Aunt Thabi: You must pull this fat nose of her wena my boy.

Muzi: Baby let's go home please, I don't want to fight.

He kept a straight face.

Pretty: I'm not going Muzi, you like shouting at me and I'm not your child.

Muzi: I'm sorry baby keh, let's go.

Pretty: No.

Muzi picked her up bridal style,
they laughed while Pretty was
screaming.

Muzi: I'll pick her car up
tomorrow, goodnight everyone.

He walked out and left.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
PLEASE LIKE, COMMENT AND
SHARE

#goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 76.

KATLEGO'S POV.

I am on my lunch break and I decided to go grab something to eat at the mall, I needed some air anyway, lately I feel exhausted, I just contain a lot of anger. I don't know if it's because I saw Enzo looking more beautiful or it's because I know she can't be mine anymore, truth is ever since I saw her the love I had for her resurfaced and I don't know what to do. As a result I'm losing all the love I have for Nontokoze. I think it was

infatuation nothing more but I still managed to stay with her for that long!!!

Anyway I got to Woolworths and bought some sandwich and juice, as I was heading to the till to pay I saw her from afar, she looked beautiful in her white dress, it showed her baby bump and I swear I felt my heart ache, it should have been my baby but I had to mess it all up.

She saw me and pretended like she doesn't see me, or maybe she doesn't care if I'm here or not.

I followed her, I don't know what I'm going to say to her but I know I wanna talk to her.

Me: Enzo.

She turned slowly and damn her pregnancy glow does no justice.

Enzo: Hey.

Me: You good?

Enzo: Yeah I'm awesome, yourself?

My God she really doesn't care,
her face shows that.

Me: I'm good, you beautiful hey.

She gave me a bored look.

Enzo: Thanks look I have to get
back to the office so I have no
time sorry.

She attempted walking away, I
pulled her back to me.

Enzo: What the hell?

Me: I'm sorry Enzo, I know I wronged you and didn't deserve it, I feel terrible Enzokuhle, truth I love you. I still love you so much, when I saw my feelings for you resurfaced.

Can you believe what she did? She showed me her ring, a whole fucken diamond ring, I swear I felt like I've been kicked on the sack.

Enzo: Well if this will make you feel better, I forgave you a long time ago, I hold nothing against you. But I don't love you anymore,

not even a single bit, I am engaged to the man I love wholeheartedly, I am soon to be a mother as well so please I don't need that kind of drama, more especially from you, now let go of my hand please.

Me: Enzo but....

She raised her other hand to my face.

Enzo: Ah ah, I have a company that needs my undivided attention, it won't run itself so please.

She yanked her hand of my grip and turned to walk away.

I sighed and went to the till, I noticed that people are looking at me, Ohhhh Kay.

I just decided to put the food I had down and left, I feel like a fool and I just embarrassed myself during the people.

ENZO'S POV.

After buying the chocolate ice cream I was craving for at

Woolworths I drove straight to the office, I am so pissed off, I don't know what makes Katlego think I still love him or would by any chance give her that satisfaction, I am so over him it's not even funny. I am in a happy place and I won't let anyone or anything steal my happy place.

As soon as I arrived I called my PA in.

Cindy: Ma'am you asked for me.

I tell her all the time to call me by my name not ma'am. She's even older than me.

Me: Do I have any meetings from now?

Cindy: No ma'am but I received an email from Orchards they want us to advertise for them.

Me: Okay please forward it to me, I'll contact Mr Bradbury.

Cindy: Okay I'll do that ma'am I mean Enzo.

Me: Okay thanks that will be all for now.

She turned to walk away, I decided to do a conference call with my friends, I miss them and we haven't spent time together in a while.

Me: Bitches!!!!!!

Esihle: Hey mommy.

Lisa: Hey ladies.

I noticed that something is wrong with Lisa, but I'll call her privately and ask her.

Pretty: Guys I have a boss unlike you, angisho you are your own bosses.

We laughed, honestly I feel like its time she did what she graduated for, she can't be a receptionist forever.

Me: Yeah yeah but friend you did beauty therapy, why not start your own business? Trust me it

will be the best because you are good at what you do.

Esihle: Yes babes, imagine how nice it would be, people coming in and out of your SPA, how would Pretty's glam beats and spa.

She screamed out loud, we all laughed.

Pretty: Yesssss!!! I love you bitches, I'm definitely considering it.

Esihle: Lisa babes are you okay?

I'm glad someone else noticed.

Lisa: Yeah I'm good I just have a slight headache but I'll be fine.

I know she's lying, I'll let it slide but I'm definitely calling her after this.

Me: Okay ladies look the real reason why I called you is because I think we haven't spent time together in a while now, how about we go out on Saturday? We can go to the Happy island.

Pretty: Sounds good, plus it's a new place in Joburg so we gotta see it.

We all agreed, we talked some more then we hung up, I could really do with some girls day out.

I then called Lisa.

Lisa: Hey you forgot to tell us something?

I see, she's trying to run away from whatever that's bothering her.

Me: No Lisa we are friends and I believe friends vent to each other whenever they are troubled, Esihle and Pretty may have believed the "Slight headache " Thing but I don't, I need you to tell me what's wrong.

She went quite for a while, I could hear her breathing.

Lisa: Even if I told you, you wouldn't understand Enzo or better yet what difference will it make.

Me: Come on, you're a psychologist. You always tell us to refrain from bottling things up and talk to people we trust, well unless of course you don't trust me.

I heard her sniffing, Okay this is way deeper than I thought, she's crying.

Me: Lisa? Babe are you crying?

A sob escaped her mouth and honestly that hurt me.

Me: Look I'm on my way to your office, please don't leave I'll see you in an hour or so.

I packed everything, took my bag and told my PA that I'll be out for the rest of the day, she knows what to do when I'm not around.

I drove straight to Lisa's office.

NONTOKOZO'S POV.

Its 8pm and I just got home, I was out with Mr spices okay Siyabonga. I don't know but I

just feel safe with him, there's that thing I feel for him but I don't know what it is. Don't get me wrong I love Katlego but he is pushing me away every chance he gets, I try all the time to reach out but it's like he doesn't see my efforts, he fights with all the time, even though I've done absolutely nothing wrong, sometimes he comes late, doesn't eat my food, all he does is shower then sleep.

Anyway I opened the door and found him sitting on the couch, TV

switched off. He had a deadly look and that kind of scared me.

I kept a straight face since we are not in speaking terms.

I passed him and...

Him: Where were you?

He asked in a very cold tone, mxm what am I? His child perhaps?

Me: Out.

Him: Out where?

Me: Out Katlego, out.

Him: I'm asking out where??!!!
Out where? with who?

Me: Out where I wasn't treated like a none factor, with someone who sees my value, someone who respects me.

I saw him breathing heavily, he came towards me and I was shaking, I've never see him like this, he is so cold and deadly.

Him: Uyafeba manje wena? (You're whoring now)?

I shook my head no, he came closer.

Him: Uyisfebe wena Nontokozo?
(Are you a whore)?

Me: Katlego if you want Enzo back why not go to her? You are here hurting me, you don't acknowledge me anymore, ever since you saw her, you are cold towards me, what must I do? Must I sit here and hope that you'll get over her and come back to me? It hurts Katlego, it really hurts. How do you think I feel? I betrayed the

only best friend I had, a loyal friend and she was more like a sister to me, how do you think it makes me feel, I miss her every fucken day and I carry hope that one day she'll forgive me. I carry guilt all the fucken time, but do you see me taking it all out on anyone???. No!!!!

I felt a hot slap land on my face, I fell, he has never laid his hand on me and he starts now because he saw his ex???

Me: Ka.... Katlego you hit me???
How could you do this to me?

He pulled me by my hair and threw me on the couch.

Him: You bitch!!! I take care of you, I buy you expensive clothes, for what? For you to showcase that fat ass of yours to the dickhead that you come from now???

Me: Don't tell me that Katlego, I once took care of you as well, I fed you, clothed you and gave you a place to stay when you were unemployed, I was there for you when your family threw you out

like rubbish, so don't come here
and tell me that!!

He choked me, I couldn't breath.

Me: You.... Ka.... Ahhhh.... you....are
hurting me!!!Katlego!!

He let go of me and I gasped for
air.

Katlego: Leave my house, you
fucken whore!!!

I looked at him puzzled, I was
still coughing, he can't kick me
out, where must I go??

Me: Where.... Where must I go
Katlego?

Him: I don't care!!! Just leave, call
that somebody you were out with,
I want you out!!!!

Me: You can sulk over Enzo all you
like but she's in a good place, you
don't deserve her, you and I both
did her a favor otherwise she
wouldn't have met her wonderful
man who happens to be your
boss!!!! Cry all you like over her but
you'll never have her!!!!

He punched me, I fell again, he hit me hard and threw me out, I cried hysterically. I guess I deserve this, I mean did I really think hurting my friend would end nicely??

I dialled Siya's numbers and stayed like that for a while, I was hesitant, how do you bother someone you just met, I was even bleeding, he can't see me like this.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Unedited

INSERT 77

JUST A SHORT INSERT

SIYA'S POV.

It's close to 9pm and I'm shit tired, I just took a shower. I mean I just arrived from our dinner date with NontokoZo, damn that girl does things to me.

As I walked out of the shower,
my phone rang. It's her, I found
myself smiling.

Me: My lady.

Silence, Okay.

Me: Hello?

I heard her sniff, I swear my
heart almost stopped.

Me: Nontoko zo are you there?

It was now beating very fast, I
swear I've never felt like this

before, I am so scared and worried at the same time.

Nontokozi: He...he kicked me out, I.. I have nowhere to go.

What??? What fuckery is that? Who kicks a woman out at this time of the night?

Me: Look I'll come pick you up okay? Just give me a few minutes.

Nontokozi: Okay.

Me: Don't cry okay? I'll be there.

I hung up and got dressed into track suits, I took my car keys and rushed out.

Well I do know where she stays, that's where I dropped her off.

I drove very fast, it was really taking forever.

After a while of driving I arrived, I called her, she picked up almost immediately.

Me: I am parked outside, come.

Her: Okay.

She is really crying, I felt my heart breaking.

I saw her coming from a distance, she was limping. What the fuck?

I quickly ran to her and carried her, damn the motherfucker hit her, I felt myself getting angry.

I put her inside the car.

She looked away.

Me: Look at me.

She didn't, she just sobbed.

Me: Look at me my flower.

She did.

Me: He did this to you?

She nodded. I wiped her tears and got inside the car and drove away.

Soon as we arrived at my place, I helped her out of the car and took her inside.

Me: Look let me run you a bath okay? Then we will take everything from there okay?

She nodded.

I left and ran her a warm relaxing bath, I then went to her and picked her up, took her to the bathroom.

Me: Here are the towels, take your time. I'll fix your room and make you something to eat so you can drink pain killers.

I then closed the door, I swear he's gonna pay for this shit.

I did everything I had to do, she came out wearing my gown, damn she is so sexy.

I pulled a chair for her.

Me: Here eat.

Her: I'm honestly not hungry.

Me: You can't drink painkillers on a empty stomach, please eat my flower, just one or two bites.

She sighed and took the sandwich and ate a bit. She then took the painkillers and gulped them down.

Me: What happened?

Her: Can we not talk about it, at least not now?

Me: Okay I understand. I am sorry you went through this my flower.

I held her hand and kissed it.

Her: Thank you, I'd like to lie down, my body is sore.

Me: Okay second door on your left is your room, good night.

She stood up.

Her: Goodnight Siya.

She walked and before she arrived she stopped and looked at me.

Her: Mr spices, thank you so much for coming through for me and I'm sorry for troubling you, I had no one else to call. Thank you so.

I laughed at "Mr spices"

Truth is I'm happy she's here, I know it's under bad circumstances but I'm happy she's under the same roof with me.

Me: Don't mention it my flower.

She then left.

ENZO'S POV.

I just arrived at Lisa's office, I parked my car and went inside.

I knocked just to be in the safe side, cause maybe she has a patient .

Me: Lisa it's me.

Lisa: Come in.

I walked in, Jesus her eyes were all read and puffy.

As soon as she saw me, she stood up and came for a hug, a very tight one and then she let it all out.

Me: Shh I'm here now okay? Let it all out babe.

She just cried and I ended up crying too. After some time she pulled out of the hug and took a glass of water.

We both sat down.

Me: Lisa you can't be dying inside when you have sisters, I'm here please talk to me.

Tears just ran down her face and I saw that this is serious and it's a very touchy subject.

Lisa: It's.... it's about my dad.

Ohhhh yes, she recently talked to her mother about who her real father is.

Me: Ohhhh babe, did you find out who he is?

Lisa: My mom says he is Mziwenkosi Khumalo, he never wanted me Enzo, He wanted my mom to abort.

Mziwenkosi Khumalo???? Okay let me not jump into conclusions but could it be my uncle?

Me: Mziwenkosi from where?

Lisa: I don't know but think from KZN because my mom says when she found out she's pregnant she told him and he said he has a girlfriend back at home who goes to UKZN and at that time him and my mom were Wits university students.

I swear I felt dizzy, this can't be a coincidence.

My uncle went to Wits university
and his wife went to UKZN.

I kept quiet for some time, trying
to digest all this.

Me: Mzi.... Mziwenkosi Khumalo?

Are you sure your mom said that?

She nodded while wiping her
tears.

Me: That.... that person could be
my uncle Lisa, everything you said
matches him.

She just continued to cry.

Lisa: What's the point of looking for him? He didn't want me, he never even tried reasoning with my mom, apparently he said he has a girlfriend whom he's going to marry right after varsity and he can't afford to lose her over the pregnancy and my mom says he indeed married her.

Oh my God it's him because they've been together since varsity days.

I couldn't believe, how could he do this?? The very same uncle I look

up to suggested abortion to a woman he dated and got pregnant?? I can't believe this.

I stood up and went to hug the crying Lisa, I honestly don't know how to go about this but I'm sure if I tell aunt Thabi she will know what to do.

I mean it could be him and it could not be him.

TO BE CONTINUED

#Goodnight
#unedited

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE AND COMMENT

16inch

Me: Okay let me send her an
SMS.

"Babe what's your mom's
surname, not Nkosi"

Zinhle: Oh Lord could it be that
we are related to Lisa? But
maybe it's another Mziwenkosi,
cause I really doubt that uncle
Mzi would suggest that.

Aunt Thabi: Don't be a fool, Mzi would do anything for that frog he calls a wife, he was madly in love with her just like he is even now so I do think it's him, we just need to find out first.

Frog??? We just burst out in laughter, See Uncle Mzi's wife is arrogant and she is very controlling that's why aunt Thabi hates her guts, well she's not really ugly as my crazy aunt puts it, I think it's just hate speaking.

After sometime Lisa replied "
Nomzamo Dlamini"

I replied "Got it, thanks"

Me: She's saying Nomzamo
Dlamini.

My aunt took her phone, Okay? I
didn't think she'd call now.

Aunt Thabi: Let me put it on loud
speaker.

Uncle Mzi: Mntaka Ma.

Aunt Thabi: Bhuti kunjani?

Uncle Mzi: I'm good, how's everyone there including uBuhleza ka Mkhulu?

Aunt Thabi: Yey Mzi this is not a social call, if you want to know how they are you just need to come here.

Zinhle giggled.

Uncle Mzi: Ay Thabitha you are too much, anyway I'm coming next week.

Aunt Thabi: Okay mntaka Ma,
Now listen do you know a
Nomzamo Dlamini?

He kept quiet for so long then he
coughed. Haaaa it's him guys, why
else would he react this way?

Aunt Thabi: Khumalo I'm asking
you a question? Nomzamo
Dlamini??

He cleared his throat.

Uncle Mzi: Umm...Why, why are you
asking me about Nomzamo?

Aunt Thabi: Uyamazi noma
Cha??(Do you know her or not?)

Uncle Mzi: I....I know her,
why?Whats wrong?

My heart started beating faster,
I am wondering what explanation
does he have.

Aunt Thabi: Yeses Mziwezinja, you
impregnated her and told her to
do abortion!!!!Mntaka Ma our
parents must be very
disappointed in you, don't even
deny it, I know you know what
I'm talking about.

Uncle Mzi: Thabitha you wouldn't understand I....

Oh wow so he's not even denying it.

Aunt Thabi: Well tell you what, your daughter is alive, Nomzamo didn't abort, so you need to prepare yourself and tell that ugly wife of yours that you have a daughter outside, I don't care how you do it, I'm very disappointed in you and don't bother coming here because we are coming there on Saturday, we

have to talk and you need to apologize to that child, you need to make sure she forgives you, we have to introduce her to our ancestors and do right by her mother. Sis maan Mzi.

He kept quiet but his heavy breathing was heard.

Aunt Thabi: Okay since you don't know what to say, use your time wisely to figure out how you are going to apologise to her and the ancestors, thina omntungwa asilahli iyingane(we don't abandon our children).

Then she hung up, she was really worked up cause I think another part of her was also hoping that it's not him.

NONTOKOZO'S POV.

I am so embarrassed, I am even afraid of waking up. I then decided to get out of bed and went to look at myself on the mirror...Sigh!! I am so bruised, never have I ever imagined myself being beaten by a man, you know what I think I deserve all

this and more for betraying my friend.

I sat on the floor and just cried. I then heard a knock on the door.

I quickly stood up, wiped my tears and looked at myself on the mirror for the final time, I breathed in and out then headed to the door.

I opened and there he stood, in his grey sweat pants and white vest, he looks like someone who's been up for a while.

Him: Good morning beautiful.

Beautiful? Really? With all these bruises.

I looked down.

Me: Morning.

Him: How are you feeling?

I am feeling worse than yesternight but I won't tell him.

Me: I'm feeling much better thank you, umm I need to shower then go look for a cheaper place to stay.

Well I do have money that I saved for rainy days and I guess this is one of those days.

Him: Breakfast is ready, I made it special for you.

Wow so he's gonna ignore what I just said?

Me: Okay let me wash my face and brush my teeth then I'll be there.

He nodded and I went to the bathroom, I did the hygiene process and wore the same

clothes I was wearing yesterday, then I left for the kitchen to join him.

I opened a chair and sat down, the food looked appetizing but I was too preoccupied in my head to even think of eating but I slowly ate anyway. All along we were silent with only our utensils making noise, I was even avoiding looking at him.

Him: You are welcome to stay here for as long as you like.

He broke the silence, I guess he is responding to what I said earlier on.

Me: No Siya you've already done a lot for, for someone I've recently met, you've been too good to me. I don't want to be a burden, I do have some money so I'll find a place to stay until I get back on my feet.

He sighed then took my hand.

Siya: What if I don't want you to go Nontokozo?

Huh??????

Me: Siya I....

Him: I love you, and I want to be there for you, trust me you not a burden.

He loves....he said he loves me?

Me: Siya I can't, really I can't I appreciate.....

He interrupted me again, mxm.

Siya: You can't or you won't?
Actually you can't what? Stay
with me or be in love with me?

Jesus I don't even have answers,
honestly I also love him but
wouldn't it be bad that I jumped
from one relationship to the
other?

I sighed then looked down, guys
what must I do???

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#goodnight

#Unedited

INSERT 79

A WEEK LATER.

It was now Saturday Enzo and Aunt Thabi were on a flight to KZN as Aunt Thabi called the elders and informed them about Uncle Mzi's situation and they called a meeting.

Meanwhile The Zulu brothers and Muzi are in KZN as well, since Nkanyiso wants to talk to his

father about the lobola negotiations.

MZI'S POV.

How do I even begin explaining what happened? Well truth is I did love Nomzamo, I really did but obviously I had a girlfriend who owned my heart, I loved her then and I still love her now, my wife that is as a result I couldn't allow anyone or anything come between us but I didn't think this would backfire. How do I even tell Mandisa (My wife) that I have a child outside, I know

how she is and she might even leave me cause lately we've been having problems nonstop and here I am adding another on top of the ones we have.

Sigh.

So this is what happened, we were in varsity. I was young and I didn't know what I was doing, Okay well I did know but I wasn't thinking straight and I was scared for obvious reasons, I mean being a parent when you are just a student and have nothing to offer and I promised my

parents to bring back the degree, and Mandisa was my girlfriend then, she loved me and did almost everything for me, she was very supportive when I needed her and I couldn't just leave her or hurt her.

See when Zamo told me she's pregnant the first thing that came to my mind was abortion and to tell you the truth I regret it now because the child was never aborted and how do I look at her and tell her I wanted her terminated??

As I was deep in my thoughts, I had whiskey on my hand and looking outside.

Mandisa: Mzi the elders have arrived.

I jumped a bit, I didn't see her coming in.

I cleared my throat and looked at her.

Me: I'm...I'm coming.

Mandisa: Mzi what's happening?

I sighed and clenched my jaws because really I don't know how to tell her.

Me: Let's go inside, you'll find out when the meeting begins.

She nodded but I think she saw right through me because she kept her eyes glued to me.

Me: Let's go.

I then left her standing there, after sometime she followed me.

When I got to the lounge,
Thabitha and Enzo also walked in.

We greeted each other but
Thabitha was burning fire, more
especially when she saw me.

Thabitha gave our uncle mdu a
hug, he is the only male elder we
have then the rest it's our
Aunts.

So there was my aunt Betty and
Aunt Hlengiwe they are
grandmothers to Enzo, you know
how we do it in black families
right?

Then there was my uncle Mdu and then last Thabitha, our brother and then Enzo and of course my wife.

We all greeted each other then Enzo went to put their bags in the room while we settled down on the table.

Me: Shouldn't we get something to eat and drink before we begin?

Thabitha: No Mzi we will eat after talking, you can't run away from this forever.

I sighed and looked at Mandisa and her eyes were fixed on me because I think it was now clear to her that the meeting was about me.

Uncle Mdu: Okay boMntungwa it's lovely to see you, more especially you Enzokuhle, I hope that boy is preparing the lobola money because for you I'm going to charge him an arm and a leg.

They laughed while I was just quiet.

Uncle Mdu: Anyway let's leave that one for later, now let's get to what Thabitha called us here for, Thabi uthi kwenzakalani mntanam(what's happening my child)?

Thabitha: Malume nani nonke boMntungwa thank you for coming in such short notice but this meeting had to happen as it is very serious.

She paused while looking at me, mxm this sister of mine is evil I tell you.

Aunt Betty: Okay we are listening.

Thabitha: Enzokuhle came to me with a problem, she has a friend whom found out that the man who raised her is not her biological father. Then she asked her mother who her real father is the woman said its Mziwenkosi Khumalo, she explained everything to her daughter and everything pointed to our very own Mzi, the sad part is that she says Mzi asked her to abort. I then called him because I wanted to confirm

if it could be him and my brother didn't even deny it.

I looked down as everyone was now looking at me.

Mandisa: That will never happen!!!
I refuse. That bastard child is trying her luck!!!

Thabitha: Shut up
Mandisa!!!! Shut up and sit down because we are not here to ask for your opinion, we are telling you that your husband has a child outside and that's that! Nxxx.

Mandisa was now in tears.

Uncle Mdu: Mzi what do you have to say for yourself?

I cleared my throat as I realized that I have to be honest and my honesty is going to kill my wife but I can't let an opportunity of meeting my daughter and making things right with her pass me by and I guess this is a blessing because Mandisa and I have been married for years but we still have no child.

Me: My elders I agree, I did impregnate a girl when I was in varsity but because of being scared and having nothing to offer the baby I asked her to abort, I know it was so wrong of me and I regret it wholeheartedly and I would also like to apologize to you for what I did and how I did things, I was young and stupid but now I'm old and I know better, I believe I still have a chance to make things right with her and her mother. I didn't know that she didn't abort because we lost contact and I

told her I had a girlfriend back at home.

Mandisa: Mzi how could you??
What if she's not even your child?? Are you that stupid?? Well I guess DNA will prove if that bastard child will prove because I will not accept any illegitimate child in my house never!!!

Enzo: Aunt Mandi you won't really have to accept her in your house because she has her own house, she is very educated and well off, all she needs is her father's love not money.

Aunt Betty: I am so disappointed in you Mziwenkosi, I am sure my brother and your mother are turning on their graves, you turned your back on your blood and you know we never do that in our family. You are old and have no child and this is your chance to apologise to that child and her mother.

Mandisa: Her mother?? You owe her no apology, she chose to fall pregnant while she was young, what was she expecting??

Thabitha: Shut up, I am telling you for the last time. There are elders here and you can't come here with your stinky attitude, you couldn't even bear my brother a child but you are busy talking too much, if you can't stand this get out and go to your parents who taught you disrespect!!!

Me: Enough!!!! Enough Thabitha, I will not have you insult my wife not in front of me, you are always bitter towards her.

Thabitha: You have no right to defend this good for nothing wife

of yours, the only thing you have to say now is how are you planning on fixing the mess you created!!!! Don't tell me nonsense, I won't respect this stupid wife of yours, she has no respect for anyone. She is arrogant and nobody tells her. If you have respect for her then that's your problem not mine.

Mandisa was now crying, to be honest she is a hard person to deal with, she does have times where she gets very disrespectful and Thabitha doesn't tolerate her at all.

Uncle Mdu: Shut up all of you, Makoti we are sorry that this is hard on you but we have to do what's right, she's our blood and we owe her that much, how old is she Enzokuhle?

Enzo: She is 25 mkhulu.

25 years old??? I felt myself hurting, my daughter was raised by another man and god knows what she's been through while I was not in her life, but I plan on making it up for her, I know it will be hard and it will take long

but I'll do everything in my power to make it up to her.

The meeting went on and my wife left us sitting there and drove away, I had no energy to follow her more especially in front of my elders because they'll think she's controlling me.

NKANYISO'S POV.

We are in KZN and my dad and my brothers are sitting in his study discussing the lobola situation, we haven't seen the family in a while because of what's been

happening, they were very happy to see us, after this we are going to the Zungus to see them and I miss our crazy mama.

Dad: My son I'm very proud of you, finally you are getting married.

Me: I can't wait to make her Mrs Zulu, I love her baba and I have to marry her.

Dad: I hope all of you boys have grown to that point, marriage is very amazing more especially when you are marrying someone

you love, I want to see you all getting married before I die, are we clear Muzi.

Muzi chuckled and nodded.

Muzi: I'm also going to wife my prettiness baba, and very soon.

Dad: Good, so Nkanyiso uthi siya nini kwaKhumalo?(when are we going to the Khumalos)

Me: Baba I don't want to waste time, I want us to get married before the baby is born, at least

traditionally. So I think next week Saturday would be perfect.

Dad: Mageba!!! Ay my boy you have really become a man, okay I'll talk to your uncles, is the money ready, because trust that girl is a jewel and her family is going to charge us.

Me: Mageba I would pay 5 million Rands for my one, I love her so much and I want you to give them anything they want.

Muzi: Ey bafu you are really whipped hey!!

We laughed, mxm look who's talking.

Me: Says someone who's always after Pretty like a child seeing a sweet.

Muzi: Shut up!!

We laughed again.

Mongezi: So am I also allowed in the negotiations room?

Dad: What?? No ways.

We laughed.

Bongani: You want to use your negotiating skills with the elders you crazy man.

Mongezi: Mxm shut up.

Dad: Enough you guys, so Nkanyiso I will be sending them a letter as in tomorrow then they'll take it from there.

We talked and my mom brought us food, we ate and went to visit the Zungus.

ZINHLE'S POV.

When they ask the definition of drama I swear Khumalo family would be the perfect answer, everything is just happening in our family. it's drama after drama.

I am all alone at home and Ntando is coming, I don't know how I feel about him being a Christopher but I know I love him to death and I won't let that get between us, then there's that stunt he pulled at

the hospital, mxm he made me
angry.

As I was breastfeeding my angel,
the door bell rang, I stood up and
went to open.

There stood my yellow bone.

Me: Hey.

He smiled and damn he looked so
good.

Him: My love.

Me: Come in.

He walked in and I continued breastfeeding Buhle, Lord this one can suck your breast for the longest time.

Ntando: That's the most beautiful sight to watch babe.

He then came closer and kissed Buhle's forehead.

Me: You'll make her choke on the milk.

He ignored me and looked at Buhle.

Ntando : Hello beautiful, hello. Is mommy good to you? Cause if she's not then I'll her up.

I giggled, she let go of my boob and Ntando took her and made her burp.

After that I made her sleep.

Ntando: Baby.

Me: Mhhh

Ntando: I'm sorry for what happened at the hospital, I was

not breaking up with you and I'd never do that. I was so confused and mad but I love you my love, I love you so much. Both you and Bunny, please forgive me.

I sighed, looking into his eyes I could see sincerity.

Me: I love you too Ntando and that stunt you pulled left me confused, thanks for loving me and I'm glad you came because I was worried sick thinking you left me.

Ntando: I know I still have a lot of explaining to do regarding the

Christopher issue but now can we enjoy this moment together?

Yesssss!!!!

Me: Okay baby.

We then kissed for a while then I laid on his lap, damn it felt like home.

Ntando: I love you okay?

Me: I love you too.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 80

MANDISA'S POV.

To say I'm hurt would be an understatement, okay I've always known that Mzi could be having a girlfriend during our varsity days but for him to actually have a baby???. That's the last straw.

I am angry, I'm angry at my mom because she's the real reason why I can't give my husband a child.

So what happened was Mzi was a very handsome man back then and he still is, we were apart because of Varsity, he went to Wits while I went to UKZN. One day when I called his phone a girl answered his phone and my heart broke, well Mzi doesn't know about this till the present day. Well thing is he broke my virginity and you in how it is with old people sometimes, they believe that

losing your virginity to someone who didn't marry is a disgrace and as a result no one will want to marry you. So I told my mom that Mzi is cheating on me and she said I can't give up on him, he has to marry, She then took me to a witch Doctor who then told us that Mzi will leave me eventually as he doesn't belong to me but to someone else, I was so shocked yet hurt because I loved him, my mom asked if there's nothing we can do to prevent him from leaving me and have him marry me. The witch doctor gave me a Muti and said whenever I

talk to Mzi on the phone or see him, what he didn't tell us is the consequences of the muti that he gave me, it made me lose my ability to have children. I found out that I can't have children when Mzi and I were trying for a baby, I went back to that witch doctor for help but he said the Muti he gave me killed my chances of having kids.

Sigh.

So right now I'm driving, I don't know where I'm going, my mind is all over the place, I'm hurt deeply

hurt and I know things will change now Mzi found out he has a daughter, he has always wanted a child, although he has never pressured me but I know he always did.

I am crying and have a heavy heart, I don't know what will happen if the truth comes out because after this I know nothing stays hidden forever, Thabitha will hate me for the very last time.

As I wiped off my tears I saw that I'm actually heading to the

direction of my parents place,
After sometime of driving I
arrived.

Instead of driving in I just
parked at the gate and cried my
lungs out that witch doctor's
words kept ringing in my ears

"HE WILL LEAVE YOU
EVENTUALLY, HE IS NOT
YOURS"

I sobbed loud and I saw my mom
who is now a bit old approaching,
she's my mom yes but she made
me do things I'm not proud of, I

hate how things are turning out now.

Mom: Mandi, Hawu Mandisa my baby what's wrong?

I just sobbed.

Mom: Phuma emotweni uzokhuluma nami (Come out of the car and talk to me) Come my child.

I slowly wiped off my tears and opened the door.

Me: Ma I.... I shouldn't have listened to you!!! I shouldn't have. Now look things are falling apart Ma, he's gonna leave me like that witch doctor of yours said.

Mom: What are you talking about Mandisa? Whats happening?

Me: He...He has a child mama, a 25 year old daughter, something I failed to give him all because of you!!!! You led me to do something evil and now it's biting me.

I saw her getting worked up but why?????

Mom: Don't you dare blame me
Mandisa, did I force you into going
to the witch doctor?? Did I? You
had to say no if you didn't want to
but you said yes because you loved
him, you said you can't lose him so
now that the fire is getting
hotter I am to blame?? How long
have you been married to
Mzi? Huh? Its been all sweet and
rosy and you were thanking me
but now things are taking a turn
for the worst you are blaming
me??

Okay maybe she's right but I was young she can't make it look like I made a decision out of maturity, I was young!!!

Me: Mom I was young, I was young Mom, as my mother you should have told me to wait for someone who belongs to me, not take me to a witch Doctor!!

Mind you, we were arguing while still standing near the gate and by now people were staring at us.

Mom: Let's go inside and talk properly, look people are looking at us, we can't give them a topic.

Me: I don't care about people, that's the actual thing that made you take me to your witch doctor!!! People!!!!!! You were afraid of what people might say if I break up with Mzi! People people people.

I then left her there and got to my car and drove off.

I can't believe she's now blaming me, honestly she's really

something else. I mean it is our parent's responsibility to tell us that the fire burns and not tell us to go put the finger on the fire because you will get burnt.

SIYABONGA'S POV.

It's been a week since NontokoZo moved in with me and I must say it's been really amazing, but she's still pulling back, I think she still wants to heal from everything that happened and I won't even push because having her around is enough, it gives me hope that we

will be together one way or the other.

My bros have gone to KZN and I couldn't go as I had back to back meetings.

So now I'm driving home from one of my meetings and a phone call comes through, it's a private number.

Me: Private number.

Caller: I hope she told you who she really is, I see you are playing hero to my left overs but soon

you'll know she's not worth your generosity, she's a fucking whore and you are her next victim.

I know it's him, it's that bastard and he will know who I am.

Me: Fuck you man!!! I'll get to you trust me, if you think a private number will make you hide from me then better think again because you are working at my brother's company and I can have you fired just like that.

I then hung up, he is now full of shit, he called me, he fucken called

me and has a nerve to tell me Nontokoze is a whore.

I sighed then continued driving, when I arrived I found her in the kitchen and it smelled divine.

I tiptoed for her not to hear me and I hugged her from behind.

She startled a bit.

Nontokoze: Don't....oh My God you almost gave me a heart attack.

I chuckled and kissed her forehead.

Me: How was your day beautiful?

Her: It was okay, I was looking for open positions in various companies.

Me: Okay and any luck?

Her: I applied for a few, so I'm hoping to get a call from one of them.

Me: Okay.

I then looked deep into her eyes, they are telling a story, one that

I cant put my finger to it but I hope I'll know soon.

I brought her closer to me and pecked her lips, at first she was hesitant but she gave in.

I sucked on her lips hungrily and a moan escaped her mouth, I could feel big man down there growing, I think she felt it because she pushed me and her legs were now crossed.

I smirked because I could see that she was wet and it was just

fear stopping her, her eyes were even small.

Me: Baby.

She looked down but I put my fingers on her chin and made her look at me.

Me: I love you beautiful, I love you so much much and I know and understand that you are scared and I'm willing to be patient while you heal but at least tell me you love me.

She sighed.

Her: I... look Siya I...

I interrupted.

Me: Do you love me?

Her: Umm....I.... Well yes I mean....

I kissed her, deeply and she moaned again, damn that really rejuvenated me but I know I shouldn't.

Me: Yes? You do?

She smiled shyly.

Her: Yes but I... you know I....

Me: As long as you love me, we will deal with the rest as time goes on. What matters is that we love each other okay?

Her :Okay.

Then I kissed her forehead. I'm in love people.

Me: Smells nice in here, what are you cooking?

Her: Chicken stew and dumpling.

Me: mmm I can already feel my tastes buds dancing.

She laughed.

Her: Go take a shower when you get back I'll be done.

Me: Yes ma'am.

She giggled and I left.

Arriving upstairs I went to the shower, I had to give myself a hand job because damn.

NARRATED.

Back at the Khumalo residents, Mzi and the rest of the family were sitting outside, with Mzi worried sick about his wife but he had to stay calm to avoid insults and judgements.

As they were sitting, Magagula the witch doctor they usually consult came from the gate chanting and making growling sounds. They all sat down as they know he has something to tell them.

Magagula: It is time, they have found their way home, It is time.

He kept on saying it is time.

Mzi: Baba what are you talking about?

He looked at Mzi and shook his head.

Magagula: It is time, they are coming home where they belong, there's also a dark cloud hanging over the family, I can prevent but she has to come clean.

They were all confused.

Magagula: Enzokuhle trouble is coming and it is coming with force, you need to be strong when it comes but at the end there'll be light.

Then just like that he left, they stood up looking confused and shocked.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Unedited

INSERT 81

NARRATED

It's 3 days after the meeting at the Khumalos and they are still puzzled as to what Magagula was talking about. As for Enzo she is worried sick about the trouble that is coming because she finally thought she found peace.

She is now back in Joburg to ask the girls to go through with her to KZN as it is the day of her

lobola, Yes Nkanyiso's dad did send the letter and it was set for Saturday which is in 3 days time.

ENZO'S POV.

I am at Esihle's place with the rest of the girls, I'm supposed to be happy that I'm with my friend and that I'm getting married soon, not to mention that I'm going to be a mother but it's like all those things don't matter because my mind is occupied with what Bab' Magagula said, God knows I'm not ready to face whatever that's coming because

I've had my fair share of pain and I think it's enough.

Esihle: Mrs Zulu to be, are you okay? You seem far away with thoughts.

I sighed, I guess I'm that transparent.

Me: Well I'm good babes, I'm just worried about a few things but it's nothing I can't fix.

I lied of course, I mean how do you fix something you don't know of?? I just don't want them to

start focusing on my fear more than on my lobola.

Pretty: Okay babes you better fix it and real quick because if you keep sulking that way you'll end up with wrinkles and we don't an ugly bride.

We laughed, oh and I need to update Lisa about his father /My uncle, Wow it even sounds funny just saying it.

Me: Lisa babes I did my research as promised and well my very own uncle is your father like I

thought, we had a meeting with the elders and they agreed that they are gonna make a day and come to your mom to talk.

She just kept quiet, I don't know what it means.

Esihle: Wait so does it mean you are cousins?

Me: Yes and well my uncle did things he's not proud of, he explained himself and I am really disappointed in him but what can we say, what matters is that he ready to right his wrongs.

Lisa: No he must not bother, he asked my mom to abort so he must just pretend like I'm dead like he wished, I don't need him Enzo, I'm doing just fine.

Me: I know but what.....

Lisa: No let's rather talk about something else, I believe we not here to discuss my father who never wanted me.

Me: Ummm....Okay then I'm sorry Lisa, well ladies look so as I told you Nkanyiso will be sending people

for lobola, it's all done and this coming Saturday it's all happening.

Pretty: What?? Boss man wastes no time I tell you, friend I'm so happy for you, I cant believe one of us is getting married.

She then started ululating, wow really Pretty and her drama.

Me: Haii awukahle Pretty, anyway ladies I'd like to ask you to come with me, I'm leaving on Thursday.

Lisa: Count me out friend, I can't.

Me: So Lisa my uncle being your dad changes things between us?

Lisa: No I...

Pretty: No Lisa don't be like that please, it's not Enzo's fault that his uncle is your father, right now it's her happy moment and as her friends we need to be there for her and be happy with her, we know this is hard on you but to take it out on Enzo is not fair. I don't know but what if fate

brought you together? What if you met for a reason? I'm not saying forgive him, if you don't want to then it's fine but remember how good we've been to you, would it be hard for you to be there for Enzo as well?

Honestly I don't know what to say, I have my own problems and now I have to deal with Lisa.

Me: Look it's fine girl, if you don't wanna be part of my lobola it's really okay.

Esihle: We will be there babes, we are going together on Thursday, we won't miss this day for the world.

Me: Thank you ladies so much, so our trip to The happy island really failed?

Lisa: I have to go, I'll see you tomorrow.

She stood up, took her bag and left.

I sighed, I think we shouldn't be hard on her, she's really not taking it well.

Me: Let's let her be guys, she's really not okay and we should give some space to make decisions.

We sat there talking and laughing, but my mind kept on going back to what Magagula said.

NONDUMISO'S POV.

I finally got someone who is willing to help me go back home, I

honestly can't wait because I'm here working hard while pregnant.

Well for me to go back to SA I have to make a few sacrifices, which includes selling drugs for him and at least make R20000 everyday for a week then I'm done and I now know who buys drugs this side, I tried to find people and well some guy decided to buy one that costs R10 000 as he had his own business, then I found a few boys who will also buy so I'm covered, well it is a risky business but I'm willing to give it a go cause I really wanna go.

Matthew: I have the stuff already, make me proud and you'll get to see your home land again.

Me: Okay, I'm ready but won't I get caught.

Matt: No you won't because I'm going to give you a make over and you won't look like someone who sells drugs, plus you are pregnant so it will be easy.

Me: Okay let's do this.

He counted the stuff and indeed it cost R20 000, He took me to people who gave me a make over and I must say I look very classy, not to mention sexy and beautiful with my baby bump, I can't wait to burst Enzo and Nkanyiso's little bubble.

After the make over, I went to where I'll get the business started and I was surprised to see people buying so much, I have already sold R14 000 and R6000 to go.

MANKOSI'S POV.

"Mandisa, Mandisa it's time. They are coming, be ready, prepare yourself. Prepare yourself, they are on the way"

Me: who's on the way, how and why must I prepare?

"Prepare, prepare, prepare"

I jumped up from bed, I was even breathing heavily, I'm not sure whether it was a dream or it was real, but it felt real. It's like someone was here.

I am now confused as to who is on the way and why must I prepare?

Sigh, I stood up from the bed and headed to the bathroom to wash my face.

HOPE YOU ENJOY.

LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

I'm sorry guys for not posting in a long time.

#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 82

NARRATED

"Confess... Confess Mandisa or be prepared to burn, Confess!!! "

Mandisa: Who... Who are you?
What do you want from me?

Voice: You know what you did and nothing stays in the dark forever!!! Confess or burn!!!!!! His child is ready to come home.

Mandisa: No bastard child will come between me and my husband, I'm not confessing to anything!!

Voice: You will burn!!!!

Mandisa: Nooooo!!!! No lea....leave me alone, show yourself you coward, show yourself!!!!!!

When the voice said "You will burn" Mandisa felt like she's being electrocuted.

Mzi: Mandi, baby wake up.

He shook her but she kept on shouting "No"

Mzi: My love, wake up!!! Wake up Mandisa.

He continued shaking her, she jumped up and sat down. She was all sweaty and her breathe was very high.

Mandisa: leave me, leave. I am not confessing!!

Mzi: Hey hey look at me, it was just a dream.

He slapped him a little.

Mandisa: He...oh my God.

Just as she remembered what the dream was about, she kept quiet, looking spooked.

Mzi: He? Who? you were busy saying "Leave me " And I'm not confessing to anything ".What was the dream about?

Mandisa: I.... It was something scary, I don't remember well.

She lied of course.

Mzi: Okay, let's sleep baby.
nothing will happen to you, I'm
here okay?

Mandisa: I'm scared Mzi.

When she said she's scared, she
meant she's scared that the
dream will come again and again
and eventually Mzi will find out
what's happening.

Mzi: Don't be scared, I'm here my
love. Come let's sleep.

Mzi closed his eyes and fell asleep with no hassles but as for Mandisa she struggled as that voice kept ringing in her head but she eventually fell asleep.

As she was sleeping the voice started speaking again, this time louder and louder than before, it's like it was shouting in her ears, so they couldn't sleep because she kept on waking up.

She still shouted "I am not confessing to anything "

Mzi suddenly got worried because he remembered that Magagula mentioned something about confessing.

NONTOKOZO'S POV.

Today Siya told me his friends are coming over, apparently he wants to introduce me to them as her girlfriend and they also have to discuss something as one of them is paying lobola this coming Saturday, well yes Siya and I are officially dating, but honestly I still feel uncomfortable staying with him because it feels wrong.

I mean we just met and here I am.

Anyway I'm done cooking for the friends, I'm now preparing myself because I have to look good. He told me they are bringing their women over.

I did my hygiene process, put on some make up then dressed up, well I looked nothing like "Fancy" but I was presentable.

Siya: Babe I'm sure you look good, come on.

He shouted from downstairs.

Me: Coming!!!

I shouted back. I then took a final look at myself and yep I was good, so I left the room and went downstairs.

I found him on the phone.

Siya: My woman cooked, so you can just buy beer because I've run out and I didn't have time to go to the mall.

Silence.....

He laughed.

Siya: come on Foza, anyway sharp let me kiss my woman before y'all get here, I mean 5 minutes is nothing.

Then he hung up and turned to look at me.

Siya: Hey sexy.

I blushed, well judge me all you like but I love him and I'm glad I met him because wow.

Me: Hey.

Siya: Look at you blushing, come give me some sugar.

I went closer and we kissed, like really kissed to a point that he got a boner. I pushed him and giggled.

Me: Like you said, 5 minutes is nothing Mr, so your friends will be here.

He gave me a puppy look and I left him there and headed to the

kitchen to check if everything is perfect.

Siya: I'll get you for this one my love.

Me: I wanna see you try.

He laughed and went upstairs.
Ngisemathandweni guys!!!

ENZO'S POV.

We have finally arrived at Siya's and I'm glad we will be meeting his woman together, meaning also Lisa is here, Bongani spoke to her

and made her see reason. So she came to apologize and well we good like that.

Anyway we got off the cars and the noise we were making, more especially Pretty and Muzi.

Bongani opened the door and there stood Siya and.....
What??? No!! no no no!!!

I froze while they greeted each other, she was also frozen like me.

Siya: Meet my lovely lady
Nontokozi, babe these are my
brothers and their women.

Nkanyiso: She is really a gem, very
beautiful Bafo.

He must not dare me, a gem?
Beautiful? He must not. She is
not about to steal my Nkanyiso
too, I refuse.

They exchanged greetings and I
was still stuck where I was
standing, my heart beating out of
my chest.

Her: Umm....I.... Well it's nice meeting you too.

Pretty: Friend you crying. Are you okay?

I didn't even realize I was crying I quickly wiped off the tears.

Nkanyiso: My one is everything okay? Is it the baby?

I loved her, I loved her dearly, she was more than just a friend, she was a sister. She betrayed me. I ignored Nkanyiso and wiped

off the tears that were now falling uncontrollably.

Me: I... I need a bathroom.

I quickly ran to the bathroom with Nkanyiso running after me, I got in and locked fast.

I then went down and cried, but why is God doing this to me? Am I not deserving of happiness? Every time I become happy he just take me to pain and remind me of things I got over!! why me?? what have I done ?

Nkanyiso kept on knocking and knocking but I ignored him.

NARRATED.

Mzi was now sitting with Magagula as Mandisa's dream about confess kept on bothering him.

Mzi: Baba you said something about someone who has to confess, can you please put me in the light?

Magagula groaned like an animal and chuckled.

Magagula: OMntungwa will make it happen, all in good time son, all in good time.

Mzi: Baba my wife keeps on having a bad dream, it comes back over and over again. Is she the one who has to confess, because she says she's not confessing to anything in her dream.

Magagula chuckled again.

Magagula: Ngilalele bogogo nabomkhulu(I'm listening great ones)

Then he groaned again.

Magagula: Go Khumalo, go!! In good time they will show you, I am not supposed to tell you anything.

Mzi shook his head defeated and stood up.

After sometime Magagula was now left alone.

Magagula: That boy is too in love, I don't think he'll stand the

truth and I'm afraid of what he might do to her.

He was speaking alone, then he sighed.

HOPE YOU ENJOY.

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO
LIKE, COMMENT AND
SSHARE. #Goodnight
#Unedited

Admin got dumped 😄😄😄😄😄

INSERT 83

ENZO'S POV.

Nkanyiso and Esihle and Pretty, well in fact all of them having been begging me to open the door, at some point Nkanyiso said if I don't open he'll break it down but guess what my hormones make me say??

They made me say to him "I'm sitting against it, so you break it you hurt me" and Pretty laughed thinking I'm okay but they don't know how deep what I'm feeling is.

Anyway after my crying session and their begging session, I stood up and went to open the door, I turned to look at myself on the mirror and damn I looked like a mess, I didn't bother fixing myself I just opened and there they stood looking spooked.

Me: Where is she?

They looked at each other, not knowing what to say.

Nkanyiso: Baby are you okay?

Wow he thinks I'm crazy, that's why he's giving me that "worried about you" look.

Me: No I'm not crazy Nkanyiso and No I'm definitely not okay, where the hell is she?

Pretty: Who friend?

Esihle: Baby stop stressing, remember you are pregnant and you can't stress the baby?

Just by hearing that my hormones shot up high.

Me: Siyabonga I'm asking where the hell is that bitch you call a girlfriend???? Where is she? I wanna tell her what I think about her.

Everyone: What?

Okay so they don't wanna bring her to me? I'll take myself to her.

I pushed Esihle who was right in front of me and rushed to where I left her and she was there crying. Mxm crocodile tears.

Me: You are crying? For what exactly? Huh? That you took him from me? or that I found you red handed in bed with him?

By that time they were all here and shocked as hell. Nkanyiso tried talking but.....

Me: Shut up!!! You know nothing Nkanyiso. I've been bottling this up for a long time, and now let me just take it all out so shut up please.

He sighed and I turned to look at NontokoZo.

Me: Answer me!!! Why are you crying?

Nontokozi: I'm... I'm so sorry Enzo, God knows I am. I....I regret ever hurting and backstabbing you like I did.

Pretty: Wait!! so you guys know each other?

Arghhh Pretty is it not obvious. I ignored her and continued to look at Nono.

TEASER GUYS, I HAVE NO
BATTERY.

IM SORRY♥♥

INSERT 83.

NONTOKOZO'S POV.

Oh God why?? I wasn't really expecting this at all. When she got here I could see pain more than anything in her eyes and knowing that I'm the one who caused her that pain is killing me. Now she's standing here in front of me and I have to face reality. I just met Siya and I could be

losing him but I'm taking a leap of faith, I'm gonna talk. I don't care how they look at me but what I care about right now is Enzo's forgiveness.

I looked at Siya and he was just as confused, tears were just falling off my face.

Me: I'm sorry Enzo, I'm really sorry.

She looked at me with so much hate.

Enzo: For what exactly Nono? for what because you have done a lot of things to me?

Me: For everything, I am sorry. Please forgive me. You... You were the best friend to me, but I.... I betrayed you. I didn't mean to sleep with him Enzo I swear I refused a lot of times but he kept on pushing and pushing, he seduced me and I gave in. I know that's no excuse for what I did, I deserve all the hate from you, I'm terribly sorry.

By now I was on my knees, crying and she was crying too. I think everyone was now aware of what was happening because they were looking at me with those "You did what" kinda looks and the guy whom I think is Enzo's fiance was comforting her.

Me: I am not here to cause trouble Enzo I swear on my father's grave, I didn't know that you knew each other, if I knew I would have looked the other direction.

Enzo: Take me home Nkanyiso.

I swear when she said that my heart broke even more.

Me: Enzo please.....please, at least tell me you'll think about forgiving me.

She just walked out crying and I just sat there and cried my lungs out, Siya came closer and pulled me into his arms, I sobbed.

Pretty: Look babe I'll talk to her, she'll come around okay?

I nodded.

Esihle: Siya I think we have to go and be with Enzo and talk to her, then we will postpone to tomorrow. Please take care of her and make sure she takes it easy.

Siya: Thanks ladies, I'll call you all.

They all left with their men following them, at least they did not swear at me or anything like that.

Siya: Baby calm down.

He wiped off my tears but they still came out.

Me: She... She hates me Siya, She hates me so much, I....I swear I didn't know you guys know each other, don't hate me as well. I... It wasn't suppose to happen.

Siya: I know baby, I know. Come on stop crying. Enzo will come around, she's a nice person. You will talk and make up. I'm sure she still loves you okay?

Well I wouldn't know that for sure.

Me: I doubt she does Siya, did you see how she looked at me.

Siya: Baby she is Pregnant, so probably her hormones are acting up, she's also getting married soon so that also is stressing her out.

Getting married?? Wow!!! I remember how we used to plan our weddings together, how we used to say we going to be each other's maid of honor and the crazy stories we going to tell people about each other ...and

now, now she's getting married
and our dream won't happen all
because of me.

I sighed and laid on his lap as he
stroked my back.

NARRATED.

Enzo and Nkanyiso arrived at
Nkanyiso's house with the others
following them.

They all packed behind Nkanyiso's
car and followed them inside.

As they entered the house, Enzo and Nkanyiso were shouting at the top of their voices.

Nkanyiso: Come on baby you being dramatic right now.

Enzo: I'm being dramatic??? I'm being dramatic Nkanyiso? okay wait let me do this. My former best friend, whom I loved the most slept with my now ex-boyfriend, she betrayed me Nkanyiso, she appears in my life when I'm supposed to be happy and I moved on from the pain she caused me, no that's not all. Then

my fiance, soon to be husband showers her with compliments. She's a gem, really beautiful, and I'm being dramatic when I see and talk about what doesn't make me happy.

Nkanyiso tried talking but Enzo showed her a finger and he just shut his mouth.

Enzo: No!!! I'm still talking. What is it with this girl? What is it that she has that I don't have? It's... It's like she was born to make my life a living hell.

Then a sob escaped her mouth, Nkanyiso held her as she cried, by now everyone saw how sensitive this is to her.

Pretty: Guys please go hang out somewhere, I'll stay behind with Enzo.

Esihle: Are you sure you'll manage friend?

Pretty assured them that she got this.

Lisa: I'll also stay behind with you.

Well she's a psychologist after all.

Esihle: Okay I'll go prepare Namisa for her ballet practice, babe can you please drive me?

Mongezi: Yeah let's go, look Fozas I'll see you after I've seen my princess.

Well yes now Namisa calls Mongezi daddy and they are very close, Mongezi and Esihle's relationship is booming, they couldn't be happier.

Muzi: Sho foza, we going to my place. You'll find us there.

They all left, Nkanyiso continued to hug the crying Enzo, his heart broken as he couldn't stand seeing his one crying like that. He kissed her forehead.

Nkanyiso: I love you, I love you so much my one and I'd never ever look at another woman the way I look at you. You own my heart baby.

Then he looked at Pretty.

Nkanyiso: Pretty please make sure she's okay.

Pretty: Go already, I'll take care of her.

He then hesitantly left.

PRETTY'S POV.

Sigh, Okay now it's just me, Lisa and Enzo. Well honestly I don't know how I'm going to deal with this situation but I know I have to deal with it as everyone was just standing and not coming up with a plan.

Lisa: Babe come here.

She hugged her and Enzo calmed down.

Me: Friend we know you hurting and trust you have every right to be, She betrayed when you loved her. Right now though I need you to count your blessings my friend. You are a career woman, your own boss. You are about to get married to a man that loves you more than he loves himself, you are carrying your very first child and you are surrounded by people who

love you dearly, do you think if you were still in a relationship with that ex-boyfriend things would have been like this?

Enzo: I loved him.

Me: I like how you said it "Loved" not "Love" You loved him and that's in the past. My point here my love is that everything happens for a reason, you are here because you were meant to be here, it is not by mistake that you are getting married to Nkanyiso and not him.

I wiped off her tears and she nodded.

Lisa: I am not one to tell you about forgiveness and all that because I have my own problems but my friend you are in a very happy place, anyone would want to be you right now. Forgive her, not for her but for you. Remember the reason why you loved her, remember all the things you got up to together and trust me it will be easy. See you are both ladies and ladies don't give a man satisfaction of fighting amongst each other for him, ladies fight a

man together. Please try and forgive her, so that you can start your new chapter as Mrs Zulu on a clean slate.

A smile formed on her face and I knew we knocked some sense into her.

Enzo: She hurt me, so so much and from then I resented people who were close to me, I didn't want any friends because I had trust issues. But I guess you guys are right, I'm about to enter a new chapter of my life, being motherhood and marriage. I

need to be strong and forget about the past, but I need to talk to her first. That way I'll be able to heal.

Whew!!!! It worked.

Enzo: So Lisa on Saturday we going right?

Lisa: Well yes although I'm a bit scared, I don't know what's going to happen there.

Enzo: I'm glad you going, don't worry about the rest. I'll take care of everything.

Lisa: Okay then.

Heeh life though, so they really cousins.

Me: So y'all are cousins, guys this is amazing you know.

They laughed and we talked about other things.

My phone rang and Nkanyiso.....lol this guy.

Me: Yes boss.

He chuckled and sighed, I could sense worry in his sigh.

Nkanyiso: Stop it Pretty, so how's my wife and kid?

Ncooh, just the way he says it has so much love in it.

Me: I need a raise Mr Zulu sir, your wife and kid are here laughing.

Enzo blushed.

Nkanyiso: Can I talk to her?

Me: R500 to do so.

Nkanyiso: Okay I'll transfer it but let me talk to her first.

Me: Okay.

I gave Enzo the phone but making sure I put it on loud speaker.

Enzo: Hello.

Nkanyiso: Daddy of my kid, or my love or hubby would sound better not that cold hello.

She blushed some more.

Enzo: Daddy of my kid.

Nkanyiso: Ohhhh owner of my heart, you okay now?

She nodded, forgetting he can't see her.

Me: He can't see you hawu.

She laughed.

Nkanyiso: Pretty leave my woman please, baby don't ever cry like that okay?

Enzo: Okay.

Nkanyiso: I love you okay? and I'll be home soon.

Enzo: Okay, I love you too.

They hung up and after sometime my phone notified me.

R5000 in and a message followed "THAT ONE IS FOR MAKING SURE MY WOMAN IS OKAY "

I laughed and showed them, damn did they laugh.

Enzo: That's my man Pretty, you can't be chowing his money.

We laughed and I was glad that she's good, well not fully good but it's something.

AT THE KHUMALO
RESIDENTS.

Mzi and Mandisa were sitting at the veranda, drinking tea.

Mzi: Mkami you've been having a dream and it's always the same

thing, do you mind telling me what it's about?

Mzi was now convinced that she's the one who has to confess because 3 days in a row she's been having the same dream and she went as far as saying she is prepared to kill to save her marriage.

Mandisa: I don't know Mzi, it's one of those forgettable dreams and why does it matter?

Mzi looked in her eyes and he could tell she's hiding something and she's trying to be defensive.

Mzi: It matters Mandisa because it happens every time you try sleeping, it's really disturbing honestly. Maybe we should ask Magagula to come and.....

Mandisa: No... No I'm fine, if I'm disturbing you then I'll sleep in another room, the dream is just about...

Mzi: Why are you being defensive? Do you have something to tell

me? Because now is the time. Are you being haunted? Did you do something in the past that's catching up with you now?

Mandisa: Stop!!! Stop okay? Do you think I'm enjoying dreaming about scary things? Please give me a break.

Mzi: My love nothing stays in the dark for ever. Anyway as you know on Saturday it's Enzo's lobola negotiations, she's coming with her friends. I need you to be at your best behavior, treat them well.

Mandisa: By her friends you mean even your...I mean that girl who claims to be your child?

Mzi: My daughter, yes and her included, Mandisa mess up and you'll see my wrath.

Mandisa popped her eyes not believing that her very own husband talks to her like that.

Well what she doesn't know is that every time she has a dream, the spell she has on Mzi is slowly

fading and he is now starting to see her rotten side.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 84.

NARRATED.

It was 2 days before the lobola negotiations, meaning tomorrow Enzo and the girls have to go to

KZN. Today they are going back to Siya's but Enzo decided to go first because she wanted to have a talk with Nono.

Siya then decided to go but some meat at the mall and give them space.

Enzo arrived and as soon as she knocked at the door, Nono opened. There was awkward silence but Nono broke it.

Nono: Hey please come in.

Enzo walked in, she was visibly shaking.

Nono: Can I get you anything to drink while you make yourself comfortable?

She didn't know what else to say, so she was trying to be nice.

Enzo: Nono please sit down.

Nono took a sit, she was scared of what Enzo is going to say as she turned down her offer. So she decided to talk first.

Nono: I am so sorry Enzo, I am sorry. If there were other words to use other than sorry I would use them just to show how sorry I am but sorry is the only word there is, I am not apologizing because I want you to be my friend again or to trust me but I need your forgiveness. I wronged you in the worst possible way and I regret it.

She was in tears with her hands shaking.

Nono: I won't say I blame Katlego for what happened

between us because I am your friend was supposed to make sure it doesn't happen.

Enzo: Nono you hurt me, you broke my trust. I loved you like a sister and you chose to hurt me. I had no friends after you because of trust issues until recently of course when I met Pretty, I didn't even have a boyfriend because I was scared.

Enzo was also crying now.

Nono: I am sorry Enzo, from the bottom of my heart I am truly

sorry. I know you probably hate me and I won't blame you.

Enzo: What happened between you two?

Nono thought of the day Katlego hit her, how he swore at her and kicked her out like a dog and tears came out even more.

Nono: He... He changed, apparently he saw you at his work place, said you are dating his boss. From that day he changed and became bitter towards me, he was cold. To be honest he never loved me because

from that day he saw you it all became clear to me that I meant nothing, he stayed because he had nothing, his family kicked him out and I took him in when he was desperate, I was just his toy.... He.... He was using me and I was a fool, So what happened was....

She wiped off her tears that were now blinding her but they still came out.

Nono: I came home late, it was not very late. When I arrived he asked me where I was, I told him I was out with someone who

sees my value and who is not cold towards me, Enzo he became so angry, I swear I've never seen him that angry. He hit me, he beat so much that I couldn't walk properly, I was bleeding but he didn't stop. Then he kicked me out of his place. I....I deserved it, I deserved each and every single kick punch and kick for betraying you.

Enzo was also crying, not believing that katlego beat her up.

Enzo: Look Nono I am in a happy place, I am soon to be wife and

mother. I run a company that's doing very good. I am happy and I am surrounded by people who genuinely love me, my friends made me realize that I can't hold on to the past when my presence is this beautiful. I forgive you, I am freeing myself, I forgive you Nono.

Nono: Thank.... Thank you so much Enzo, I know it's probably not easy for you but thank you so much. I appreciate it from the bottom of my heart.

She tried hugging Enzo but she stopped herself as she thought it would be pushing it.

Enzo then opened her arms for her to come, they hugged for the longest time possible and a sob escaped Nono's mouth.

Nono: Thank you.

They let out of the hug.

Enzo: Just so you know, you didn't deserve what Katlego did to you, no one deserves being beaten up like a dog. His day will come.

Nono: You such a good person, you will be blessed for carrying such a beautiful heart and I'm happy for you, all the good things in your life you deserve them and more.

She said genuinely and Enzo smiled as she missed her old friend, she was thinking of all the things they got up to in varsity and how they loved each other.

Enzo: So tell me about you and Siya, how did you meet?

She asked that wiping of her tears. Nono told her everything about how they met when she was shopping and she told her about how she memorised him as "Mr spices". Enzo laughed as she noticed that Nono hasn't changed one bit, she used to give other people names in varsity.

They talked some more while laughing and everyone arrived and found them laughing.

THAPELO'S POV.

Today I'm going to see my daughter, I must say I'm very lucky for Zinhle to allow me to see her after what I did. I am only realising now that what I did was very foolish and childish. I thought it would bring Zinhle back to me but it only made her hate me even more, not only that but she doesn't trust me around my child as a result I get to see her on Zinhle's terms. Anyway I appreciate that I still get to see her.

I finally arrived at her place, I took a deep breath because I

want to make sure I don't say or do something that will result in her saying I shouldn't come anymore. Anyway I got out the car and took the clothes I bought for Mpho, well yes I know they are using Buhle to call her but I won't, I'll call her Mpho.

I pressed the intercom and the gate opened, I guess she saw that it's me.

I knocked at the door, she opened and went to sit down. She was busy on her books, I guess she's back to varsity.

Me: Hey.

Zinhle: Hey Buhle just fell asleep now so if you don't mind you can wait till she wakes up.

She wasn't even looking at me, she was busy on her books.

Me: Sure I'll wait.

As I was about to take a sit...

Voice: Whew babe my princess is finally asleep, she's one trouble child I swear.

Then that Ntando guy appeared.
I swear I felt my blood boiling.

He looked at me and continued to talk to Zinhle, he doesn't even acknowledge my presence.

Him: So how far are you babe?
Are you winning?

Zinhle: Yeah babe yoooh thanks you really helped me, now I understand it.

Him: Okay then let's do the other one so that I can go, I have

rounds at the hospital in 2 hour's time.

Zinhle: Okay, oh y'all met right?
So babe Thapelo is here to see the baby.

Him: Oh okay no problem.

This is pure disrespect.

Me: So Zinhle I have to see my child on your terms, with some stupid time table while your boyfriend comes here and sees her whenever he wants?

She stood up and gave me her evil look.

Zinhle: After the shit you did you should be grateful I am still allowing you to see her.

Me: She's my daughter, don't tell me that nonsense Zinhle okay?? How is this fucker even my brother??

Him: Watch your mouth you daddy's boy. You and I are no brothers and yes I come her and see "Your daughter" As I please because she's my woman's

daughter, so I see my woman as I please. Her and your daughter are a package.

He said "Your daughter" Sarcastically and that pissed me off.

Thapelo: You ain't shit you hear me, and you Zinhle prepare yourself for court because that's where you and I will meet. I will not have some dickhead seeing my child more than me and I won't see my daughter on your terms.

The baby cried as the voices were now higher.

Zinhle: Thapelo leave!!!! Go to court please. You woke my baby up. When will you grow up?? You really don't deserve to be a father. You are just a sperm donor. Leave!!!!

She then went to check on Mpho.

Thapelo: You!!!! You need to stay careful! If you think I'll just sit back and watch you have what's mine then you better think again. Watch yourself.

Then I headed to the door and Zinhle appeared carrying the baby.

Zinhle: Yey don't forget to leave with your stupid clothes, we don't need them.

She took them and threw them at me.

Ntando: Come to daddy baby, come.

That angered me even more, so I banged the door and left. That

bustard will know me very well. If I can't have Zinhle then neither will he.

THABITHA'S POV.

I am in KZN, we are preparing for the negotiations and the family is here, we are talking about general things but I am noticing something about Mandisa, she looks sick and she's all sweaty.

Me: Mzi what's going on with Mandisa?

Mzi: I don't know, since from yesterday she's been saying she's burning. She's having weird dreams and I don't know what to do because Magagula says there's nothing he can do.

Me: She's burning? It's not even hot nje?

As were talking we heard a loud scream coming from the kitchen, we all ran there and it was Mandisa on the floor, she was soaking wet with sweat.

Mandisa: I'm burning up,
helppppp me! Water water, Mzi.

She started rolling down.

Mandisa: Okay, okay!!! Please
stop. I'll confess!!! Don't..... Don't
burn me!!!!!! It.... It hurts, I'll
confess.

Confess? So she's the one
Magagula has been talking
about.

Uncle: Madoda!!! Makoti! what's
going on here.

Mandisa: I.... Please stop!!! I'm talking. I went to that witch doctor, he told me Mzi belongs to someone else and he will leave me eventually, I just couldn't allow that to happen so he gave me a muti that will stop Mzi from leaving me and he said he will love me forever but the consequences of that Muti resulted in me not being to give him a child.

Me: What?????? Evil!!!!!! I knew from day one that this witch doesn't belong here.

Mandisa: I'll tell them please don't burn me!!! When I heard that Mzi has a child I....i was so angry and hurt so when Mzi told me that she's coming here to the lobola I saw an opportunity to kill her.

Uncle: Ini?????Uhlaza we ngane!!!!(what?????You are rotten child!!))

I looked at Mzi, his eyes were blood shot red, he was shaking and then I knew hell is about to break loose, I decided to push him outside so he could cool off.

I cannot believe this, but I've always felt that something is wrong with her, she's evil and arrogant, she doesn't belong here but who was I to tell them, look what she revealed today!!!! So when Magagula said he sees a dark cloud in the family he meant This evil woman was going to kill Mzi's child????? Wow.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 85.

MZI'S POV.

I am angry, in fact angry is a very simple term to use I am beyond that and right now I don't want to be here because I hate what I will do to her.

Right now I am at the balcony and I'm smoking a cigarette, I practically finished the whole box of cigarettes alone, I don't want to talk, I don't want to see her near me.

Thabitha: Bhuti the elders are asking for you. Remember after Mandisa's revelation we gonna have to talk and find a way forward. On Saturday it's Enzo's day and we can't ruin it.

I just continued smoking.

Thabitha: Mzi come on I know you.....

I interrupted her.

Me: I am coming Thabitha.

She just sighed and left, she knows when not to push when I'm like this.

After sometime of calming myself down, I went inside and found them sitting in the living room, Mandisa stood up when she saw me, she was even crying.

Mandisa: Mzi I.... Please I am sorry. I love you, I loved even then that's why I did what I did... Please forgive me.

She tried touching me, I pushed her and she fell.

Mandisa: Please don't do this to me, to us. Please my love please. I can't live without you.

Me: My elders if it's her you want to talk about then there won't be a need, I want her out by the end of today and I'll send her divorce papers.

She just wailed so hard but I wasn't moved, the devil in me is awake and I'm afraid if she stays here any longer I'll end up killing her.

Mandisa: Mzi you.... You can't do that to me, our marriage. I love you, I love you so much and I can't lose you.

Me: What marriage???? What marriage bitch??!!!! You mean the one that you went to witches to create???? Stand up and go pack all your shit Mandisa I hate to repeat myself.

I was now fuming, I was slowly going towards her.

Thabitha: No!!! Mzi don't please. She's not worth it, she's not

worth you going back to that place, you buried that person a long time ago. Please bhuti I'll make sure she packs her bags and leave.

My chest was getting painful with each breath I took and I was shaking, I could hear everyone talking but I don't know what they were saying. I didn't even see myself pushing Thabi out of my way.

Mandisa: You... Ahhhhh, you hurting me. Ahh Mzi it's still me, your...your wife.

Pleaaaseee.Helpppppppp he....he is killing me.

Everyone was shouting and calling my name but I made sure my grip on her neck is too tight, I wanted her dead.

Voice: Leave her!!!! Leave her son. You can't kill her, let her go and the ancestors will deal with her.

That was Magagula's voice, he poured some liquid on my face and I came back to my senses almost immediately, but looking at Mandisa. The hate I have for her

made me squeeze even more before I dropped her to the floor. I looked at her lying there, with her neck looking red and green. I wish she had died before Magagula got here.

Uncle: Mshana you can't just kill people when you're angry.

Me: She's not just people Malume, she fucken deceived me, she made a fool out of me. She's not just people, she's someone I spent half of my life with, I should just kill her!!!!

I roared and everyone was looking all scared.

Me: I am going out for a drink and when I get back she better be gone or I'll kill her.

I then went to the drawer to take my car keys.

Magagula: She needs to leave!!! Now!!!! He is not joking when he says he'll kill her, he means it. She must leave.

He then groaned, fuck yeah I'll kill her. I'm glad the ancestors are showing it to him.

I went straight to my car and drove off.

ENZO'S POV.

I must say I feel like a lot of weight has been lifted off my shoulders, I am so glad we talked about everything and although I still don't trust her but forgiving her helped me because I feel free.

Anyway we are now dining at the table, the guys braai'd the meat and Nono had already made salads before I got here. And oh when everyone arrived they were surprised to see us laughing, it honestly felt great, it's like we were reliving our good old varsity days. A part of me still loves her.

We also told everyone what happened in the past and they didn't judge her, they were glad we met again and she apologized, they believe we met again for a reason.

Muzi: So Foza and Enzo you are really getting married??? Wow I never thought I'd see the day when my very own brother getting married!!

We laughed.

Me: Well you better believe it because how foolish would he be if he doesn't marry me.

They laughed and Nkanyiso blew a kiss.

Nkanyiso: What does Beyonce say again?? "When you like can....put on it"

We laughed so much, she even sang in those small voices.

Bongani: Siya I see you are whipped bafo, you can't even stop looking at her.

Nono blushed, well these two really love each other, they can't even get their hands off each other, it's just beautiful to watch.

Pretty: You also can't stop looking at Lisa nje????

Bongani: Stop it!!! I'll just tell Muzi to start irritating you.

We laughed, it was really a day of laughter.

Lisa: Well vele he wouldn't stop looking at all this.

She said that touching herself and that made Bongani blush, God did we laugh.

Siya: See foza I'm better I look at her a million times but it doesn't reach a point of blushing. You look gay right now.

We laughed and Bongani showed him a middle finger.

I looked at Esihle wondering why her and Mongezi have been quiet and bam they were not around the table.

Me: And then where is the other couple?

Muzi: They are probably making babies upstairs.

We laughed but for real where are they?

After a few minutes we heard a scream and with no doubt it's Esihle.

We all stood up, scared and we found them kissing.

Nkanyiso: And now??? Why were you screaming?

Esihle: Who? Me? No you heard wrong.

Really?? she must not.

I looked at Mongezi and he was holding in laughter, whats going on here?

Esihle: He proposed!!!!!!!!!!!!

She started screaming again and jumping up and down, we joined her as we saw her ring but Nono was shy to join us.

Me: Congratulations babe, wow it's beautiful.

Nkanyiso: What??? Foza I'm proud of you man.

We all congratulated them and they couldn't stop kissing.

Me: Nono could you please join us tomorrow, when we leave for KZN.

Nono: I.... Are you...

Me: I am not taking no for an answer, I know we just talked

things through but we have to take things step by step and this would be the first step.

Nkanyiso: You are a good person my one.

He then kissed me on the forehead.

Esihle: Say yes girl.

Nono: Well okay then I'd love to.

Lisa: Yessss so the more the merrier.

We laughed, continued to eat and talking with other things. All in all it turned out to be a beautiful day.

NARRATED.

Mandisa was now done packing her bags, she was crying and not believing that she just lost her husband and mostly because of what happened in the past.

Thabitha: Leave woman, if you value your life please leave now.

Mandisa: You always hated me, I'm sure you are happy now that I'm leaving.

Thabitha: You got that right, I hated you then and I hate you now even more, you are evil but you blinded my brother that's why he couldn't see through you. Leave before he comes and kill you.

Mandisa took her last bags to the car and everyone followed her to see if she's really leaving.

She got inside her car and drove off with a heavy heart, she was crying but she left anyway.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

#Unedited

#GOODNIGHT

GOOD MORNING TEASER!!!!

Shorter Nyana insert 86.1

NARRATED.

It was now Friday night and the girls were driving to KZN as for Zinhle she left in the morning as

she couldn't travel late with the baby.

So on the road the girls kept on singing wedding songs, stopping the car here and there to exchange the driving position.

After a long time of driving they finally arrived and at Enzo's home it was packed, all the family members were there as they couldn't believe Enzo is finally getting married.

MEANWHILE THE ZULU FAMILY.

They were already at the hotel not far from Enzo's hometown and Nkanyiso was nervous because he wanted everything to go well.

Uncle 1: Mshana so how much must we stop at with the lobola?

Nkanyiso: Malume you don't stop at anything, whatever they want you give them.

Uncle 1: Haibo Mshana was she pure when you met her?? You can't let them charge you an arm and a leg.

Nkanyiso: Dad please talk to your brother, I don't want to argue. If they want R5 million then R5 million it is. I love that woman and no amount of money will stop me from spending the rest of my life with her.

He was now irritated.

Muzi: Foza calm down will you? All will go well.

Mr Zulu: My son don't worry I'll be there to make sure everything goes well, Bheka please stop

talking too much, you won't be losing any money. It's not yours right?

Uncle Bheka: Fine!!

Nkanyiso then stood up and went to make a call to his one.

Enzo answered with a huge smile plastered on her face.

Enzo: Mr me.

Nkanyiso: Mrs me, have you arrived?

Enzo: No I think we gonna arrive in the morning, there are some cars blocking our way so we are packed on the side.

Nkanyiso got even more nervous and worried.

Nkanyiso: What?? My one tell me where you guys are and I'll come over to get you, it's not safe for you out there.

Enzo giggled as she could here panic in his voice.

Enzo: I'm joking my love we got here about 2 hours ago.

Nkanyiso: Whew baby don't do that to me, anyway I miss you.

Enzo: I miss you too daddy.

Nkanyiso blushed and they talked some more and hung up.

NONDUMISO'S POV.

It's only a week left until I finally go back to South Africa and I heard my two people are getting married soon, I can't

wait to play a little game with then. Nkanyiso will know who I am, if he thinks he can just do what he did and get away with it then he has another thing coming.

right now I'm just shopping around as I have nothing to do, I mean I managed to sell all those drugs and the guy was even generous to pay me for doing a great job, he organized me a passport that will allow me to go without being arrested or anything because that bastard

made sure we get arrested if we try going back.

Well now I'm many steps ahead of him. I just feel sorry for Pam.

A FULL INSERT WILL FOLLOW LATER!!!

#GoodMorning
#Unedited

GOOD MORNING TEASER!!!!!!
Shorter Nyana insert 86.1
NARRATED.

It was now Friday night and the girls were driving to KZN as for Zinhle she left in the morning as she couldn't travel late with the baby.

So on the road the girls kept on singing wedding songs, stopping the car here and there to exchange the driving position.

After a long time of driving they finally arrived and at Enzo's home it was packed, all the family members were there as they couldn't believe Enzo is finally getting married.

MEANWHILE THE ZULU
FAMILY.

They were already at the hotel
not far from Enzo's hometown
and Nkanyiso was nervous because
he wanted everything to go well.

Uncle 1: Mshana so how much
must we stop at with the lobola?

Nkanyiso: Malume you don't stop
at anything, whatever they want
you give them.

Uncle 1: Haibo Mshana was she pure when you met her?? You can't let them charge you an arm and a leg.

Nkanyiso: Dad please talk to your brother, I don't want to argue. If they want R5 million then R5 million it is. I love that woman and no amount of money will stop me from spending the rest of my life with her.

He was now irritated.

Muzi: Foza calm down will you? All will go well.

Mr Zulu: My son don't worry I'll be there to make sure everything goes well, Bheka please stop talking too much, you won't be losing any money. It's not yours right?

Uncle Bheka: Fine!!

Nkanyiso then stood up and went to make a call to his one.

Enzo answered with a huge smile plastered on her face.

Enzo: Mr me.

Nkanyiso: Mrs me, have you arrived?

Enzo: No I think we gonna arrive in the morning, there are some cars blocking our way so we are packed on the side.

Nkanyiso got even more nervous and worried.

Nkanyiso: What?? My one tell me where you guys are and I'll come over to get you, it's not safe for you out there.

Enzo giggled as she could here panic in his voice.

Enzo: I'm joking my love we got here about 2 hours ago.

Nkanyiso: Whew baby don't do that to me, anyway I miss you.

Enzo: I miss you too daddy.

Nkanyiso blushed and they talked some more and hung up.

NONDUMISO'S POV.

It's only a week left until I finally go back to South Africa and I heard my two people are getting married soon, I can't wait to play a little game with them. Nkanyiso will know who I am, if he thinks he can just do what he did and get away with it then he has another thing coming.

right now I'm just shopping around as I have nothing to do, I mean I managed to sell all those drugs and the guy was even generous to pay me for doing a great job, he organized me a

passport that will allow me to go without being arrested or anything because that bastard made sure we get arrested if we try going back.

Well now I'm many steps ahead of him. I just feel sorry for Pam.

A FULL INSERT WILL FOLLOW LATER!!!

#GoodMorning
#Unedited

INSERT 86.2

AT THE KHUMALO RESIDENTS.

It's late at night and Enzo and her squad are occupying the room that was given to them, Lisa was very quiet as she was scared and didn't really want to see the man who is his "Father". After putting their belongings in the room they went to join everyone in the lounge for greetings and introductions.

Enzo: Family!!!!

She said excitedly.

Aunt Betty: Sawubona Makoti,
how are you?

Enzo: I'm good auntiza, so these
are my friends. Lisa, Pretty,
Esihle and Nontokozi.

Aunt Thabi: Isn't Nontokozi the
one who.....

Enzo what was coming next so
she disturbed her.

Enzo: Uhhhhmmm and bangani this
is the Khumalo family.

Nono looked down, feeling embarrassed.

Mamkhulu: Kodwa ke le enye ingane yase ifana noSbari Mziwenkosi nje? (But this other child looks like Mzi)

Enzo: Mamkhulu please not today.

Simi: Ladies let's go to the kitchen, I'm sure you had a long drive coming here, you must be hungry.

Simingenkosi is one of Enzo's favourite cousins with a good

heart, she could see that there was tension so she thought it would be a good idea to relieve the girls.

Enzo: Thanks Simi, look bangani I need to have a word with my aunts, I'll be there now.

They agreed and left.

Enzo: Bo Auntie, nawe Mamkhulu please I don't need trouble, my friends came all the way from Gauteng to support me, in terms of Lisa being uncle Mzi's daughter please try not to talk about it, at

least not now because this is not why we are here and it's not the time for that.

Aunt Thabi: I'll make sure they don't do that my girl don't worry, yilomamkhulu wakho angisho (It's this aunt of yours).

Enzo: Thanks auntiza, but also please stop talking anyhow, don't mention anything that happened in the past between Nono and I.

Thabitha looked embarrassed as she's used to be the one setting the rules and making peace.

Aunt Thabi: Okay hippo sengizwile.

They laughed at the "Hippo" name then Enzo left and went to join the ladies in the kitchen.

MZI'S POV.

I am sitting out with my brothers and I'm trying at all costs not to step inside the house, as much as I want to see my niece, I am scared, really scared to see her friend, my daughter that is. I missed out on

so many years of her life, I am now wondering what kind of a father would I have been? Was I going to be soft? Or strict? Was I going to love her dearly? I mean my so called wife couldn't have children because of her evil doings, while I really wanted to be a father not knowing that I actually have a daughter. True what they say God will punish you and you won't even notice that it's a punishment.

As for me, I'm being punished for hurting Nomzamo, she was a good woman, she loved and respected

me. Although we were young but she had respect naturally, I broke her.

Bhuti Mandla: Bafo what are you thinking about?

He said, bringing back to reality.

Me: Haiii it's nothing to worry about, I'm just thinking nje.

Uncle Nsizwa: Don't think too much son, she is your daughter no matter how angry she can be, don't think about whether she'll forgive you or not, think about

how you going to make up for lost time.

I sighed deeply, I guess it's pretty obvious that I'm thinking about her.

As were sitting, the wind started blowing out of the blue then there was a lightning, we had to get up and run inside because it became clear that it's going to rain heavily.

But then again I started wondering where the rain comes from because the weather was

perfect and there was no sign of rain at all.

As soon as we got to the lounge, the lightning hit harder again, making the house to be bright. Then there was a very heavy rain.

We all squeezed ourselves in the lounge, it became dark and as soon as the light came back there stood Magagula. He was groaning very loud, I've never seen him in this state, he was even crying.

We all sat down, that's the way we do things.

Magagula: Khulumani
boMntungwa(Talk great ones)
Yeeyyyyyyyyy!!!!!!She's finally home,
she is where she belongs, khulula
inhliziyo ndodakazi(Free your
heart daughter) You are home,
you are home!!!!!! Free your heart.

We all looked at each, Enzo and
her friends were not in here.

Magagula: Biza amantombazana(
Call the girls)

Thabitha stood up and went to look for them, as soon as they got in, I saw our mother in her, my heart sank. I started breathing heavily, I was struggling to breathe and it was lights out for me.

NARRATED.

Mzi passed out as soon as he saw Lisa, he didn't even have to ask which one is his daughter because she was a clear picture of their late mother.

As soon as he passed out everyone tried waking him up.

Magagula: Leave him!!!! He is not dead, he is communicating with the ancestors, he will come back. leave him.

Then he turned and looked at Enzo.

Magagula: These are showers of blessings my child, your day is going to be perfect tomorrow, remember I once told you, he is the one and the ancestors have given you their blessings.

Enzo smiled to herself as she was relieved to hear that her day won't have any problems.

Magagula then looked at Lisa.

Magagula: Your name is Nosipho, they are happy you are finally here, your grandmother says she's been watching over you and don't question your journey because you and Enzo met for a reason. Free your heart because you are at a right place, Lisakhanya is not your rightful name, Nosipho, Nosipho is your name.

Then it became dark again, when the light came back Magagula was gone.

Lisa sat down and cried as the girls comforted her.

Mzi: Ngyezwa baba, ngizoyenza njalo, ngyezwa baba. Kodwa umawakhe uzongixolela yini? Uzovuma? (I hear you father, I'll do that, I hear you father. But will her mother forgive me? Will she agree?)

Then he opened his eyes holding his head, he looked around.

Mzi: Nosipho!! Nosipho.

Everyone was confused as to what was happening, Enzo decided to go to her room along with the girls as Lisa was just so emotional, they comforted her.

When Mzi came back to reality fully, They held a mini meeting in which they agreed that they won't talk about the matter until the lobola is over.

NOMZAMO'S POV.

I keep on having dreams about the time that has arrived, yesterday I had the most weird one. It had something to do with taking the child home and finding my way back to my lovers arms. There was a voice that said Nosipho who is my daughter needs "Isiko" and I also have to go to my husband as he is waiting for me.

What confuses me is that my daughter is Lisakhanya not

Nosipho and my husband passed away.

Sigh, maybe it's nothing serious, it's just that it's been coming back a lot lately, or maybe I must consult someone??

HOPE YOU ENJOY.

LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Goodnight

#Unedited

N.B please don't say it's short as it is the continuation of the one I posted in the morning. ❤️❤️❤️

INSERT 87.

ENZO'S POV.

It's 5am and guess what?? I am awake, yes a whole me is awake. I am best known for being lazy and a deep sleeper but not today. Today is my day and I want to make sure everything goes well. I can't have my dramatic uncles ruin my day.

As I was thinking I decided to jump out of bed and go shower because I really can't sleep, but first I said a short prayer.

"Heavenly Father, you of all people know my struggles, you know how much I've been through. Today I am kneeling before you, I am asking you Lord to shower your Holy Spirit in this household, today is my day and as your child who has been through hardships I am asking you to make it a perfect day, I know I hardly pray lately, but I am asking you to

take over and lead us. In the name of Jesus Christ I pray. Amen".

"Amen".

That was Aunt Thabi.

Me: Morning Auntiza, you are up so early.

Aunt Thabi: You can't pray my child, you are making God feel guilty.

I laughed, mxm how did I make God feel guilty?

Me: Don't start with me
Thabitha Khumalo.

We both laughed then she became
serious.

Aunt Thabi: Did you manage to
calm Nosipho down yesterday?

Nosipho???

Me: Calm Nosipho down?

Then I quickly remembered,
Nosipho meaning Lisa, yoooh

Ancestors sometimes can be too much, even naming a person pho!!!

Anyway what happened was Lisa was really heart broken to see my uncle, she broke down and we had to calm her down. We then told her we will deal with that right after the lobola situation and she agreed as she didn't want to ruin things for me, so we slept very late.

Me: Oh yes Lisa, it took a whole lot of energy but we ended winning, she was so broken auntie,

in fact she still is but she's keep it together for me.

Aunt Thabi: Okay we will deal with that after this day has passed.

She looked at me.

Aunt Thabi: I am so proud of you Enzokuhle, your parents would have been proud because you've been a good child and here you are today getting married. My child it will never be easy, you will come across hardships but make sure

you fight through them together with your husband.

I nodded with tears blinding my eyes, the thought of my late parents missing out on this moment, and my brother.

Aunt Thabi: I won't be that Aunt who says, no matter how hard it is stay, look if he starts abusing you, or cheating or doing things you don't like, pack your bags and come back home.

Me: Thank you Auntie, I can't believe it's happening.

She wiped off my tears.

Aunt Thabi: Ay suka stop crying, it's not even your white wedding but you crying already. Save those emotions for the white wedding.

I laughed and went to shower, soon as I was done my friends were also awake and they started singing.

"Umakoti ungewabo siyavumaaa,
ungewabo ngempela siyavuma,
uzobawashela abaphekele

siyavumaaaaa, isiwelele siwelele
siyavuma"

Then they started ululating, mxm
such friends though. I laughed as
I sat down and tied my doek
properly. I looked like a real Zulu
wife. Long dress, doek and covered
shoulders with a shawl.

Pretty: You look like a real farm
Julia.

We laughed, wow really?

Me: I am a Zulu girl and soon to be a Zulu wife thank you very much Pretty.

We sat there laughing and talking but deep inside I was really nervous, what if my family asks for too much money and the Zulus refuse to pay?? What if they say things they shouldn't say? Or maybe they'll have a fight? Because I heard that such things do happen when the negotiations are taking place!!!

Simi: Mzala I can see you are nervous, relax will you? All will go well and Nkanyiso will be all yours.

They all went to bath while I chilled with bunny and Zinhle, oh my people. I feel like I haven't spent time with them and I miss them so much.

NARRATED.

It was now 7am and everyone was ready in the Khumalo household. Enzo, Simi and Zinhle were dressed appropriately as they were waiting for a moment

when they are called out, the uncles were seated in the living room and drinking tea while the aunts were cooking in the kitchen.

AT THE GATE.

The Zulus have arrived.

Uncle Bheka: Sikhulekile
kwaKhumalo, Nina
boMntungwa. Yithina Omageba
sizocela ubuhlobo obuhle!!!!

They continued to say that but no one came to open the gate, they

stood there for a long time but still no one came to open.

Uncle Bheka: Haibo, what is she??? A queen perhaps? Bhuti if they don't open this gate anytime from now we are leaving, we've been standing here for more than an hour now.

He was visibly irritated while other Uncles were just quiet but deep inside they had also ran out of patience.

Mr Zulu: Bheka stop complaining, you are a Zulu man, by now you

should be knowing how these things are done.

Uncle Bheka kept quiet while shaking his head.

IN THE HOUSE.

Enzo: Haibo Auntie, this is too much. Those people have been at the gate for almost an hour and half.

Aunt Betty: That's none of your business, your uncles know what they are doing.

Pretty: Yohh what if they decide to leave??

Enzo started getting worried.

Enzo: All you guys want to do is ruin my day.

Aunt Betty: Let me leave this room before I get a headache.

She left and Enzo sat there worried, she wanted to go and ask why they are not opening the gate but she knew it would be disrespectful.

After some time Zinhle stood up and went to the lounge, she could see that soon Enzo will cry so she pretended like she wants to ask if they are still good with tea.

When she got there she heard them saying now they can go and open the gate.

When she got back to the room, Enzo was in tears and her friends comforting her.

Enzo: They want to ruin my day I'm telling you, how could they do this?

Simi: Mzala don't cry, trust they'll open.

Zinhle: They are going to open now, I went to the living room to eavesdrop on their conversation and they said they are going to open now so don't cry Mntase.

Enzo wiped off her tears and sat there quietly.

MEANWHILE IN THE LIVING ROOM.

The Zulus were now inside.

Mr Zulu: Sanibona kwamntungwa.

They kept quiet as they were expecting imvulamlo (Don't know it in English)

Mr Zulu took out R200 and put it on the table. They still didn't say anything.

Uncle Bheka: Greetings
Kwakhumalo.

They kept quiet. Yet another R200 was taken out and finally they spoke.

Uncle Mzi: Sanibonani.

Mr Zulu: We are the Zulus, we come all the way from KwaNongoma, we were sent by our son who saw a beautiful flower in your garden.

Uncle Mzi: Oh sanibonani bo Mageba, we have many beautiful flowers in our garden, they are all expensive. So does your son have enough cows for our flower?

Mr Zulu: Our son knows how worthy your flower is so he prepared very well.

They started whispering amongst each and Uncle Mzi cleared his throat.

Uncle Mzi: What is the name of the lady your son wants to take?

Mr Zulu : Enzokuhle.

They whispered again.

Uncle Mzi: That one is the most expensive flower in our garden.

First of all she is very educated, she has her own company, she's very respectful and not to forget how beautiful she is.

Mr Zulu : And we are prepared to pay.

Uncle 2: Oh let's not forget that our flower is now pregnant and it's your son so we have to start by discussing the damages.

The Zulus whispered amongst each and then agreed to something.

Mr Zulu: We can discuss the damages first.

Uncle Mzi: For damages we want 3 cows, each one of them is R5000.

The other Zulu uncles started complaining.

Mr Zulu: It's okay, we will pay.

They counted R15000 and placed it on the table.

Uncle Mzi: We are happy to see that we are working well

together, now that that's out of the way, we can discuss the pride price.

Uncle 2: We would like 5 cows which is R15000 each.

Uncle Bheka: Haibo that is daylight robbery, we just paid R15000 damages and now we have to pay R75 000, at least let's go down to 4 cows.

Uncle Mzi: We are not the ones who called you here, we are not the ones asking for our daughter but you are and lastly we are not

forcing you. You can either pay or leave in peace and as soon as you know what you want we can talk.

Mr Zulu: My apologies Khumalo, my son made it clear that for his flower he is ready to pay any amount so we will give you R75000

They all agreed and started counting the money, It reached R75 000 but Mr Zulu then added R5000 on top.

Mr Zulu: This one is to apologize for my brother's behavior.

Uncle Mzi: Thank you Mageba, let me call the girls so you can pick your flower.

They sent Aunt Thabi to call upon Enzo, Simi and Zinhle.

They all came following each other, facing down.

They sat down on the mat.

Uncle Mzi: Now as I said earlier on, our garden is full of beautiful flowers, which one is your flower here.

Mr Zulu : Haiii I see your flowers are all bright and beautiful but our flower is this one.

He pointed out Enzo.

Uncle Mzi: Enzokuhle do you know these people?

Enzo: Yebo ngyabazi (Yes I know them)

Uncle Mzi: Very well then you can go.

They stood up and left.

Uncle Mzi: You heard her, she said she knows you and you also paid very well for her so welcome to the family boMageba, she is now yours.

They shook hands.

After the negotiations ended, Enzo and the girls went to dish up for the uncles and her new family, they ate while laughing here and there, Uncle Mzi telling them about the kind of girl Enzo was growing up, they drank

alcohol after eating. Celebrating the success of the negotiations.

NKANYISO'S POV.

As soon as my dad called me and told me all went well I was so relieved, I must say I am a happy man.

In fact let me call my wife. Damn I love the sound of that. My wife, her phone rang once and she picked up, it's like she was waiting for my call.

Her: Myeni wami(My husband)

Me: Say that again please.

Her: Myeni ka Enzokuhle.

Damn that did something to my heart, I love this woman people.

Me: Nkosikazi(wife) My love, Mrs Zulu.

She giggled and I could tell she was blushing.

Her: How are you?

Me: I couldn't be happier baby, you are finally my wife, you are Mrs Zulu what more could I be asking for?

Enzo: Finally babe, I was so nervous.

Me: Yooh I was more than nervous, when my dad told me they waited for long at the gate I got so worried thinking your uncles won't open the gate.

Her: baby when they didn't open the gate I even cried.

I laughed, wow my one though.

Me: I miss you, can I come steal you? Plus my dad told me they are getting drunk there so the guys wanna come over and join in.

Her: Yeah come with the guys, we cooked and there are drinks too. Apparently they are having a mini celebration, then you can steal me.

Sounds like an idea, I wanna make love to her as Mrs Zulu. Don't give me that look, she's my wife.

Me: Okay let me tell the guys then, we will be there in an hour or so.

Her: Okay then hubby.

Me: I love you so much Mrs me.

Her: I love you too Mr me.

Me: Bye for now.

she then hung up, even now I can't hang up when I talk to her, it's hard.

I went and told the guys, we started fixing ourselves and left. I can't wait to see how she looks like in person when she's wearing a long dress, shawl and doek, she sent me a pic and she looked like a real Zulu wife but I love her even when she's naked.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 88.

NKANYISO.

Have you ever loved a person to a point of obsession? That's me right now, I am even scared of a lot of things. I am scared of losing her, I am scared of hurting her even if it's unintentionally, I am scared of what I'll do to myself if she leaves me, I am even scared of getting friendly with other women. God loved me, He really loved me to have chosen me to be Kuhle's husband and I am making a promise to myself that I'll forever honour her.

We have arrived at her place with the guys and damn her uncles look scary but funny thing is they are friendly with my dad and uncles. I guess they are trying to show me that they are not to be messed with and should I hurt their daughter I'll be in deep shit, cause wow ever since we got here they are giving me looks I don't understand properly.

Me: Fozas I think I wanna go, I am scared of Kuhle's uncle.

They laughed, Okay and then? because I'm serious. Okay

its not really all the uncles but it's one of them.

Muzi: Foza relax, I think like any other man out there he is trying to make sure that you don't hurt Enzo, I think he is scared just like any father would be. It must be hard seeing your daughter getting married, remember that is one uncle who is like a father to them.

I sighed, he's right. But he should know that I don't plan on hurting her.

Lord Jesus, he is approaching us.
I felt myself tensing up.

Mongezi: Bafo relax will you?

Him: Boys.

Oh wow boys.

Us: Sawubona.

Him: How are you? Why does it
look like nobody gave you food Or
drinks?

Bongani: Not yet baba, we just arrived anyway I'm sure they still haven't noticed we are here.

Well we were told the girls went to run some errands and they'll be back so we've been waiting for them.

Him: Okay I'll get someone to bring you food because we sent the girls to the shops.

Muzi: Okay baba.

Him: Nkanyiso can we have a word?

Exactly what I didn't want.

Me: Ummh yebo baba.

I stood up and we went to under the tree where there was no one.

Him: Did Enzo ever tell you about me?

Okay I didn't see this one coming.

Me: Ye..yebo baba she did.

Him: Good then you know I'm like a father to those girls.

I nodded, damn something about this man shouts "Respect me" and you can't help but respect him.

Him: I don't want to see my girls broken, more especially because of a man, I go crazy Nkanyiso. Enzo loves you, I've seen that a lot of times when she talks about you.

Okay so what do I say now.

Me: And I love her even more baba. I really love her.

Him: Good then because I won't hesitate killing you if you hurt her, trust me I'm not joking my boy I'll shoot you straight on the forehead.

Me: I.... I hear you baba and I promise not to hurt her.

Him: I can tell that you love her, I don't doubt that for a second. Son marriage is a big step and for you to see her worthy of carrying your surname says a lot. I've had a talk with your father, He is a very good man and I can tell he

raised you well. Let me not keep you son, welcome to the family.

Me: Thank you baba.

He tapped my shoulder and turned to walk away but he stopped on his tracks and looked at me.

Him: Son treat her well or get to experience my wrath.

Me: Noted baba, I promise to treat her like a queen.

He nodded and left. I just stood there not knowing what to do

next. I sighed and walked back to the guys, just before I could take a sit, I saw my baby getting the car followed by the ladies.

When her eyes met mine she smiled and looked down, damn I so wanted to kiss her but hell not when we are here and I'm scared of her uncle.

She came to me, leaving the girls to offload the....what??? So much alcohol. I thought they went to buy groceries or something not alcohol oh and meat.

As soon she finally reached where I was, she smiled widely.

Me: Mrs Zulu.

She blushed and I still can't get used to how beautiful she is.

Kuhle: Baba.

Say what???? Baba?? See that sounded sexy coming from her.

Me: How are you my one?

Kuhle: I'm good just tired and missing you.

Me: And this husband of yours misses you even more, you have no idea.

Kuhle: So what did uncle Mzi want from you?

So she saw all that.

Me: You saw us talking?

Kuhle: Yeah and you looked like you were ready to die.

I laughed, mxm she must not.

Me: Well we were just talking about things that men talk about and they shouldn't be known by women.

She popped her eyes out.

Kuhle: Ohhhh okay then.

Me: So much alcohol babe.

Kuhle: Oh that, there's also meat. Apparently there's a celebration coming up later, sort of a braai nyana.

Me: Oh damn we going to get sloshed with the in-laws.

She laughed.

Me: I wanna kiss you my one, I wanna make love to you as my wife. Can't I steal you before the braai starts?

She blushed and I know my puppy eyes made me win her over.

Her: Well I'd also like to kiss you, so yes hubby you can steal me.

We looked around and Pretty saw, she laughed as she went to her Santa. My one and I got to the car and I drove off.

On our way to the hotel we listened to TEVIN CAMPBELL "Dandelion"

Damn I love this woman people, it's like I'm experiencing love for the first time in my life, I feel like a teenager.

NOMZAMO'S POV.

I've tried pushing this whole dream aside but everyday it's like it's becoming more and more scarier. Okay its not that "I dreamt of a monkey" Kind of scary but it is that "You need to get to the bottom of it" kinda scary because I don't know what I'll find.

So now I'm driving to Mabopane to this traditional healer a friend referred to me and honestly I'm nervous because I am not that person who goes to traditional healers. I go to church, I pray and hope that God will hear me

out but now I don't think God can tell me why I keep on having the same dream.

after a long drive I finally arrive. I park my car at the gate and walk in. The place looks creepy, well it is clean and all but there's that spooky thing about it, it looks dark in a way and that actually scares me.

As I was confused as to where I should go because this place has only rondavels, a young man approaches.

Him: Dumela mme (Greetings)
Please follow me.

I greet back and follow him, he leads me to one of the rondavels and the smell of herbs hits my nostrils, I actually sneeze.

Him: Please take off your shoes and go in, don't say anything when you get inside.

Why mustn't I say anything?
How will that sangoma know what I'm here for?

As I was about to ask him that, he leaves. I sigh and take off my shoes get inside, Lord the room is so so dark, I can't see a thing.

I take a sit where I feel like there's a straw mat.

There's silence and I am scared as I don't understand what's going on.

Me: Hello is there anybody h.....

Person: Quiet!!!

That person said in a commanding tone and I kept quiet, it's a woman.

Her: You've come to the right place, you will get all the answers you need about your dreams.

Okay wait!!! How did she know???
I didn't tell her anything.

Her: Don't worry yourself about how I know, please take out any amount of money you have so I can start doing my business.

I honestly can't see in here so I take out money in my purse and it's a note, I don't know if it's R10 or R200. I put it down.

She then starts those growling sounds and starts burping.

Her: KZN awaits you, you need to go to the Khumalo household.

That's where you will get all the answers. Your husband is waiting for you, and Nosipho is your daughter. The one that you call Lisakhanya. You need to go where you belong, you are the only source

of peace in that household right now.

Huh???my husband?? I'm not getting any of this.

Me: My husband passed away so I don't understand which husband you are referring to.

Her: He died because he was not yours, your rightful husband is the father of your daughter and dare argue with the ancestors you'll regret it. You have limited time. Go to KZN and look for Mziwenkosi Khumalo, he is your

rightful husband. He needs you just as much as you need him.

I felt myself sweating, I hate that man, he hurt me and now I'm hearing this nonsense.

Her: Hate him all you like but that will only create you problems, he is your husband and you need to go there before things start going south for you.

I felt something being thrown at me, I jumped a bit.

Her: Stop crying and be a strong woman, you'll get all the answers and reasons you need when you arrive. Take that muti and drink it. It will help you with stopping the dreams. Go and never look back.

Me: What if I don't go to KZN?
What if I don't want to see him?

Her: You will see for yourself, do yourself a favor and go there. Don't wait until the ancestors act. Now leave and never look back.

I stood up feeling very defeated, got outside and wore my shoes. As I was leaving I somehow felt like I'm being lied to but how can she lie to me when she knows my exact reason why I came here whereas I didn't tell her????

Sigh. I drove off and confusion, anger and frustration were what I was feeling.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, C

INSERT 89.

NOMZAMO'S POV.

It's been 3 days since I went to that traditional healer and well her muti or whatever that was worked wonders because I have been having sleepful nights.

Apart from that I decided that fuck the stupid ancestors, where were they when that stupid man impregnated me and told me to abort?? Where were they when I raised my daughter without him? Where there hell were they when he broke my heart? I can't infact I won't go there and act like none of all that happened. These

stupid ancestors may go to hell for all I care, that's if they are not there already.

in fact let me call Lisa, ohhhh as I mention Lisa I remember that the very same stupid ancestors are now saying my daughter is Nosipho, mxm they must be high on tobacco.

Well yes let me call "Nosipho" since she's there one who kept on digging the truth about that sperm donor. Her phone rang twice and she picked up.

Lisa: Hey lover.

Me: Hello child, how are you?

Lisa: I'm good Ma, how are you?
You don't sound really good.

Me: Well that's because I'm not good Lisakhanya, I'm not good at all. You haven't even been visiting me. Dick must be good.

She laughed, only if she knew how serious I am right now.

Lisa: Hawu mama, it's not that.
You know my job is very demanding

of my time but I'll make it up to you.

See one thing I know about this child of mine is that as soon as she mentions her job, then there's something she's hiding and right now I'd like to know what it is.

Me: I don't know how many times have you used that "My job is very demanding" excuse whenever you are hiding something, so I won't drag it out of you. I'll tell you the reason why I called and you'll talk when I'm done.

She sighed, Yeah I was right.

Me: So I kept on having weird dreams about my daughter being Nosipho.

She coughed, like she was choking on something.

Me: Are you okay?

Lisa: Ye...yes Ma I'm fine.

Again she knows something.

Me: okay, as I was saying, the dream was also about the time

that has come and my husband is waiting for me. It kept on coming back until I decided to go consult with a traditional healer.

Lisa: You go to traditional healers now Mama? What happened to praying?

Me: Don't judge me Lisa please. Anyway the traditional healer told me that, that stupid father of yours is my rightful husband and I should go look for him that's where I'll get all the answers and reasons of everything I need to know. As if

that was not enough she then said you are Nosipho. If I don't go to KZN the ancestors will deal with me.

Lisa: So you believe that traditional healer?

Me: Even if I do why would I go look for that man? I don't care if those ancestors hang me on the tree but I won't even waste my time going to look for that waste of human breath.

She sighed again.

Me: So I'm listening "Nosipho".

Lisa: Don't call me that
mama. Anyway before I tell you
promise me you won't shout or
get angry.

Me: Talk.

Lisa: Mama promise.

Me: I promise Lisa now talk, I
have a nice kitchen and plenty of
food that needs my attention.

She laughed.

Lisa: Dramaful, anyway remember I told you one of my friends is getting married and her lobola was last Saturday?

Me: Yes.

Lisa: Well she is my... I mean Mr Khumalo's niece. We had to go there with her for moral support and and... Well some traditional healer came out of nowhere and started doing those weird they always do. He said I am at the right place, also told me that my name is Nosipho, and that man. My father fainted when he saw

me, apparently he was communicating with the ancestors. Mama those people are weird, these things of ancestors and traditional healers, I honestly don't get them.

She went ahead behind my back, she didn't even tell me about her friend being related to that monster.

Me: So you went behind my back and saw that man Lisa? Why didn't you tell me?

Lisa: Mama Enzo is my friend, she's been there for me when I needed friends and now I had to be there for her, I swear I didn't even entertain him, I played far from him. Yes he did try reaching out but I ignored him and ended up leaving with Bongani to the hotel until we came back.

Me: Okay Lisakhanya, look I won't stop you from having a relationship with him if you want to. You are old after all but do make sure that you pass the message to his ancestors or rather tell him to pass the

message, tell them that I want nothing to do with that man, absolutely nothing. Look my child I am having a good day and I want nothing to ruin it, please visit me when you can, bye bye.

Lisa: Bye Ma I love you.

Me: I love you too Nosipho.

We both laughed then hung up.

Sigh, you know dead people are extra shame. They like acting bossy but when they are still alive they are cowards.

Anyway I went to my kitchen and started cooking.

ENZO'S POV.

I must say the lobola was very successful, only to think I was so stressed out thinking its going to be a mess. Mmh just a heads up on what went down that day hubby "Stole" me. Guys!!!! That man is full of surprises. He gave me a full body massage, mind you we were both naked. He spread a chocolate on my body and licked it off causing me to be all sorts of

horny. Guys he was doing my body nice and slow.

We made the sweetest love ever to a point that we forgot we had to go back to the braai. By the time we checked the time it was very late but we left the hotel anyway.

Ngisemathandweni nje mina.

Anyway we are now back in Joburg and back to work. Zinhle has tests so she also left bunny with aunt Thabi back in KZN, she couldn't come back as they have a lot to talk about regarding the issue with Lisa. Sigh now that's

one thing that's bothering me because I think it's straining my friendship with her.

Right now I'm at the office, I have tons of work to do, as I was busy my phone rang, Unknown number.

Me: Hello.

Caller: Congratulations on your lobola, I heard it went well.

Who's this now?

Me: Who's this?

Caller: I hope I'll get an invitation to the white wedding.

Okay my heart started beating faster.

Me: Who are you? And what do you want?

Me: You'll find out soon don't worry, bye and oh dont forget to invite me to your wedding.

Then the line went dead. Oh Lord I hope you don't have another drama in store for me. I know you

don't like me much God but please not now, I would like to have peaceful last months of my pregnancy and I would like to have my perfect wedding.

I am getting married in two months time, yep that's how fast Nkanyiso want this to be because apparently he wants our child to be born after we are married.

Sigh you see drama is my middle name. I'll have to tell Nkanyiso later about this call.

A WEEK LATER.

NARRATED.

Nomzamo was seated in her living room when she heard a sound of something hissing behind her couch. She stood up and went to check but there was absolutely nothing.

She then went back to sit when suddenly a very loud sound of something hissing was close to her ears. She got very scared and stood up and ran to dining room, but as she kept on running it's like she was running with it.

Nomzamo: What? Who are you?
Stop!!!!!!

She closed her ears but it only made the sound worse.

Voice: We won't harm you but if you choose to disobey us we won't stop torturing you!!!! Do as you are told and you'll find peace. Go to KZN and go as soon as tomorrow or the torture will get worse.

The sound of the voice was very loud, it could fill the whole house.

Nomzamo sat down on the floor after the whole thing stopped, she cried her lungs out.

Nomzamo: Why is it that I get punished for something he did? He hurt me!!! And now I have to go looking for him. Why??? Why?

As she was crying words that Mzi said to her kept ringing in her head and her heart broke even more.

Voice: There's always an answer my child and as soon as you get to

KZEN you'll get all the answers.
Phephisa ngan yam, phephisa. We
would never harm you.

She stopped crying as she felt
love from the voice that spoke
but she was still frightened
because she never thought things
like this happen.

NONDUMISO'S POV.

Guess who's in town??? Yes
that's me. I landed yesterday and
I stay in a hotel. I am still lying
low as I don't want my plans to
get ruined.

Damn did it feel good when I called that bitch. I am so gonna enjoy torturing her and make sure I ruin their stupid marriage. Looking at my cute baby bump, it's motivation enough.

Anyway let me draw up my plan, I am bored anyway.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 90.

LISA'S POV.

I don't know what's going on but strange things have been happening lately, I am having dreams that I can't even put my finger to, I sometimes feel like there's someone's presence around me. Three days ago my mom called me, she sounded very scared, traumatized and lost, she said things I really couldn't understand, things that happen only in the movies. But how can the ancestors want my mom to go

look for a man who hurt her so much? Why is it that they don't make him look for my mom instead? Honestly this is too much. I think those Khumalo ancestors are too active for my own liking.

Oh speak of the devil, My mom calling, I am worried about her.

Me: My love.

She sighed loud, okay something is wrong.

Mom: Lisa I am done acting all tough, I can't live like this anymore, I thought all those things would stop but they are happening everyday, I see snakes which then disappear. honestly this is too much.

She is crying, my mom is crying and God knows how much I hate it when my queen cries.

Me: So mama what should we do? Clearly this thing is getting to you.

Mom: I have no other choice Lisa, as much as I don't want to go there, I have to. I can't take this anymore.

Me: Mom are you sure? That man hurt you, in the most painful way.

Mom: If I had a choice I'd choose something else but right now I don't have a choice so I'll go Lisa. And you are coming with me.

What??? Hell no, I saw enough of that man and not anymore.

Me: Mom I can't, I really can't.
You'll have to go alone.

Mom: I wasn't asking you, I'm
telling you and we are leaving
tonight, look I have to book our
flight right now so bye.

She hung up and I just sat there
confused. See when my mom has
made up her mind about
something then there's nothing I
or anyone can do about it, and
right now I know that I am
going with her whether I like it
or not.

Let me call Enzo and ask her to come with us.

Enzo: Friend.

Me: Hey babe, how are you?

Enzo: I am tired babe, I am at the office and the workload, yoooh.

Lord I don't think she'll agree.

Me: Friend I need a huge favor.

Enzo: Okay I'm listening.

Lisa: It's a long story that needs us to talk face to face, it has to do with my mom and now she is forced to go look for your uncle, my dad for reasons I don't know of, so she said she is leaving tonight and she's going with me.

Enzo: What? So your mom has to go to uncle Mzi? Wow so what would you like to ask me?

Me: Could you please come with us?

Enzo: Friend you know I can't, the load work I have and travelling in my state gets too much for me.

No she can't do this to me.

Me: My friend please I am begging you, I'll owe you. You know I wasn't gonna ask if I wasn't desperate.

She sighed.

Enzo: Okay, okay I'll go with you. Send me the time of departure we will meet at the airport later then.

Me: Thank you thank you my love,
I'll make it up to you for this.

Enzo: No problem babe, look let me
get back to work then we will
talk.

Me: Bye then.

I hung up and sighed with relief
then continued doing my job, I
don't have any appointments
right now so I'm just doing paper
work.

NARRATED.

LATER THAT DAY.

Nomzamo and Lisa drove to the airport and as soon as they arrived they found Enzo there already.

They hugged briefly and sat down waiting for their boarding time.

Enzo: So friend what's up?

Lisa told her everything that her mom is experiencing and Enzo was just shocked as to how extra the ancestors are. All that time

Nomzamo was just quiet, in her mind she was asking herself how Mzi looks like now, she was wondering how is he going to react when he sees her after so long. She asked herself how is Mzi her husband and how is she forgive him and put everything he did past her.

She sighed and smiled, she was thinking of all the good times they had together back then, how sweet he was to her and how much in love they were with each other. She zoned out, she didn't

even hear their flight being called out.

Lisa: Mama our flight is leaving, let's go.

She sat still with tears running down her face.

Lisa: Mama!!

She shook her, that's when Nomzamo came back to reality.

Lisa: We have to get going, are you okay?

Nomzamo nodded as she wiped of the tears she didn't even realize we're coming out.

Nomzamo: Let's go before we get left behind.

Enzo was quite as she could see the damage her uncle caused and she felt sorry for Lisa's mom as she could read the pain in her eyes.

Well their plane boarded and after sometime they arrived in King Shaka airport.

They requested uber to Enzo's home.

All that time Enzo was nervous because she didn't even warn anyone that they are coming.

MZI'S POV.

It's 8pm and we are watching TV, I am carrying Nobuhle on my lap and just the feeling of having her makes me realize how much I missed out on being a father, I missed out on so many moments in my daughter's life. Her first words, her first steps, her first

birthday and first day at school. Her graduation and many more special moments. When she was here during Enzo's lobola, she ignored me at all costs, I tried reaching out but she didn't want to hear a thing to a point that she decided to leave. I could see the hate in her eyes but more than that I could see pain written all over her face. What kind of a man does this make me? What made me do something cruel to the woman who genuinely loved me? Sigh.

See as for as Mandisa, ever since I kicked her out she's been calling nonstop and it's actually irritating me because what she did is unforgivable and very disgusting. I won't lie and say that inch of care for her is non-existent in me but I lost all the love I had for her when she confessed to doing the rubbish she did.

Thabitha: Penny for your thoughts?

She was standing right next to my face.

Me: Haii why are you on my face manje?

Her: I've been calling out your name for a while and you are just in your own world.

Me: What did you want?

Her: The baby Mzi, it's way past her sleeping time.

Me: Ohhhh sorry I didn't here you.

I gave Buhle to her.

Thabitha: Stop thinking too much, you decided to be a dog so you need to stay alive to face the music, thinking too much might kill you and we need you alive.

Simi: Haibo mama.

She laughed, her and my brother.

Simi: Malume don't worry, everything will be okay.

Thabitha went to put Buhle to bed and after sometime came back, honestly TV was watch me not the other way around.

Me: I am off to bed, goodnight.
Nilale kahle(Sleep well).

Just as I stood up there was a knock on the door. Simi stood up and went to check, as soon as she opened her eyes widened.

Thabitha: Yini manje Simi(what is it)?

Simi: Malume I think you might not want to sleep anymore.

Me: Ngoba?(why) Move from that door Simingenkosi.

She moved and Enzo walked in first.

Thabitha: Please don't tell me that man is acting crazy already.

Simi: Mama please be serious for once, please come in Lisa.

Did she say Lisa? I swear my heart was racing at 500km/h. Indeed Lisa walked but..... I felt like I'm gonna lose my balance so I sat down, I couldn't believe what my eyes were showing me. Zamo!!

She stood there, her eyes were watery and Thabitha stood up. Why didn't Enzo warn us?

Thabitha: Please take a sit.

She sat down and my brother looked at me and shook his head.

Sboniso: Sanibona.

They greeted back.

Enzo: Where is my bunny? Simi please come through mzala I need something in your room.

Just like that they disappeared,
I know what that means. They
are giving us space.

Me: Zamo.

her: Mzi.

Her eyes were fixed on me and
tears were just falling and my
heart broke a million times, she
looks beautiful, more beautiful
than the last time I saw her.

NKANYISO'S POV.

Angry is nothing compared to what I'm feeling right now, we are running around in circles, we can't even find the person who called my one. Well yes she told me about the call and it happened days ago but we are still failing to trace the call. I am so frustrated and tired. Who could it be? I know I have a lot of enemies but female enemies, no!!!

Me: Mongezi you are supposed to know what to do. You said you are the computer guru so why is hard?

Mongezi: Nkanyiso I'm trying my best here okay? If you feel like I'm not good enough or I'm not doing my best then go look for someone else!!!

Why is he shouting?? I am shit mad enough and he must just not irritate me.

Me: So who are you talking to like that? I am still your brother,
Respect Mongezi!!!!

Mongezi: Fuck you and respect Nkanyiso!!! Respect is earned!

I charged towards him and he also stood up.

Muzi: Fozas stop!!! How the hell will we find the caller if you are now fighting each other? Is this how we do things now?

He pushed me away from Mongezi.

Me: He is being disrespectful bafo.

Mongezi: And you are being an ass!!!!

Bongani: Stop it!!!! The both of you, Nkanyiso no matter how old you are, you can't be snapping because we are getting no where, do you think it's not frustrating for us? Do you think we don't care about MaKhumalo's safety? Y'all are going on like a cat and dog for all we know the person could be using a burner phone. Mongezi foza we know you get frustrated when you can't get anything right more especially because you are good at this but this doesn't mean you don't know your story, stop taking out your frustrations on us.

Muzi: Are we really letting the mother fucken bitch win? Fozas instead of fighting amongst each other, let's rather find other ways.

I sighed and sat down, I've never felt so defeated. I am getting married soon and I cant have anything or anyone get in the way of my happy ending. I am prepared to kill!!!

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

#Goodnight

#Unedited

10 More inserts to go.

INSERT 91.

NOMZAMO'S POV.

We have been sitting here silently, I am looking at this man, the man I once loved wholeheartedly, a man who took my innocence and gave me a baby, a baby whom he then suggested I kill. I had plans, future plans with this man. Do you know those plans we have in mind as soon as we fall deeper

in love with someone? The ones in which you plan on how your house will look like, how many kids you'll have, how perfect is your wedding going to be. Those are the kind of dreams I had. But then again you know what they say? In life we don't always get what we want, our plans are sometimes not God's plan. Today here I am looking at this man who hurt me so much and the damn ancestors who didn't act when their son broke me are starting to act now. It was all silent until the "Aunt" spoke, must be Mzi's sister.

Her: Well I am Thabitha sisi, Mzi is my brother.

Me: Nice meeting you Thabitha, Nomzamo, I am Lisa's mom.

Her: Nice meeting you too. I know you probably came here for a reason but I'm sure you must be tired and hungry, I'll get Simi to prepare food so you can eat then I'll have your room prepared. We will then talk tomorrow because now it's late.

Me: Thank you but I'm not really hungry. You can just prepare the room.

She gave me a questioning look but I wasn't about to eat when feeling the way that I'm feeling.

Her: Okay then, Lisa sisi please tell Simi to prepare guest bedroom for your mom. You will sleep with your friend, you know one is your room.

Lisa nodded and stood up, all this is happening Mzi is just facing down with his hands on his head,

there's also a man here who seems sleepy.

Him: Nomzamo nice meeting you, I am very tired. I am going to sleep.

Then he looked at Mzi and shook his head.

Him: Mntaka baba I'll call the elders and tell them we have an important guest.

Thabitha: Okay bhuti I'll also call the others.

How many elders exactly? As we were sitting Mzi stood up, he was sniffing. It's like he was crying cause as he stood he tried to avoid eye contact at all costs.

Mzi: I'm off to bed goodnight.

He sniffed again and left without waiting for the response, my heart broke at the thought of him crying. Wait why am I even worried?

Thabitha: Please don't mind him, are you sure you want nothing to eat or drink before you sleep?

She is really trying to be nice so I might as well ask for a cup of coffee.

Me: A cup of coffee would be lovely.

She stood up and went to make coffee and after sometime she was back

Her: So how did you and Mzi meet? I know it was in varsity but what's the story?

I sighed first then sipped on my tea, I then recited everything to her, told her about the craziest moments, happiest moments, sad moments but most importantly I told her about how her brother broke my heart just like he broke my virginity. After talking I didn't realize I was crying, she came closer and gave me a tight hug.

NONDUMISO'S POV.

Those bastards think I don't know they are looking for me? Well they still gonna look because they

won't find me. Right now I'm with Mark, the guy who's helping me with hiding my whereabouts and making sure I can't be tracked.

Me: Mark are you sure they won't find me? Cause if they do I'm as good as dead.

Mark: Madam I'm 150% sure, those people are still going to suffer when it comes to finding you, the phone is untraceable and they can't track you down.

Me: Good, so now I need a gun?

Mark: Madam?

He looks rather shocked.

Me: A gun Mark, I said I need a gun.

Mark: Ma...madam what are you going to do with a gun? Do you know how to use it?

Me: Mark get me a gun and stop asking me a million questions, I need a gun. I don't pay you for asking questions.

Mark: O... Okay consider it done.

Me: Good now leave I have a lot to do, do make sure to come back with the gun.

He nodded and left, see Nkanyiso will know me very well. I know I messed up and I know I shouldn't have done what I did but for him to go to lengths of even prostituting us? I will make him regret ever crossing paths with me.

I know you might be wondering why I am being like this but do

you know the pain of being the only person working at home? Having siblings who rely on you for money and a mother who is sick and needs medication? Imagine what my family has been going through since Nkanyiso exported me, they've probably been struggling, as for my mom I'm even scared to think of how bad her health could be.

I am so going to make him pay nicely.

ESIHLE'S POV.

Things have been amazing on my side, my business is doing wonders and well relationshipically I am beyond blessed. As you know my man proposed, Heeee talking about that proposal. Guys I still laugh till this day, my man is not romantic you guys. So heads up on what happened, we have been talking about marriage before he proposed. Him asking me if I'd like the idea of being Mrs Zulu and all that. Then all of a sudden when we were at Siya's he just whispered in my ear that he'd like us to talk privately, I thought it's something serious but bam!!!!

Umuntu wawele wathi "Will you marry me"? I honestly wanted to laugh because wow!!! But hey I'm not complaining, I'm in love with him and even if he was to propose in the toilet I'd still say YES!!!!!! I am a happy woman, although lately he seems very stressed and all.

Anyway my friend is getting married in two months time and I am making a wedding dress for her, it's a surprise and I'm with Pretty who is helping me out with the kind of dress I should make, in terms of whether it should be

those "Mermaid" or "Cinderella" type dresses. All I know is that it should be a killer dress.

Me: So friend you think we should go for Mermaid?

Pretty: Yeah it will be perfect, her body is beautiful and she has to showcase her waist and tiny ass.

Wow really Pretty? Tiny ass. I just laughed and continued sketching it down.

Pretty: Friend I'm due to give birth next month and I'm so so scared.

Me: Don't be, you'll come out alive babe. Look at me I have Namisa and I'm very much alive.

Pretty: What if there are complications?

Me: Haaaii friend stop over thinking this, there won't be complications, you will give birth to a healthy baby and you'll also be fine.

We sat there talking and damn
Pretty is scared for real, I've
never seen her so serious.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
Like, comment and share

#Unedited
#Goodnight

INSERT 92.

LISA'S POV.

How did we get here? How did
things change so fast? One
minute I thought I was a Nkosi

and now I am a Khumalo. True what they say about life, it can change in just a blink of an eye. I want to be angry, I want to hate that man, God knows I do but I can't, he's my father after all but I'm so sad. I'd like to know why he did what he did, why he broke my mom like he did. All I need is answers and closure.

I looked at Enzo, she's sleeping peacefully with no worries, she's beautiful with a beautiful heart. I guess the universe will truly bring you close to what you need in your life, it will bring you close to

the truth. I met her and became friends with her and now she's my cousin.

After a long time of thinking I eventually dozed off.

"Girls wake up, it's morning already "

What??? No! I hardly slept and now I have to wake up. I simply kept quiet and pretended to not hear her.

Aunt Thabi: Wake up maan nina, the elders are coming in no time

and we have to at least prepare lunch.

Enzo: Haibo Auntie it's just a meeting not an event, lunch for what? When we can just make tea and give them.

honestly I ended up laughing, that's what she said on her lobola day, she asked why must we cook because they'll do their negotiations and leave.

Aunt Thabi: Ay suka wena, you are too lazy Enzo.

With that she pulled off the blankets from us and Enzo complained, I checked the time and it was 08:30.

Me: We are coming Auntiza.

She walked out and we had no choice but to wake up.

Enzo: You good babe?

Me: I am, yourself?

Enzo: I am big and ugly so nope I'm not good but I'll live, I just

wish this baby could come out already.

Me: Don't worry you'll be done soon.

We both went to do our hygiene process, she went to shower while I went to the bathtub.

In no time we were done and getting dressed.

Enzo: So friend how are you feeling, about the whole situation?

I sighed, how am I feeling really?
Cause I don't think I know.

Me: I don't know Enzo, I am scared, I'm nervous, I am mad and I'd also like to know his reasons. I need closure, I want a relationship with him. I do believe we can make up for lost time but also my mom Enzo, that woman gave up everything to raise me, she did all she could to make sure I live the best life possible. I feel like I'll be betraying her.

Enzo: Look babe don't be hard on yourself, let your heart guide you.

Ask all that you need to know when you get to that meeting and make sure you don't bottle anything up, cry if you feel like it but at the end of the day make sure that when that meeting is done. You got all the answers you needed and you made a decision that is best for you.

Where has she been in my life though?

Me: Thank you friend, not only for those words but for being here with me when you could have easily stayed behind in Joburg.

Enzo: That's what friendsins(Friend+cousins) are for.

We hugged and left to go help around, when we got to the kitchen, we found Aunt Thabi and my mom cooking and wow I couldn't believe how much they got along, it's like they've known each other for so long.

NARRATED.

The elders had arrived already and everyone was now gathering

in the sitting room, Mzi couldn't look at Nomzamo.

Thabitha: Bomalume, Mamkhulu thank you for coming at such short notice, as you know we once heard about the daughter that Mzi has and we didn't know about, this is her mother Nomzamo. She came here because of certain reasons that she will tell us herself. Zamo these are our uncles and Aunt.

Nomzamo: I am happy to meet you all.

Uncle Bheki: Likewise my child, we are glad you could come here because we've been waiting for you, we were told that you are on your way. So as Thabi said you came because of certain reasons, can we get to that?

Nomzamo: Yebo baba, so as you already know my daughter is Mzi's child.

She told them about everything that happened in varsity and by then she was crying because it was a very painful subject to her.

Nomzamo: So not so long I started having dreams, they were really confusing yet they were all the same. They were about my daughter who is Nosipho, my husband who is waiting for me and I didn't know what they mean so I went to consult with a sangoma, she told me that Nosipho is Lisa's name, she also told me that my rightful husband is Mzi, the man I was married to was not mine. She then told me I should come here I'll get all the answers and if I don't the ancestors will deal with me. At first I didn't want

to come but strange and scary things happened that's when I decided to come.

Uncle Bheki: I am so sorry you had to go through all that, I wish we knew about Nosipho because my child we don't do what Mzi did la kwakhumalo, our ancestors are very vocal and they punish painfully. That's why he ended up not having other kids, Mziwenkosi what do you have to say for yourself?

Mzi: I.....

Just as he was about to talk Mandisa entered. Everyone was shocked but Mzi was filled with anger.

Mandisa: This looks like a meeting, how do you hold a meeting about my husband when I as his wife am not around?

Thabitha: What do you want Mandisa, this is a family meeting.

Mandisa: And I am family, I am sick and tired of you Thabitha. Let my husband speak for himself for a change.

Then she turned to look at
Nomzamo.

Mandisa: Oh you must be the
varsity whore who made a baby?
And the daughter is also here?
Wow.

She clapped her hands and looked
at Mzi.

Mandisa: My love I'm back home,
so you are having a meeting with
these people? For all we know
she's not even your child.

Nomzamo: Look here "Wife" you don't know me and I definitely don't know you. You might be used to disrespecting your husband but you do not talk about me and my daughter like that, I don't take kind to such nonsense okay? You couldn't even play your wife duties well in the bedroom, if you did Mzi would be having a lot of children.

everyone looked at her shocked, they couldn't believe that it's her.

Mandisa: Say what? Don't....

She didn't finish her words.

Nomzamo: Look my lady, we as the Khumalo family need to talk, so wait in the car or something. The "Husband" that you are talking about is soon to be mine so you better get used to the idea of not having him anymore because I am here now and for good.

Lisa looked at her mom shocked and Mzi smiled a bit when he heard those words, his heart was beating faster and he had hope that at least he will be forgiven.

Mandisa: Mzi you gonna let her talk to me like that? What did she feed you? I am still your wife.

Mzi: Leave Mandisa, leave!!!! You even have a nerve of asking me what she fed me, you think everyone is like you? Go!!!

Mandisa: I am not going anywhere, I have a right to be here, I am your wife.

Mzi: You are my wife on paper, my ancestors don't recognize you, my

heart has erased you now leave
before I make you!!!

She stood still and Mzi stood up
and dragged her outside to her
car.

When he came back he found
Thabi laughing and he knew it
was her craziness so he quickly
got back to what they were
talking about.

Mzi: I'm sorry about that, so as
I was saying. Zamo I know I've
wronged you, I don't even deserve
your forgiveness, truth is I loved

you, I am not lying when I say that. I loved you so much, see I was blinded. I recently found out that, that stupid excuse of a wife bewitched me, she used muti on me because she found out that I wasn't hers to begin with, I was blinded by her muti Zamo and I know that is no excuse. I am so sorry, I'm sorry for everything I put you through, I am sorry you had to raise our daughter without me and I know it will take forever for you to forgive me. If I could turn back the hands of time I would, just to see my baby girl. I missed out on 24

years of her life, when she started crawling, her first words, her first day at school, her graduation in varsity. I would have loved to make her daddy's girl. Nosi my baby I am so so sorry, i was never there to protect you like fathers do but please give me a chance to take over, give me a chance to give you love because I have a lot of it for you, I won't push you but consider it. I would be happy to wake up and get a call from you asking for something from me, it would make me happy to here you say baba to me.

Thabi, Zamo, Enzo and Lisa were in tears and Lisa stood up and went to Mzi.

Lisa: Baba, yes you are my dad. I forgive you. Now that I know the real reason why you did what you did I forgive you. Mama I hope you have no problem with that?

Nomzamo: No my child. He is your father, I also forgive you but I also need time to heal and forget about the past.

They shared a hug and the elders agreed on having a day where they'll introduce Lisa to the Khumalo ancestors. They ate and got to know each other well.

NKANYISO'S POV.

I am so irritated, we can't find whom ever called Enzo and that person seems to be enjoying what he/she is doing because I got an SMS that said "YOUR WIFE INVITED ME TO YOUR WEDDING, I'LL BE HAPPY TO SEE YOU AGAIN" My mind is all over the place. I can't think of

anyone and the fact that we have tons of enemies is not making things any better for me.

This is supposed to be our happy moments and here we are!!! Damn I'm going to squeeze the life out of this damn person as soon as I find him/her. Better pray I don't find them.

I even miss my queen, at least I know she's coming back tomorrow. Having her around keeps me sane.

HOPE YOU ENJOY

LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE
#goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 93.

NOMZAMO.

Trust me I also don't know what was that. Me? Mina wonke, telling a person off like that. Okay yes I am a little crazy but I didn't think I'd say all those things, more especially the "Soon to be mine part".

Anyway right now we are preparing ourselves to leave, going back to Joburg and I must say leaving Thabitha behind is so painful. We get along well, she's like a partner I've been looking for and we just jell.

Thabitha: Girl before you leave I want you to tell me about that moment when you told that monkey shit? What was that?

Oh Lord I don't wanna talk about it.

Lisa: I'd also like to know mama.
I didn't think you had it in you.

Me: Well a girl's gotta throw in punches here and there, just nje you know.

Lisa: Elaborate the part where you said "Soon to be my husband".

They Laughed and I frowned.

Me: Hey leave me alone.

They laughed again and after having lunch and talking we

decided to say our goodbyes to everyone.

Mzi: Can I have a word with you Zamo?

Me: We have to go Mzi, we don't want our flight leaving us.

Mzi: please! I promise I won't take long.

I sighed and I saw Enzo and Lisa leaving the room while Thabitha went to check on the crying Buhle.

Me: Fine. You can talk.

Mzi: I am sorry Zamo.

Me: You've already apologized.

He took my hands into his and I felt shivers down my spine.

Mzi: I know but I feel like shit Zamo, I feel like my sorries aren't enough and they'll never ever be enough. I wronged you and I were you I'd also hate me, so I understand if you hate me. Thank you for coming and for granting me an opportunity to be in Nosi's

life. Thank you for forgiving me although I know it wasn't easy.

Then he paused and looked down then up.

Mzi: I'd love to see you again.

I.....I...Ngyakuthanda Zamo and I know this sounds like pure madness but believe me it's true. The moment you gave Mandisa a piece of your mind, something moved in me, I knew I have to have you in my life. Not because of all the things you said, no. But because you are perfect for being a Khumalo wife, I know with you

my house will be a home and you will handle everything like a boss.

I honestly don't know what to say. This is too much to take in.

Me: Mzi I.....

Mzi: Shhhh it's no rush, I'll wait Zamo. I'll wait for you to fully forgive me, I'll wait for you to heal from the pain I caused, I'll wait for years if need be but I'll wait. I won't push, I won't put pressure on you I'll be patient. I love you and thank you for not

aborting when I told you to, I'm sorry I even suggested that.

I was now in tears, God knows I'm still hurt but I'll try moving on cause I can see the sincerity in his eyes when he apologizes.

Me: Okay, I have to go then. It was nice see you again.

Mzi: Likewise and I hope, no scratch that I will be coming to see again in Joburg.

Did I just blush? Damn I did. Arggh I'm too old to be smitten

like some teenage girl, I'm really old.

Me: Okay then.

Mzi: Okay lets go to the car.

We walked to the car, he is driving us to the airport so you can imagine the awkwardness of being in the same car as him, after our "Talk"

He said he loves me, how do I feel? I guess time will tell, He is cute yena I can tell you that.

Soon as we got to the car,
everyone gave us that
questioning look and well I chose
not to entertain them.

Thabitha: Girl I'll be in Joburg
soon, I'm bringing Buhle to her
mother.

Me: I can't wait to see you again,
you better hurry.

Thabitha: And I heard there's
some AYEP YEP Lounge in
Pretoria, we have to go there
maybe we will meet omkhulu bae.

We laughed and Mzi seemed irritated.

Mzi: Thabitha you'll talk when you see her, for now we have to go before their flight leaves.

Thabitha laughed, I guess she was trying to make him feel jealous.

Me: Yeah girl, we will go from club to club. I'll do my homework properly about them clubs.

Lisa: Haibo mama.

Enzo: Thatha bo moGirl. There's also Busy corner in Tembisa, zikhipha too much.

Mzi huffed and started the engine. We laughed and said our goodbyes. He drove off. Lisa looked at me and clapped her hands then laughed again.

I feel light, very light and I guess the damn ancestors did one thing right, which is bringing me here, not only did I find a little bit of closure but I made a friend.

PRETTY'S POV.

I can't take this anymore, the peeing every now and then, the sweating because the heat is too much. I don't even know what to eat anymore because my favorite food tastes like shit, I hate him. I hate Muzi because all he ever does is go to his friends while I stay in the house all day, he doesn't feel what I'm feeling.

I didn't even realise I was crying until Muzi walked in. He tried kissing my cheek I pushed him.

Muzi: My Prettiness you are crying, are you feeling any pain? Maybe we should go to the hospital or do you need something? The baby. Is the baby okay?

He is panicking, mxm fool.

Me: Leave me alone Muzi, that's all I need from you. Is it not enough that you made me a balloon, I can't even walk properly, I'm like a duck, you get to eat everything while I can't. You leave me and go to your friends. Maybe you are even lying

to me, you say you go to see your friends but it's a girl. Yes who is she? Does she even know who I am? Well you better tell that bitch to stay the fuck away if she values her life.

He stood there looking confused and not saying anything, that made me angry even more, so he's not denying it? That he is seeing someone.

Me: You not even gonna deny it Muzi, you are really cheating on me? You are standing there and you are quite because you have

nothing to say? Get out!!! Get out Muzi, Go to that bitch!!! you repulse me. I don't want to see your black ugly face.

I was now crying and throwing punches on his chest.

Muzi: Baby calm down, will you?

Me: No!!! Don't tell me to calm down!!! I am calm as fuck right now. I hate you, I hate you Muzi. How could you do this to me?

He held me tight as I was now powerless and crying.

Muzi: Baby I'm not cheating. I'd never do that to you. I love you and I have so much respect for you to even think of cheating. These bitches ain't no shit my love, you are my only love and you are damn sexy. Now stop crying because you'll upset our baby okay?

I nodded, feeling a bit calm right now.

He kissed my forehead and made me look at him.

Muzi: If you want me to stay here with you I will my love okay? I won't Leave you again and I'm sorry that made you upset, I love you and I don't want you thinking I would cheat okay?

Me: Okay.

Muzi: Now kiss me.

I baby kissed him and he wiped off my tears, I sighed.

Me: Santa I'm scared.

Muzi: Scared of what my love?

Me: Giving birth.

Muzi: I know baby but you really don't have to, I'll be there holding your hand through it all. We in this together my love. We are going to welcome our baby together in one room and I know you'll do great.

Me: I love you.

Muzi: I love you even more my Prettiness, this heart beats for you.

He said beating his chest.

Me: I'm hungry.

He chuckled and we went to make food in the kitchen, not that I know what I want to eat anyway. My feet are even swollen.

ENZO'S POV.

We just landed and damn I miss my man, I'm even horny. Don't look at me like that because this pregnancy has given so much drive

for sex, so whenever I think of Nkanyiso I get wet instantly.

We requested separate ubers, Lisa and her mom went home as I also did the same.

Upon arrival I got a romantic set up and rose petals leading to our bedroom, when I got to the room there was a note on the bed written "GO SHOWER, YOU MUST BE TIRED THEN OUR ROMANTIC NIGHT WILL BEGIN"

I giggled and did as instructed, I really am tired and a shower would do for real, a bath even.

#Goodnight
#Unedited

Like, comment and share

INSERT 94.

ENZO'S POV.

What the hell is wrong with Nkanyiso? I finished taking a shower a long time ago, went to look for him in all the rooms of

this house and there's no sign of him. I am so irritated right now and I think even the hormones are reaching the highest level. Mxm let me just go to sleep because what I'm waiting for here is bullshit, Or better yet let me call his ugly ass.

Nkanyiso: Wifey.

Heee this guy.

Me: What's wrong with you?

Nkanyiso: What have I done now baby?

Me: This romantic set up? the note that I got when I arrived? Now you are not here.

Nkanyiso: The romantic set and note? Baby I'm at the office and I didn't do any romantic set up.

Does Nkanyiso think I'm a fool?

Me: So what are you implying? That I'm crazy? Huh? Are you saying I'm crazy Nkanyiso?

Nkanyiso: My one I miss you and I hate it that we are fighting, look

I'll come through and see what you talking about because I'm not joking baby I don't know what you talking about.

I sighed and hung up because I don't get why he is saying I'm lying. Fine let's say he knows nothing about the romantic set up what about the message that I got in our room? Saying I should shower first, what about it?

I then decided to just sleep because I'm too tired to be fighting with Nkanyiso or maybe

this stupid set up was made by one of his girls who came here when I was not around.

NONDUMISO'S POV.

Money may not buy you happiness but it can sure buy you everything you need and want, hell it can even buy you power. So I decided to spice things up and take them to the next level. I managed to bribe some security guard at Nkanyiso's house and he let me in, I did all the romantic set up and installed cameras where they can't see them. I knew Nkanyiso

was not around because I'm having him followed.

Looking at "His one" go crazy like that made me happy, So now that Enzo called Nkanyiso and he is on his way there I better call that security guard.

Him: Hello.

Me: Hey look, I need you to quickly go inside that house and remove everything that I set up there, make sure you leave nothing suspicious. Your madam is sleeping right now so you should hurry.

Him: But I... I don't want to lose my job, what if boss finds me and fires me?

Me: Don't make me beg please, I can make your boss fire you still, whether you do it or not you can still lose that silly job.

Him: I can't, I'm sorry but I can't betray my boss like that.

Okay I'm getting worked up now because he is really wasting my time, I want Nkanyiso to arrive there and find nothing.

Me: Okay then I guess I'm gonna have to send him pictures of you and I talking and you letting me in his house and you taking my money as payment for the favour you did for me.

I heard him sigh loudly and I knew I had him where I want him.

Him: Fine I'll do it.

Me: Good, next time don't make me beg, from now on you and I are best friends. So go quickly before

Nkanyiso gets there or before that brat wakes up.

He hung and after sometime I saw him entering the house, then clearing up the place and tiptoeing to the room to get the card and he was done, he ran out.

That wasn't hard was it?

I am enjoying making this bitch a mad woman.

NARRATED.

Nkanyiso finally arrived at his house and as soon as he got in he looked around and couldn't see anything romantic, he sighed and went to his bedroom to find Enzo sleeping. He kissed her cheek and Enzo opened her eyes.

Enzo: You back.

Nkanyiso: Yes my one I'm back, I'm sorry I didn't mean to wake you up. Sleep.

Enzo: Not after you tell me why are there roses petals, lit candles and a mini picnic in the house and

you saying you know nothing about it? Is there a girl who came here when I was not around? She was the one who did all this? For you not me?

He gave me a bored look.

Nkanyiso: Baby first of all there's no romantic set up here, secondly I don't appreciate you accusing me of cheating on you because I'm not, there are no roses here.

Enzo: Really? Really Nkanyiso? So I'm crazy now?

Nkanyiso: Okay let me see the note you got that has my hand writing?

Enzo turned to take the card but it wasn't there, she looked around but still couldn't see it.

Enzo: It was here, I can't find it.

Nkanyiso: That's because there's nothing to find, I didn't write a note, I've been at the office the whole day.

Enzo was getting worked up, she stood up, wore her slippers and headed downstairs as soon as he got there, the place was clean. Like there was nothing.

Nkanyiso: See? There's no romantic set up here.

Enzo started crying because she didn't know whether Nkanyiso was lying to her or she was seeing things or she's becoming crazy.

Nkanyiso went to sit next to her and comforted her as she cried.

MEAWHILE NONDUMISO was busy watching everything and she was enjoying it because she was laughing and seeing Enzo cry convinced her that her plan is coming along nicely.

MUZI'S POV.

My woman is really tired, seeing her like this hurts me. I love her, God knows I do and if I could carry the pregnancy for her I would but I can't. The pretty I know would never be this grumpy for over 30 minutes but this Pretty is very grumpy and always

crying. She is pushing me away, blaming me for making her Pregnant, all I can say is we are not happy. But if there's one thing I won't let her do is starving herself.

I made her food, just a sandwich and juice and took it to her upstairs. Sigh, she locked the door.

Me: My Prettiness please open the door, please baby you need to eat.

Silence.

Me: Baby please open up, I'm begging you baby please.

I heard her sniffing, Lord knows her tears are my weakness, I hate seeing her cry. Is Pregnancy this hard to all women? Do they all cry and reject loved ones?

"Hello!!!! Is anybody home"

That voice, that sounds like her mother.

After sometime I saw her coming up the stairs, it's her. I was

sitting on the floor, defeated and soon as I saw her I stood up.

Me: Sawubona ma.

Her: Hello my boy, you look like you're about to die, what's wrong?

Me: It's Pretty Ma, she's been locking herself in the room, she doesn't want to talk nor eat, I am worried.

She smiled and patted my back.

Her: Don't worry son, I came here because I knew that now that she is close to giving birth she might experience what I experienced, so I'm here to help out.

I sighed, I guess I could do with some help more especially from her mom.

Her: Nana! Mom is here. Open up my child, come open the door.

The door opened and she threw herself to her mom and cried, Kanti what's wrong? Maybe we

should go to the doctor, what if
it's more than just emotions,
hormones and all those things?
We can't lose our child.

HOPE YOU ENJOY.

LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Goodnight

#Unedited I

INSERT 95.

A MONTH LATER.

I must say the past month has been really hard and draining. After the whole thing of the romantic set up things got worse, I was being followed, I received SMSs, more like threatening SMSs. Well at first Nkanyiso thought I was seeing things and I was becoming crazy and that made me angry, we would fight a lot. But he started believing me when he saw the SMSs. I have a wedding to plan and have no time to waste, my wedding is just next month.

Anyway right now we came for the cake tasting, it's me and my girls. Then we will be going to Esihle's boutique, I need to choose a dress, that's another thing stressing me out, a dress. I am pregnant and really big.

Me: The decor, who will be able to do the decor for me?

Esihle: Dont worry about the decor, I've already spoken to Bree the one who decorated at the Christmas party, he agreed and said he'll come to you o you can brief him about the theme.

Perks of having good friends.

Me: Oh God friend thank you so much, that's minus one problem.

Esihle: We got you babe, and the bridesmaids dresses are ready, I'll just need everyone to come and do final fittings.

Me: Great I'll make calls to everyone later, at least Nono will fit even tomorrow because today she went to an interview.

Pretty: You are talking about everything but I don't hear anyone mentioning food, don't tell me those Zulu gogos will be cooking.

We laughed, must be the pregnancy.

Lisa: I have a friend who has a catering company, he is also a chef, so I'll talk to him.

Me: Yay!!!!thank you babes, please call him today so that we can know what he decides.

Lisa: I will, for now I have to leave you guys, I have a patient in an hour.

Pretty: Konje usebenza amahlanya.

We laughed again, this is the Pretty we all know, crazy as hell. It's really good to see her talk because we've been worried about her.

Lisa: Pretty my patients are not crazy, they are dealing with things that are hard for them to handle.

Pretty: 6 no 9 babes, psychology has to do with their mental Nton Nton

Esihle: Go friend before you arrive late, you know you'll never win with Pretty.

Lisa: Let me leave, I love you ladies.

Pretty: Go before you crazy patient goes Khukhu on you, Dr of the loonys.

Lisa left defeated while we were laughing, after the whole cake tasting thing we drove to Esihle's boutique in one car since left in hers.

Esihle: It's good to see you laugh
Pretty, we've been worried about
you.

She kept quiet.

Me: Muzi was worried sick about
you, he loves you and he's scared
that you are pushing him away,
he thinks he's gonna lose you.

Lisa: When your mom told us you said you want no baby shower we knew something was wrong.

Pretty: Guys I'm the one who is scared, what if I don't become the best mom to our baby, what if Muzi leaves me because I'll be focusing on the baby, I know we still gonna stay 3 months without having sex, guys my man loves sex. What if he goes and finds it somewhere else? If anyone is scared that's me, I love him so much I'm scared of losing him. Muzi and I never really enjoyed our relationship, one

minute we were adjusting to moving in together and the next minute we are expecting. Me pushing him away is not because I don't love him but I'm trying to teach myself to be away from him in case he leaves me.

She was in tears, I could even see fear in her eyes.

Me: Pretty that man loves you, he'll never leave you for anything or anyone in the world. He is just as scared.

Esihle: Did you talk to him? Did you tell him about your fears?

Pretty: No I didn't, where do I begin? How do I even tell him Esihle. I love that man so much it scares me.

Esihle: Communicate with him, at least he will assure you that he is not going anywhere.

We finally arrived at Esihle's boutique.

NKANYISO'S POV.

The past month has been nothing but a curse, I almost lost my woman because I didn't trust her when she told me about things she would see, hell I even told her she's seeing things when she told me she's being followed, I'm supposed to protect her but I doubted her. They could have hurt her. As to how we got through that month I don't know but I'm glad we did, and well things are looking good between us.

Now I'm with the guys and finally there's hope at finding the person

who is busy with my wife and I. I also realised that I'm being followed but if there's one wrong move that fool made was to install cameras in my house because now I know they got help from the security guard.

So right now we have the guard who was working that day Kuhle came back from KZN to find a romantic set up.

Muzi: You were working that day, how did the person enter the house on your watch?

Him: I.... I didn't see anything I swear, I gave no one access.

Siya: Clearly this is not taking us anywhere, I think we should bring his wife and kid, that way he will be motivated to talk.

Bongani: Good Idea bafo, plus he has one beautiful 16 year old daughter I'm sure you'd love seeing her beg you to talk when I chop her little fingers.

He swallowed hard.

Him: Please.... I'll, please leave my family out of this, I'll talk.

Me: Talk!!! We are listening.

Him: I... She, I am sorry boss I didn't mean to... She.....

Bullet got in interrupting us.

Bullet: I'm sorry for disturbing you boss, I found the guy who's been following you and madam. I just shot him a little nothing serious.

we laughed, we don't call him bullet for nothing. He's quite good with guns.

Me: Sho Nhlamvu(Bullet) please tie him up to that chair so that he can have a great view of what we do to people who mess with us.

Bullet did as told, and damn he looked shit scared, mxm bloody armature.

Me: Let's continue ndoda, you were saying.

Him: She didn't tell me her name, she just said she needs to do something in the house, she paid me R15 000, at first I refused, so she begged me and added the money, I needed it so I took it. I didn't know what she wanted to do inside the house, I only saw what she did when she called me and said I should go and remove everything before you arrive.

Madam thought it was you who did the set up but it wasn't you.

I slapped the living lights out of him, how could he do this to me when J trusted him.

Me: You let a stranger in my house and put my wife's life in danger? I trusted you!!!! I fucken trusted you!!! For fuck's sake I thought my one was going crazy.

Muzi: Bafo we still have another bitch to deal with so what will do with this one.

Me: Bongani and Muzi please deal with that one, I'll deal with this one.

Mongezi was doing what he does best on his computer, well Siya was just watching.

Me: You wanted to see my other side right? You wanted to test me, well I'm tested now. I helped you with everything, took care of your bills when you couldn't. Why didn't you come to me when you needed money? You betrayed me because of a few thousand rands.

Him: I'm.... I'm sorry boss.

Me: I'm not your boss, so this is what's going to happen. I'm

going to kill you, slowly but surely. I want you to feel so much pain before taking your last breath. Your family is better off without you. I'm going to pay for your daughter's fees and buy them everything they need.

Me: Siya get me my bag.

He went to take the bag and I opened it and took out my sharp knife.

Me: I'm going to take out your eye Andi want you to eat it, if you do as I say at least you might die

easily and less painfully. Ndoda when it comes to my woman, I'll kill until there's no one left in the world. You are going to pay for every tear she dropped.

I put the knife in his eye and pushed it in, I then took it out. He screamed like a bitch, blood oozed out of his eye.

Me: Open your mouth and eat.

Him: Pl....please!!! Please don't kill me please, I'll... Oh my God please.

Me: Eat!!!!!!

I put the knife through his left thigh, he quickly opened his mouth I fed his eye. He didn't chew, Siya slapped him hard he started chewing.

The other guy vomited and I heard Muzi saying he should go down on his knees and eat his vomit.

Me: Chew that eye, I have so many parts of your body that I need go feed you so don't waste my time.

Other guy: Oh no Lord Jesus
please help me!!!! I am so so sorry
guys I'm sorry, I.....Oh God I
didn't know what I was doing.
Please spare my life.

We laughed, he was begging like a
bitch.

I cut my guard's ear and fed him
again but I know it will be hard
to chew it.

Other guy: Nondumiso!!!!!! That's
her name, I don't know where she
stays but her name is Nondumiso,

that's what she told me.

She.....she doesn't want anyone knowing where she stays, so I met her in my house. She asked me to have you followed.

My heart almost stopped, when did she come back to SA? How did she come back? I'm going to kill her, I'm so going to kill her. I was shaking with anger, I took my gun and shot this stupid security guard and turned to look at this other guy.

Me: Did you say Nondumiso?

He nodded quickly, I had blood even on my T-shirt.

Mongezi: Don't kill him yet Foza, this is what we gonna do. You will send her a message and tell her to come to your house, you have information on Nkanyiso.

Guy nodded and sent the message, we waited for reply but there was none, so we hoped she would reply later.

I am so pissed off right now, how did they let her go???

PRETTY'S POV.

I am so tired, after the whole cake tasting, dress fitting okay well I didn't fit mine because of obvious reasons. I am soon to give birth so I'll fit afterwards.

I am now relaxing on the couch, I'm hungry but I also need to shower first maybe water can help me relax.

It's hot, too hot I even have hot flashes. I tried standing up but I felt a sharp pain on my back, I

quickly sat down. What
happening?

The pain got more and more
painful.

My phone, where's my phone I
need to call Muzi. I stood up
balancing myself with the table, I
felt some liquid coming out and
running down my inner thighs, the
pain!!!

I managed to reach for the
phone and dialled Muzi.

Muzi: My love.

Me: Mu.....ahhhhhhhh, come home pleaseeee, the baby, I'm..... Oh God Muzi the pain!!!!

Muzi: Baby. My love are you okay? What's wrong with the baby?

Me: Fuckkkk Muzi!!!! I'm not okay dammit, the baby!!!! Ahhhh my water broke Muzi come home now!!!!

Muzi: Is the baby coming?

Shit Muzi is a fool I swear.

Me: No he is not coming he is going!!!!!! Of course he is coming Muzi get here before I kill you please.

Muzi: Okay baby don't hang up, I'm at Mongezi's so I'll be there in 10 minutes, please stay put baby and breathe my love. I'll be there just now. Don't hang up.

I could hear him running, after sometime I heard a car.

Me: HUUUUUUUU!!!! Please nana, stay in there for a moment okay?

Daddy is coming okay?? Ahhhh
Muzi fuck man.

NONDUMISO'S POV.

"Hey come through to my house, I have information on Nkanyiso and you really have to know this one"

Dammit!!!! I know it's them, I know they found him and he probably sang like a canary. As soon as I realised they found him I decided to move from where I was staying, I know nobody knows where I stay but I'm not taking any risk.

If they think I'll go to his house
then they better think again.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE
#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 96.

MUZI'S POV.

I know she is not dying but
knowing that she is in so much
pain is killing me, our house is like
15 minutes away from Mongezi's

but it felt like I was driving to Zimbabwe.

I encouraged not to hang up and I have finally arrived, her screams, Lord her screams were piercing right through my heart.

I didn't even drive in I just parked at the gate and ran like a maniac and as soon as I got inside the house she was on the floor, holding her baby bump and crying.

Me: Baby!!! Baby I'm here, I'm here my love. Are you okay?

She gave me one of the coldest looks I've ever seen and I swear my heart started beating faster than before, you see more than anything I'm so scared of losing her, I'd rather lose everything and anything in the world but not Pretty. I love this woman, I love her more than I love myself, she changed me, she carried a baby for me and she definitely made me a better man. Right now the look she gave me made me think she hates me and I can't have that, no I can't.

Pretty: Muzi get the bag please and take me to the hospital.

She was so calm yet in pain. I rushed upstairs and took the bag and ran back downstairs, I picked her up and rushed to the car.

Me: Baby please forgive me for taking long, I love you.

I was driving like a mad person but still talking, I wanted her to know I love her, she must not hate me.

She just kept quiet, I sighed and kept quiet.

Pretty: Ahhhhh, no Nana you can't come now, please stay a little bit longer baby. Muzi I am feeling the urge to push.

I opened my eyes widely, she can't give birth in the car.

Me: Sthandwa sam hold on please, we are 2 minutes away, please my love do it for the safety of our little one.

She did breathing exercises, I felt tears blinding my vision, they fell and I quickly wiped them so I could see the road, this is very emotional for me and I'm not one to cry.

Whew!!! Finally we arrived and I got out of the car and went to her side, carried her out and ran inside while screaming for help.

The nurses or whomever these people are came rushing to us with a stretcher, they took her to the ward and I ran behind them.

Doctor: She is definitely giving birth now, Sir I'm glad you got here on time, she could have given birth on the way here.

Pretty: Doc please!!! I'm begging you, ahh please get him out.

Doc: Sir I'm afraid you have to leave the ward.

Me: Fuck that shit!!!! I am not going anywhere, she's my woman and I have to be here with her.

Pretty: Muzi if you have to leave for this Doctor to get the baby

out then leave!!!! Oh my God I'm pushingggg.

She can't do this to, I want no scratch that, I need to be here.

Me: No baby I'm not leaving.

The doctor sighed and left, she came back with some clothes for me to wear, some green clothes and I covered my head as well.

Doc: Okay let's do this, I need you to push okay? In a count of 3 push hard for me, 1...2...3, push!!!!!!

Pretty: Ahhhhhhhhh, oh my God,
Ahhhhhh.

Me: you are doing very well baby,
breath and push baby.

Pretty: Shutttttt uppppp!!!!!!

Ouch!!!! She was squeezing my
hand so hard I felt like my bones
were breaking.

Doc: Good, that's very good I can
see the head, give me one last
push, a very hard push.

Pretty: Ahhhhhhhhhhhhhhh, oh no
I'm done making babies.

Me: Push baby push, you are
almost done.

Doc: One push, you don't wanna kill
your baby. Please push.

Pretty: Haaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa.

And boom we heard one loudest
cry, I swear my heart got filled
with love immediately, my boy is
here.

Me: You did it baby, you did it. Our son is here.

She looked very drained and tired, she looked at our baby and smiled.

Doc: Congratulations, you delivered one healthiest and strongest baby boy, take him and put him to your chest before we go clean him up.

As soon as she mentioned cleaning him up I thought about Zinhle's daughter, she got lost while getting cleaned up but then I quickly pushed that thought

away, I would kill everyone in this hospital should they mess with me that way.

After sometime they took him, I held Pretty's hand.

Me: My Prettiness I don't even know how to thank you, I'll forever worship the grounds you walk on, I'll forever be indebted to you for this gift. I love you baby, I love you wholeheartedly and you and our son are my life.

She shed tears and damn I also did, I held her hand even more

tighter, why do I love her this much? But she wasn't talking, she wasn't even looking at me in the eye. I then thought she could be tired.

after sometime the doctor came back with my champ, he was all cleaned up, she handed him to mommy and left.

Pretty: Hello mommy's boy, oh God you are so handsome.

I smiled, beautiful sight ever.

Pretty: Wanna hold him?

Me: Yes please.

She handed him to me and wow spitting image of me, it's like I was looking at the young me.

Pretty: He looks like you it's so freaky.

I chuckled and kissed his tiny fingers.

Me: How about Sbongokuhle Junior Zungu.

Pretty: They are beautiful names,
I love them, baby J.

I am complete, I'm in love with
my people.

MAZUNGU'S POV.

So we had to hear from Nkanyiso
that Muzi's child is on the way,
mxm such a child we have. We
took the next flight going to
Joburg and right now we are
driving to that hospital, I can't
wait to pinch his ears.

After a long drive, we arrived and found their friends at the waiting area, carrying balloons, flowers and probably nice food judging by the paper bags.

Me: Kiddos hello, oh My Enzokuhle did you see how big you are my baby? and you are getting married in a few weeks.

We can't say a month when the first week of August has passed already, so September is just around the corner.

Enzo: Sawubona Ma, I've seen myself hey and I cant wait to deliver as well.

Me: Don't worry baby you will.

Hubby: Zingane zam(My kids)
How are you? Ey this mother of yours talk, I can't even greet you.

I gave him "That look" and he chuckled.

Them: We are good baba.

Hubby: Why didn't your friend call us Nkanyiso?

Nkanyiso: He was probably occupied, maybe he forgot.

Me: We wanna see the baby, why are you guys here and not inside?

Esihle: We wanted to give them a moment with their baby before we go in.

Me: Okay I guess you've given them enough time, let's go.

Nkanyiso: Not really Ma, the doctor said they don't anyone for now.

Me: Well we are not just anyone hawu.

Nkosi yam these kids!!

Hubby: Sthandwa sam let's respect their wish, we will see him anyway.

Mxm I sat down, I really need to see my grandson but before that I want to pinch that son of mine.

PRETTY'S POV.

My son is here and I couldn't be happier, looking at him and Muzi, I love them but truth is I don't even know how to look at Muzi right now. I feel resentment towards him. I don't know if it's the hormones because I know they are not gone but I just don't want him here, I need to be alone with my son.

Muzi: A Penny for your thoughts?

Me: Ummmh I.... Well it's nothing.

Muzi: Baby you've been acting weird, you can't even look at me, please talk to me.

Sigh.

Me: I need to be alone Muzi that's what. I need to be alone with my baby. Do you mind giving me space.

He gave me one pained look.

Muzi: Am I losing you Pretty? What have I done ?please tell me so I can right my wrongs.

Me: Please let's not do this, I need to feed Junior and have some time with him, alone.

Muzi: Are we going to break up?

I looked at him and he was hurt, it was visible. I don't mean to hurt him, I love him but now I'm just not okay with being around him and I want to avoid being rude or anything like that so it's better he gives me the space I need.

Me: I am not saying we will break up, I need space Muzi. Please call my mom and dad on your way out and tell the doctor I don't need visitors.

He sighed and stood up, when he got to the door he turned to look at me.

Muzi: I love you, I'll give you space but not my son, I'll come back later to see him.

I nodded, he left.

NARRATED.

When Muzi got out he saw his friends and his parents, he was shattered, he didn't know what to think so he just went passed them and left, he got to his car and drove off.

That made everyone panic because they started wondering what was wrong, they saw the doctor approaching.

Dr: Pretty?

Mr: Yes, is... Is everything okay Doctor?

Dr: Yes everything is perfect, the mother and the baby are okay but she asked me to inform you that she doesn't want visitors.

Mrs Zungu: Haibo!!!! For what????
And you said everything is perfect, how is everything perfect when we can't go see our grandchild?

Dr: I'm afraid that's what I was told to tell you and you can't force yourself into seeing them, I'm sorry.

Then she left.

Meanwhile Muzi drove to the club and got drunk to a point where he couldn't even drive back home but luckily Mongezi knew where to find him so he went to get him.

HOPE YOU ENJOY

LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Unedited

#Goodnight

INSERT 97.

NARRATED.

When Mongezi arrived at the club and forced Muzi to leave, at first he was fighting but he eventually gave in.

They drove straight to Muzi's house and upon arrival other cars drove in as well. It was his parents and friends, they had decided to leave the hospital as Pretty made it clear that she wants no visitors. They all went inside with Muzi who couldn't even stand properly.

Mrs Zungu: Can someone tell me what's happening? We didn't fly

all the way from KZN to be ignored by you.

Enzo knew that Pretty could still be feeling the way she did but she preferred keeping quiet.

Mr Zungu: Muzi when did you start solving your issues with a bottle of alcohol? You can't handle your issues like a man now? Look at how drunk you are, what's happening? Are you having trouble with Pretty?

Muzi: Sengwayo not now please, I need to take a shower and rest, I am going to see my boy later.

That statement made it clear to them that there's trouble in paradise, because they know he would never say "His" boy and exclude his Prettiness.

Nkanyiso: Bafo that's not how we deal with problems, Your parents are here and you are acting like they are not even here, where's respect in that? Sit down and start talking.

He gave Nkanyiso a bored look, he wasn't standing straight but he kept his balance.

Muzi: What do you want to know? That my woman hates me, I don't know what I did but she does, you want to know how foolish I am for loving a woman so much that it hurts, how she told me she needs space. What is it that you want to know? Yes I love her, I love so much, I'm obsessed with her and I'm dying inside because we should be happy now, our son is born and she rejects me.

He was now seated on the couch with tears falling uncontrollably.

Mrs Zungu: My poor baby, come here. All will be well my boy.

As for everyone, they kept quiet and didn't know what to say.

Muzi: See you can't even say anything, you can't help me fix this so let me go shower and sleep.

He stood up and went upstairs, he indeed showered, wore his boxers and slept.

Downstairs Enzo was not pleased with Pretty at all, she stood up took her bag and looked at Nkanyiso.

Enzo: Baby please drive me to the hospital, you'll come back after dropping me off, I'll request uber when I come back.

everyone looked at her but Nkanyiso knew better than to ask

questions, so he stood up took the keys and they left.

After a silent drive, they finally arrived. Nkanyiso kissed her and dropped her off.

ENZO'S POV.

I love Pretty but that but she can't do this to Muzi, she just can't and I'll put a stop to this whole nonsense. Screw that "I don't want visitors" Shit, I'm going in and we will talk.

I got to the reception area, and was directed to her ward. On my way there that doctor saw me and stopped walking.

Dr: ma'am I thought I made it clear that the patient doesn't want visitors

She must not irritate me.

Me: And trust me I heard you very well but I'm here to see her and I'm going in.

She looked at me puzzled, I left her there and went to the ward,

I entered and found her smiling to her son.

Me: Hey mommy.

She was surprised to see me, angisho vele she wants no visitors, mxm.

Her: Hey.

Me: Can I hold the little champ.

She gave him to me, what the????? A duplicate of Muzi. He is so cute and adorable.

Me: Eyo boy boy, Unzani wena?
iyhoo inhle kanze iBoy boy.

I then looked at Pretty, I
honestly fail to understand
what's wrong with her.

Me: Why are you doing this?

Pretty: Huh?

Me: No don't do that, don't give
me that friend. You know exactly
what I'm talking about. Why are
you hurting Muzi so much?

Pretty: I... Enzo I didn't.....

Me: No please don't do this, he loves you Pretty and I wish you could see how broken he was, Mongezi went to get him from a club, he was very drunk and when he told us what happened he broke down, he cried and men never usually cry for a woman. You are hurting him and you will lose him, he will learn to live without you and you'll regret it. Fix your issues and talk to your man about whatever is troubling you.

She looked at me and just cried.

Me: Friend talk to me please, tell me what's bothering you, for real this time.

Her: I promise I'll talk to him, I know pushing him away is not the best option, trust me I love him and losing him is what I fear the most.

I sighed and smiled, their son is a total hit.

Me: Please babe talk to him, what's the point of fearing the unknown?

She sighed and wiped off her tears.

Me: What's his name?

Her: His daddy named Ssongokuhle Junior Zungu.

Nice choice of names, I am now wondering what we are going to name our bambino.

Me: Nice names for real, makaSbo.

She laughed and he cried, Pretty picked her up and started

breastfeeding him. She's a natural.

Me: Your mother in law is so going to kill you girl, when you said you want no visitors she went all crazy on the poor doctor .

We laughed, thing is Mrs Z and Pretty get along very well so we know she's just going to be her usual self and craziness.

Pretty: I'll deal with her don't worry, all I'm worried about now is my man, God knows I never meant any of what happened.

Me: you guys love each other, I know you'll fix it, look friend I need to get going, I'll see you later or tomorrow. You know wedding preparations, I'm meeting with Bree to discuss the decor.

Her: Alright friend, thanks for forcing your way in here.

We laughed, I kissed the champ and left.

I requested uber and left for fourways mall, that's where I'm meeting Bree.

We arrived and I walked to steers, I'm even craving for their ribs.

When I got in Bree was already there, I walked up to him and we shared a hug.

Bree: Hey sweety oh God you are biggggg!!!!

I giggled, damn I love gay people. They are just easy to be around.

Me: Hey babe, I know right, and yet the hubby is adamant about

us getting married before the baby is born.

Bree: Mmmh I need myself a Zulu brother.

I laughed and we ordered, I made sure to order my ribs.

Bree: So theme of the decor.

Me: First of we not making a huge thing, only catering for 100 people, theme white and a touch of silver .

Bree: Okay how about we make it look like spring in Durban, clouds, blue sky just to give it colour then your white and touch of silver will be on tables, silver being cutlery, mirror underplates and white being plates cause I'm definitely not using table cloths, they are overrated. I am using glass tables then I'll also add white fresh flowers here and there.

I am enjoying my ribs while listening to him taking over my wedding but then I'm not worried, I know he'll make it look

like something out of the magazines.

Me: Babes go ahead, just make it look beautiful, venue is at my house garden, just send me the budget and your fee I'll have it transferred.

Bree: Okay love, look I'm running somewhere.

Me: Okay we will talk.

We stood, briefly hugged again and he left, as for me I found myself at earth child buying baby

clothes that's when until
Nkanyiso decided to call me.

Him: I'm near standard bank,
come out of there baby we need
to go home so you can rest.

Mxm I no longer ask how he
knows my location, ever since that
situation we encountered, he is
keeping tabs on me.

Me: Few more and I'll be there
baby.

Nkanyiso: Mrs Zulu don't make me come and drag you out of that Earth child store.

I laughed and hung, my man is a bore man, I payed and left and indeed he was near Std bank. He pulled in for a kiss, took the shopping bags and we left.

MUZI'S POV.

I woke and looked at the time, it was 6 pm, damn how long have I been sleeping for? My head is pounding. If it was something else I wouldn't wake but now it's

different, I need to go see my little nigga...well and his mother. I quickly went to shower again so I could look and feel fresh, I just wore my shorts and golf T-shirt and flip flops then I packed a small bag for in case Pretty needs a change of clothes.

When I got downstairs, it smelled amazing. My mom was cooking up a storm and I didn't see my dad anywhere.

Me: Mom I'm sorry about earlier.

Mom: Go so you can come back, we will talk then my boy.

I sighed, kissed her cheek and left. On the way I bought my Prettiness McDonald's Mcfeast then went to KFC that's how she loves them.

I then drove straight to the hospital, went to the ward and she was sleeping and Junior was in his baby cot.

I looked at my woman, damn she's beautiful then I walked to my son.

Me: Hello champ.

I picked him up and sat on the chair. I love him, I love him so much and I'm definitely going to be the best dad in the whole world.

I stood up and went to stand by the window, with my boy still on my arms.

Me: Champ dad loves you so much and he is not perfect but he promises to give you all that you deserve and more.

I kissed his forehead, damn I'm obsessed.

Pretty: Muzi I'm sorry, I'm sorry for how I treated you.

I heard her sniffing, I quickly turned around and faced her.

Pretty: I love you, I love you so much and I'm scared. I am scared that you might lose interest in me when I'm suddenly focusing on the baby, I'm scared that if I don't become the mother you would like me to be

you will be irritated with me.
Truth is our relationship moved
so fast and we never got to just
be us, play, have fun like any
other couple so I am scared that
what if you realise that you made
a mistake by being with me, I'm
not the one you want. I know I
went about it the wrong way but
I fear rejection Muzi, I fear
rejection so much that I usually
do the pushing away quickly
before its directed to me. Please
forgive me baba wengane yam,
Manzini, Sengwayo, Ncwane, my
love.

Wow I didn't realize she felt this way, I'm also scared of losing her so I guess we not losing each other. I smiled as she said my clan names.

Me: Maka Sbongokuhle I'm not going anywhere, I love you baby and I guess we have both been scared but I need you to rest assured, dark or blue, rain or shine I'm forever yours and you have nothing to worry about.

Call me a weakling for forgiving her that easily but hell I am relieved to hear her say this, I'd

rather be called weak than to see myself spending a day without the queen of my heart. I looked at Sbo and he was fast asleep on my arms, I took him to his cot and went to his sexy mother.

Me: I love you bambo lwam, I am not leaving you, you are my home, my happy place and when you and I are not good then everything becomes worthless.

She smiled, more like blushing. I kissed her.

Me: I brought you change of pyjamas, tomorrow you and my boy are coming home so I'll bring the ones you'll be leaving with tomorrow.

She nodded and I continued kissing her until a doctor cleared her throat.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Unedited

#GoodMorning

INSERT 98.1

NOMZAMO'S POV.

I don't know how and when I got here but I am here and as much as it shouldn't feel this way, it does. I found myself in love with Mzi, it feels like the old days when we were together. Well right now he is here at my house and I'm cooking while he is just watching me.

Mzi: I should have married you long time ago you know.

I didn't look at him but I sure smiled, well this man is very

handsome, for a 46 year old he is really handsome.

Me: One thing I've learnt the past few months is that life will take you exactly where you should be, everything that happens in our lives is never a mistake, it's a journey and everything we encounter is a road leading us to our destiny.

I said all that still not looking at him but busy on the stove, after sometime I felt his hands on my waist. I stopped what I was doing and held my breath.

Mzi: Meaning everything that happened back then was just a road leading me to my destiny. You are my destiny. I know you got hurt in the process but it happened but can we live in the present moment?

I breathed out.

Me: You are still married to her.

Mzi: She signed the divorce papers, that's why I'm here. I'm here with you, I couldn't disrespect you that much, I

waited for her to sign before I could come to you.

Me: You still loved her Mzi, how is possible that you stopped loving her when you found out about Lisa?

Mzi: I loved her yes but it was because she bewitched me Zamo, maybe if she hadn't bewitched me things could have been different you know? I couldn't have hurt you and I could have been in our daughter's life. That's why I stopped loving her, our thing was not real, it was not meant to be

but with you Zamo, with you it's different because it's natural. Please give me, us a chance. I promise to make things right and I know I won't undo the things I did back then but I will definitely make up for lost time, I will live to make you happy.

I love him, I want to give him a chance, no I am giving him a chance. I hope I won't regret it, but I won't until I try right? Mind you we are still in that position we were in, me facing the stove while he is wrapping his

arms around my waist. Mxm
ngathi singama Teenager.
I turned around and faced him
and he was very very close.

Me: Do you love me or you want
me because you feel sorry for me
or because we have a child?

He held my face and looked at me
straight in the eyes.

Mzi: I love you Zamo, God knows
I love you. Ngyafunga, ngifunga
ngabo bonke omtungwa
abangasekho emhlabeni (I swear,
I swear on all my late family) I

am not asking you to trust me or believe what I'm saying because I'll work hard on making you trust me and see that I love you. All I'm asking from you is a chance, give me that chance.

Me: Okay, okay I'll take a leap of faith and give you the chance, all because I do love you too.

I looked down and he made me look at him.

Mzi: Thank you, thank you so much sthandwa Sam, I wanna

make you Mrs Khumalo but when you fully trust that I love you.

Me: And I'm using the Nkosi surname because I was still married when my husband passed on.

Mzi: Don't worry about that, we will sort it out. I will pay lobola to the Nkosi family because you belong to them now.

Me: You have everything figured out don't you?

Mzi: Trust me I do mamakhe,
come kiss me.

I looked down blushing but he
kissed me so deeply and
passionately, I was feeling things
I never felt in a long time.

"Mom I'm hooo....home"

We stopped kissing and no lies I
was embarrassed as for Mzi he
just smiled at Lisa.

Lisa: umm I....i didn't know you
were here, I... Well how are you?

Mzi: I'm good ntombi yam, come give me some love.

She slowly walked to him and they hugged.

Mzi: I just landed today, I came to see your mother.

Lisa: Oh okay well I'm really not staying, we are going to fit dresses for Enzo's wedding so I came to ask if I can ask Esihle to design a dress for you too mom?

Me: Uhmm yeah baby she... Yes.

Wow I wished earth could open up and swallow me.

Mzi: Ask her to design also a suit for me, matching your mom's dress.

Lisa: Okay I better get going and leave you two to your business.

Mzi: Okay MaKhumalo, please make sure you come back. Your mom and I have something to tell you.

I opened my eyes wide, no he can't. We can't tell her just yet.

Lisa: Okay I'll come back, mom relax will you? I'll see you guys later.

Just like that she kissed my cheek and left. Mzi chuckled as I stood there nervous as hell.

He came closer and kissed my forehead.

Mzi: Relax mkami(my wife).

I sighed and continued with my cooking.

ENZO'S POV.

Today we are fitting dresses, well not me but the bridesmaids, bridesmaids being Zinhle, Mbali, Kayise, the designer herself and Lisa. Unfortunately my maid of honor Pretty couldn't come because of the new baby. My mother in law is here as well and her best friend Mrs Zungu too. Aunt Thabi couldn't come, she is baby sitting Buhle.

Esihle: Okay ladies the dresses are ready, each dress has a name on it, you can go ahead and fit.

The girls stood up and went to fit the dresses.

Me: So friend I'm the only one who doesn't have a dress.

Esihle: Don't worry about that my love, we will sort it out.

Me: Are you sure, phela it's only a few weeks before the wedding and I'm gaining a lot of weight.

Esihle: Have I ever disappointed you?

Me: No but....

Esihle: Great then trust me.

Mrs Zulu: Esihle my child will you be able to also design traditional outfits for umembeso?

YooH konje there's that.

Esihle: I'll try ma, give me the kind of design you want.

YooH I don't think she'll be able to pull through, so many outfits.

Me: Why don't we buy them Ma, because I think it's gonna be a lot for Esihle.

Esihle signed and I knew I was right.

Mrs Zungu: Don't worry my kids I'll get that one sorted.

After sometime the ladies came through and the dresses my God!!!!!! My friend is the best I swear, it's long tight white dresses with silver str
INSERT 98.2

ENZO'S POV.

We just got back from KZN, we had both umabo and umembeso, traditionally I'm am Mrs Zulu and it feels really good saying that and I'm finally walking down the aisle next week, I'm having the wedding of my dreams. Sigh my excitement is short lived when the thought of not having a wedding gown hits me. I must trust Esihle to sort it out right? Yes I'll trust her.

I am lying in bed and at this moment I'm wishing for a glass

of wine but well considering my situation I won't even dare.

"Mrs Zulu, aren't you just sexy in that T-shirt?"

That's my husband people!!!! I smile at him and sit up, well yes I'm wearing just a baggy T-shirt nothing else.

Me: You back?

He comes closer and kiss me, mxm this one left as soon as we arrived saying he has a meeting blah blah blah!!!

Nkanyiso: How's my wife and kid doing?

Me: Tired and hungry as hell.

He looks around and chuckles.

Me: What??

I frown.

Me: Didn't you eat? I mean with all these containers and bowls lying around.

FOR THE LOVE OF JESUS, HE
MUST NOT DARE!!!!

Me: So what if I ate? What if I
want more food?

I am angry, why is he judging
me?

Him: Sthandwa Sam what would
you like to eat? I'll get you
anything.

Me: Don't change the subject
Nkanyiso!!!!answer me, what if I
want more food??

He sighs but I can tell he looks scared, I don't care he judged me.

Him: MaKhumalo wam, I'm sorry baby. You know I can do everything for you and right now I'm gonna make you or get you anything you need.

Me: Two McDonald's mcfeast and a fold over, make sure you add large chips. Then get me steak and kidney pie, not at any shop but at pie city. You can then buy me Krush.

He opened his eyes wide.

Me: Is there a problem?

Him: Ummm...what? No my love, I mean yes... No I'll....

I was folding my arms, waiting for him to say why he's busy No-ing and Yesing, if you get what I mean.

Nkanyiso: Let me go.

He took his car keys and rushed out, I rolled my eyes and got inside the blankets.

Me: Nonsense, he made me pregnant now he judges me when I get hungry. I pinched his big kangaroo ears.

I don't when but I dozed off. After sometime I woke up and Nkanyiso was busy on laptop.

Me: Hey baby.

He looked at me confused but quickly smiled.

Him: MaKhumalo you're awake.

Me: Yes damn I'm so hungry.

Him: I got everything you asked for, I just didn't want to wake you up, you were sleeping peacefully.

He closed his laptop and took a paper bag, he came and sat next to me.

Him: Here my love.

I opened the paper bag and frowned.

Me: What am I? A pig? So much food Nkanyiso.

He sighed defeated.

Him: my one you asked for all those things and I bought them please don't start.

I laughed, got him.

Me: You should have seen your face, I'm joking my baby you got everything and I can't wait to dig in but....Ewww Nkanyiso I said Guava juice not this.

Him: You said Krush so I bought your favorite.

Me: Was my favorite but it's okay, I'll drink that sunlight liquid tasting like juice in the fridge.

He laughed, I don't know why. I'm serious it really smells like a sunlight liquid.

I started digging in and damn my baby was dancing for joy.

NONDUMISO'S POV.

Our wedding is next week and I have to start looking for a dress, I must look nice. Well if you're wondering, I had to leave Joburg for a while because I know that stupid dick of a dog sang like a canary and those fuckers are looking for me. I'm at the one place I know they won't suspect, LIMPOPO!!!!!! Genius aren't I? Kodwa I must say these pedi speaking people are extra yoooh, it's Thobela left right and centre.

I am at the mall of the North, nice mall I tell you.

I get to some boutique and yes they've got some nice dresses.

Some lady approaches me and smiles.

Her: Good afternoon ma'am and welcome. Can I help you with something?

Whoever told them to be friendly
Rolling my eyes

I mean I wouldn't be here if I didn't know what I want but I smile.

Me: Thank you sthandwa but no thanks I've got this.

She smiled and nodded, if I had to work in retail I'd probably get fired in a week because I don't smile for no reason. I walk passed her and start looking and boy oh boy I've got it!!!! This is mine, it screams my name, it's written Nondz, Ndumi, Nduminaiza aka mama ka boy all over it. It's so black, dark black babes!!!! Long and perfect to hug my pregnant self properly.

It costs R7000 but do I care???

As I'm walking to the till some penguin pushes me.

Me: Hey careful, I'm carrying a diamond here.

Diamond being my baby.

Her: I'm so sorry, I didn't see you.

Haibo am I transparent now. You know what let me just leave her.

Me: Next don't sleep while walking, open those marble eyes.

She frowned, I walked away and paid for my dress.

Outfit, check!!!!

Now what's left is my hair, nails, shoes oh shoes!!! Okay I'll get them soon.

I do, I do, I do I do!!

These grannyfuckers won't see me coming.

ZINHLE'S POV.

I miss my baby so much, well yes she's back from KZN but I just

miss spending time with her. I didn't get to go to Umembeso because I have tests.

Jesus I haven't even been spending time with boyfie because of I'm spending time at the library, the last thing I need is failing my first year, I'm studying for tests and writing assignments at the same time. Whoever said varsity life is easy was puking nonsense futhi nje me being a mom makes it even more harder but I'll pass come hell or high water.

"You really need to take a break"

That voice, it's my yellow bone I know.

I turned to look at him and damn he gets more sexier everyday. By the way I'm at campus and busy on my laptop.

I smiled widely, I've missed him.

Me: Baby!!!

He chuckles and picks me up as I run to him.

Him: How are you my love.

Oh fuck it my yellow I just got better.

Me: I'm happy can't you see I'm with my man.

He shakes his head and laugh.

Him: Pack up I'm taking you out for lunch.

Me: Eish baby I need to complete the assignment, I can't.

Him: Baby I wasn't asking you, I'm telling you I'm taking you out, now pack up. Or must I do it for you?

Ntando will be the death of me struuu. I pack up and we leave, when we get to the car I see he hasn't forgotten his gentle ways, he opens the door for me and he gets in and drives of.

Me: Why are you glowing, you getting sex somewhere? I read somewhere that a man can't go a month without sex and you my baby have no salt.

He laughed, like really laughed.

Me: Mxm you laughing at me?

Him: I wish I was getting it you know, well if you must know this glow comes from knowing you love me even though you are stingy with sex.

I blush, yes I love him so much and he just said my love for him maintains his glow.

Him: Baby on Saturday we are going to Goldreef city, you, me and Nobuhle.

I look at him, so he is all about telling not asking today.

As I was about to talk, he interrupts.

Him: Yes I'm not asking I'm telling you but you haven't spent time with her in ages, you are forever drowning in your books, I know your studies are important to you but surely bunny isn't less important. Yes she is well taken

care of but she needs her mother too.

I now feel bad, it sinks in as to how I've been neglecting my child.

Me: Okay babe we are going.

He kisses my hand and brush my thigh.

I am marrying this doctor bae of mine shame.

Oh I then make a mental note to go see Enzo and find out how uMembeso went.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Goodnight
#Unedited

We are close to the end

INSERT 99.

LISA'S POV.

Whew!!!! I am really tired, both physically and emotionally. Bongani is so distant lately and what

bothers me the most is that he doesn't even wanna talk, Sigh.

I am at the office and I just wrapped up my last session with my patient, well remember the last time I had to go to see my mom and dad, when he said they wanna tell me something? Well I didn't go because I got held up at work, so today I'm making it up to them, they are coming to my house, so I have to leave so I can start cooking.

A knock. Who could it be because I just had my last session now? It can't be another client.

Me: Come in!!

The door opens and it's my sulking baby, Bongani that is. I stand up to go hug him.

Me: Hey I wasn't expecting you.

He perks my lips.

Bongani: I just missed my woman you know.

Rolling eyes I'm sure he did!!!
That's why he's been pushing me
away.

Bongani: I'm sorry I've been a
jerk babe.

I sigh and signal him to sit, he
hands me the flowers and
chocolates, I put them on the
table.

Me: Are you here to tell me
what's wrong?

Bongani: Baby there's nothing wrong, it's actually nothing I can't handle.

Firstly he seems to forget I'm a psychologist, I can analyze him,
Secondly I can he is lying by "It's nothing I can't handle"

Me: Okay if you say so, thanks for the flowers and chocolate. I actually have a date with my parents so I need to go home and start cooking.

He sighs and nod.

Bongani: We haven't been out in a while now, when are going to our own date?

Me: We have to make it soon.

He keeps quiet again and I'm honestly getting pissed off because he is not giving me his full attention, why is he here?

Me: Bongani why are you here?

He looks at me shocked.

Me: Is it a bad thing to come and see my woman?

Me: No it's actually not a bad thing, not if you will give "Your woman" your undivided attention and right now, right now you are in your own world and I don't know when did we reach a point of not trusting each other so much that we hide stuff.

He sighed, probably for the 7th time.

Bongani: Fine then, I want a child Lisa, that's what. You wanted to know what's been bothering me

so there you have it. I want a child.

Say what? Is he high on something?

Me: So that made you go all sour? Couldn't you just tell me?

Bongani: No I couldn't, I heard how you were saying you don't want kids anytime soon.

Me: Yes anytime soon, I said anytime soon I never said I don't want kids at all.

Bongani: But I want a kid now!
And you as my partner should
compromise Lisakhanya, you can't
say you don't want a kid now
without considering me.

Wow why is he shouting? He must
not ruin my day this one.

Me: Stop shouting, stop it okay?
Well guess what I don't want a
kid now and I'm not willing to
sacrifice nor compromise!! I am
not giving you a child, you'll have
to wait for when I'm ready.

Bongani: You are being selfish and you know it!!! All your friends are giving their man kids and you are here telling me to wait.

He he he nayi imihlola yami!!!

Me: Well then maybe you are with the wrong person, maybe you need to go look for the missing piece of the puzzle in your life cause clearly I don't fit!!!! I am not the type to do what friends do and oh the same friends you are talking about have men who are serious about them, they talk marriage, the other one is engaged, while

the other one is getting married, as for you when I bring the marriage topic you dismiss me and you even told mongezi that marriage is a waste of time and money. Did you consider me when you said that? What if I'd like to get married and well? Well brother read my lips, I-am-not-having-a-child-anytime-soon!!!! Hawu busy telling me how selfish I am! Talk about double standards.

I am beyond angry right now, the very same person who is saying I'm selfish embarrassed me in front of his brother and friend, he

told he ain't getting married because it's a waste time and money, now they know he isn't marrying me. Why? Because I'm not worth his time and money? Well he's also not worth planting his seed in my womb. He's been quiet, looking at me.

Bongani: And you want me to marry you? You are full of shit you hear me!!! How dare you talk to me like I'm your high school boyfriend?

What?? That's it I'm done here, let me just take my stuff, lock my office and go to my place.

Me: I'm going to say this and I won't even repeat myself. If you are so hellbent on having a baby then go right ahead and find someone you can't plant your seed in, someone who will be willing to carry your baby, because Bongani Zulu I'm not that person. Close the door on your way out.

I looked down continued with collecting all my stuff, I'm trying so hard to fight back the tears.

I heard the door banging and I knew he left.

Mxm moron!!!! I took my bag and car keys then left.

NARRATED.

When Lisa arrived in her house, she took off her high shoes and threw the bag on the couch, she walked to the kitchen and poured herself a glass of wine.

She then went to change into comfortable clothes, as soon as she got to the kitchen she

started preparing food but her mind kept drifting off to her argument with Bongani. She sighed and decided to call Enzo.

MEANWHILE BONGANI.

He arrived at Mongezi's place and got in without knocking, first thing he did was to pour a glass of whiskey and drank it in one go then poured another one.

Mongezi: Rough day?

Bongani: Can you believe she told me she won't give me a child? She

told me straight in the face that she won't. She even said I should look for someone who will carry my child.

Mongezi: Bafo as much as I hate to say this but you need to hear it, remember how you told us you not getting married? How do you think that made her feel? She thinks you don't see her worthy of marriage. Most women if not all dream of getting married and you killed her dreams.

Bongani: That's crazy and you know it, how can a person be mad

over some stupid exchange of vows and rings? I love her with or without marriage, things married people do are things we can do without actually tying the knot.

Mongezi shook his head.

Mongezi: You know what I think? I think you still need to grow up, you don't understand women and how they see things, the first step to a healthy relationship is understanding your woman, you need to know what they want and shower her with that even if it

means nothing to you but her happiness should mean a lot. They like saying "It's the little things that matters" do those little things and I tell you she won't mind giving you what you need. Now I'm giving this task, go ask yourself what is it that you don't do right because trust there's a lot that you don't do.

ENZO'S POV.

I am roaming around the kitchen I don't know what I want, I am 8 months pregnant so you can imagine how big I am. I can still

go to work though you know? But
haaa Nkanyiso told me straight in
my eyes that I won't do that
shit.

I am disturbed by my ringing
phone, oh it's Lisa.

Me: Hey babes.

She sniffs, she is crying!!

Me: Lisa you are crying, what's
wrong?

Lisa: We are definitely going to
break up Enzo I swear we are.

Okay I don't understand what she's on about.

Me: Calm down and tell me what's wrong?

Lisa: Bongani, he...i.. Well we kind of had a fall out, it was so so bad.

She told me everything that went down and all I can say is wow but honestly Bongani is crazy, to even compare her to us? We didn't plan to have babies, it just happened.

Me: Look babe don't cry okay? All will be well, I'll talk to Nkanyiso so he can talk to his brother.

Lisa: No babe no don't, you know Bongani needs to learn things on his own and until then I won't entertain his shit.

Me: Okay but please don't cry because you did well by defending yourself.

Lisa: Thanks for listening to my sob stories honey, let me get ready for the date with the

Rents. I can't wait to hear them tell me about their relationship.

We laughed, Nosy bitch.

Me: Okay bye friend I'll check you later.

We hung up, I'm now waiting for Esihle to come so we can discuss the issue with my dress, I'm honestly stressing because I have few days left until I say I do.

HOPE YOU ENJOY

LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Goodnight.

#Unedited

INSERT 99 CONTINUATION.

LISA'S POV.

I am done cooking and setting up the table, what's left is for me to take a quick shower and pull myself together because trust me I'm a mess, I've been crying while drinking wine. If you believe that alcohol will help you forget your problems then babes find something else to believe in cause

that shit ain't true. I still feel like shit even after a couple glasses of wine. Sigh, without any waste of time I went upstairs, showered and opted for a short white dress and sandals. I don't have to look fancy this is my house.

Knock!!!! Oh that must be our couple. Hahaha it's even funny saying that. I went to open and yep it is them.

Me: Mom, dad Hey.

We hugged and they got in.

Dad: When you say dad it feels I'm a teenage father, just say baba it sounds better and strong.

Mom and I laugh, heee lo madala! Aren't dad and baba the same thing?

Well in case you are wondering when did I forgive, it happened weeks after we went to see them with mom, it took a lot of convincing but I then decided to let go of the past and grab the opportunity of being a daughter to my father, I don't want to be

regretting not giving him a chance when he is dead because trust me life is too short and he is also not getting any younger. I want to use this God given opportunity to be a spoilt brat, daddy's girl and so forth. Judging from the glow my mom has and how happy she is, it's safe to say I love daddy oh baba, yes baba!!!!

Mom: How are you baby?

Me: I'm fine mom

Dad: I'm good mama.

We answered at the same time, looked at each other and laughed.

Mom: I am not talking to you Mzi, I'm asking my child.

Dad: Hawu isn't she a big girl to be called baby? I thought baby is used for calling your man you know.

I laughed again, this guy.

Me: Aren't you also old for that? Or you are baby vele?

Dad: My child I'd rather not answer you, I came here on an empty stomach, are we not gonna eat.

Me: Okay let's go sit.

I led the way, they followed behind.

As soon as we sat down, mom dished up for baby aka baba then served herself, I only settled for a salad and meat, I'm still bothered by my fight with that Zulu douche bag.

Dad: You can cook my child I give you that.

I smiled.

Me: I learn from the best.

I say looking at mom and she blushes, oh Lord this woman blushes, is she a teenager?

Mom: You know me.

We all finish eating, well they finish cause I hardly touched mine.

Mom: Why are you not eating?

Me: I am just not hungry, I ate when I came back from work.

I lie of course, she gives me the look!! She knows me too well and right now she sees through me. But she keeps quiet, I guess that means 'I won't ask now but I will'

We serve desert and at least I can do with something sweet.

Dad: I don't eat this things that taste like jam.

Me: Dad it's desert.

Dad: Baba it's desert, that's what you must say and no mntanam baba only eats one desert and it's not for you to know.

I choked on saliva, God this man. How old does he think I am? 3 years? I look at mom, she laughs. Yooh I can't.

Dad: I'm sorry for killing your ears that was not necessary anyway like I said there is

something we would like to share with you.

Then he looks at mom.

Dad: Should I tell her or you will mama.

Me: You have to call her baby not mama, she is my mom.

They laughed, guys you know ever since we found him we've been happy, not because he brought us happiness no!!! But we are now opening up, we talk more and I'm also figuring sides of me I never

thought existed. I'm happy, my mom is happy, what more could I be asking for really?

Dad: I'll whip your ass my child.

Mom: Please tell her baba.

Haibo he is my baba not hers but I'll keep quiet.

Dad: So your mom and I decided to give to us a chance, I love her, she loves me so in simple Zulu sino mawakho siyathandana.

Me: I know.

Mom: You know?

She looks nervous, like she needs my approval.

Me: I know and I'm not happy about this Relationship of yours.

Mom: But Lisa I...

Dad: No Lisa my child we are not asking for your permission or approval, we are not telling you because we want you to be happy. We are telling you because we respect you that's all.

I am trying so hard not to laugh.

Me: But....

Dad: No butts ngane yam, I love her and she loves me. Just deal okay? Relax sthandwa sam, she may be 24 but I won't hesitate whipping her ass if she makes you cry. Ngizokushaya mntanam.

That's it I just laughed, they looked at me confused.

Me: I'm joking old people, I know you are in love because I walked

in on you kissing and I'm happy for you, especially you mom. I can tell my baba makes you happy and there's nothing I'd love more than to see you happy. I'm genuinely happy for you. Can your daughter be part of this relationship though?

Mom: You almost killed me you daughter of the devil, thank you my child.

Dad: Mama between me and you who's the devil?

Mom: Huh?

Dad: You just said daughter of the devil to my child.

Mom and I cracked up, I don't mean to brag but my dad is funnier than yours, not to forget not. Even Nkosi didn't come close to this man. Whenever he says my child, it melts my heart.

Dad: You've done well for yourself my child, beautiful house.

Me: Thank you thaima.

He chuckled and shook his head.

Dad: However can I buy you another house, not because I don't like this one but apart from showering you with love I want you to start spending my money, you are my only daughter. Well yes Enzo and Zinhle are also my daughters but you know what I mean.

Say what? Does this man know I'll eat it his money till he has nothing left.

Me: Haaaaa yes babami buy that house, I'd be the happiest girl in the universe.

Mom laughed.

Mom: Gold digger!! This is my man.

Me: Eh your man is my father.

We laughed and I couldn't be happier.

They said their goodbyes, we hugged. While I was hugging my baba, he whispered in my ear.

Dad: I love you Princess.

Me: I love you too King.

Then I kissed my queen, they left.

Whew!!!! Sorrow begins. My people just left. Couldn't they just sleepover? Arggh they probably wanna fuck these ones.

DAYS LATER.

ITS FRIDAY, DAY BEFORE THE WEDDING.

ENZO'S POV.

It's happening, I'm getting married tomorrow, I'm so so happy and a part of me can't believe this is happening.

Well Esihle came three days ago, she took measurements of my upper part, I asked if I can fit my dress but she flat out told me No!!!! It's a surprise. Tell me who surprises a bride with her dress? What if I don't like it? But I can never not like it, not when Esihle is the designer. I trust her.

Yooh my house is crowded today,

everyone is here. The noise, Lord the noise is on another level.

They are singing those Zulu boring songs, okay maybe I also like them but right now they are making too much noise. My friends are also here, I am a happy bride to be.

Aunt Thabi is on another level of shouting, ordering people to do this and that. Yey Mama ka Sbo is also here, poor child, he is hardly one month but already attending weddings.

Oh I forgot to tell you Namisa is my flower girl, she is so so adorable.

My phone rings. It's hubby.

Me: Ndoda yam.

He chuckles.

Him: Mfaz wam, how are you?

Me: I'm fine, I need to sleep though but I can't with the noise.

Him: Tell them to keep quiet my wife needs to sleep.

I laughed, mxm does he think they will listen.

Me: They won't listen to me obviously.

Him: I can't wait for tomorrow, to see you walking down the aisle. Please dont be like those brides in the movies that run away on the alter because I'll die.

I laughed.

Me: I'd never do that but I'd love to see you crying. What are you doing? I hope you not like those guys in the movies who bring female strippers to their bachelor party.

He laughed.

Him: No we just chilling, having drinks and these unmarried motherfuckers are guiding me and telling me how hard marriage is and how to be a good husband.

I laughed this sounds like Baba ka Sbo aka Muzi.

Me: Baby let me try and catch some sleep.

Him: Okay goodnight my one. I love you so so so so much, I can't wait to see you in your white dress.

I smile to myself. I love him.

Me: I love you so much more baba wengane yam.

He doesn't hang up, that's how he is. I'm used to hanging up.

Pretty: Friend sleep, we don't want a granny looking like bride.

We all laughed.

Nontokozi: I can't believe this day has come, I'm so happy friend.

I could see the happiness written very clearly on her face.

Me: I'm also happy friend, even more happier because you are here, remember our plans back then.

She laughed.

Nono: Oh please I know.

Aunt Thabi barges in the room.

Aunt Thabi: Awulale Enzo (Sleep)
Tomorrow you'll be looking like a
sick donkey with red eyes.

We laughed, I just pulled the
blanket over my head. I know I
can't argue with her when she
starts with name calling.

I told everyone goodnight, they
said they will sleep later on.

I am getting married in a few hours time!!!!!!!

NONDUMISO'S POV.

I just arrived in Joburg and checked in the hotel, I am much more relaxed now because I know they won't even look for me, they are too occupied with the wedding and I'm sure they forgot I exist. Damn this moment needs a glass of red wine but diamond in here is depriving me.

Me: Nana mommy is doing this for you, daddy has to pay. He is full of shit.

I said rubbing my tummy. Wait what am I saying to my child? How am I doing it for him by making daddy pay? Arggggg who cares?

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 100

WEDDING DAY!!!!

ENZO'S POV.

It's your wedding day

It's your wedding day

It's your wedding day

Bayakushada namhlanje!!!!

Those are my bridesmaids singing,

while I'm under the blankets,

crying. Yes I'm crying because I

wish my mom and dad as well as

my brother were here. How does

one enjoy this life changing

beautiful moment without special

people? It's hard but I know for sure I'm marrying that man.

Pretty: Wakey wakey lazy
makoti!!!!

She is screaming! Why is she screaming? Isn't she supposed to be breastfeeding? She then pull the blankets off me.

Esihle: You are crying?

Lisa: Haibo babe this is supposed to be the best day of your life, why are you crying?

Me: I want my parents guys, my brother. They were supposed to be here.

Nono: Friend they are looking down on you and trust me they are even seeing you cry right now. Do you think they are happy seeing you cry on a day you are supposed to be happy? Be happy my love, you deserve it and they might not be here physically but spiritually they are.

She's right, wait!!! When did she start being a motivational speaker?

Me: Well spoken madam speaker,
group hug?

We hugged. My dress!!! Esihle
needs to give me my dress right
now.

Me: Esihle my dress. Please tell
me it's done and you brought it
with you.

Namisa: Aunty mommy showed me
the dress, oh my God it's so
beautiful, you will love it.

Kayise: It has....

Mbali: Ummm they said its a surprise Kayise!!!! Let's go make breakfast for everyone.

Kayise: Fineee!!!

These two are always on each other's throats but it's funny. They left to make breakfast.

Me: So I'm the only one who didn't see my dress Esihle? Why did you show them?

Lisa: Shame it's not Esihle, Aunt Thabi is to be blamed, she forced

her to show her, then she took it out and bragged about it to everyone.

Oh that woman!!!

An SMS came through, Hubby.

' CAN YOU BELIEVE I WOKE UP AT 04:00? I COULDN'T SLEEP MY ONE, I CAN'T WAIT TO SEE YOU WALKING DOWN THE AISLE, TO KISS YOU AS MRS ZULU, I'M ALREADY IN MY SUIT BABY I'M WAITING '

I can't help the smile that appears on my face, I'm in love with him so much and I can't wait either, usually many brides say they are nervous but not me, why should I when I'm marrying the man I love and who loves me.

3 HOURS LATER.

My make up artist is here, everyone is ready, the bridesmaids in their dresses, their make up is also done, Namisa Jesus her dress is out of this world. Then there's Ssongokuhle, Pretty is really crazy, he bought a tiny suit for

him but he looks really really good.

In no time my make up is done and there's lots singing outside.

Wesibali

Wesibali

Wesibali

Mbuselekhaya

Usiz' ungamushayi

Ungambulali mayekuhlula mbusele ekhaya.

Why are they even singing that song?

Esihle: You look.....Wuuuu I don't even know what to say. You are so beautiful.

Me: Thank you friend, my dress please.

They all laughed and she handed a huge plastic.

Woow, I'm out of words. Only tears describe the way I feel. It's so so....Beautiful is not the perfect word to use, it's arghh you know what I want to say. It's that dress Vanessa from Madea's family reunion wore on

her wedding. A Cinderella dress, with a glitzy top and the veil is very long, it will be following me around.

Lisa: Come on you are ruining the make up, just put it on.

Me: I'm just happy, please help me put on.

They all helped me, it's huge and I'm also huge. Oh my God the design of the dress, so the waist part start from where my baby bump starts then it flows down,

it's a Bob tube top with glitters all over.

I hug my friend for dear life, I can't believe she did this for me.

Me: I love it Esihle, it's so gorgeous. Thank you.

Esihle: It's always a pleasure, you look beautiful too.

I took time to admire myself on the mirror, it's happening. I'm getting married.

Namisa: Aunt Enzo sit down on the bed so I can put this on your head.

I sat down, she has a silver crown with diamonds, she carefully puts it on.

Me: Thank you my angel.

Namisa: Now you truly look like a Queen.

We laughed, I kissed her cheek. Everyone complimented my looks then....

Aunt Thabi: You only have 30 minutes to go to that man of yours, all of you get out. I need to have a word with her.

They laughed and left, now it's just me and her.

Aunt Thabi: You look beautiful my child.

Me: I feel beautiful Auntie.

Aunt Thabi: You do know they are proud of you right? And so am I and the rest of the family.

By "They" she means my parents. I've never seen her so serious, I love her.

Me: I know and thank you for everything.

Aunt Thabi: In my world akubekezelwa emshadweni, you don't stay when he is not treating you right. Don't be scared of what people will say if you come back home, it's always gonna be your home. Trust your husband, support him and always be there when he needs you. Don't be a man in your marriage, let him

play his part as a man and play yours as a woman. You don't tell your friends your marital problems, rather come to me or your uncle, we will know what to do or say. I trust Nkanyiso with your life, I know he will treat you well.

I couldn't talk, I just cried while nodding frequently. If there's one thing I thank God for is for giving us a loving family. She hugged me.

Me: Thank you for those words Auntiza. I love you so much.

Aunt Thabi: I love you too, now pull yourself together. I'll get that make up person to come and fix you.

She make up person as Thabitha puts it, came and fixed me and in entered my uncle.

Uncle: Yeses my child Kim Kardashian has nothing on you.

I laughed, wow Kim Kardashian of all people.

Uncle: I believe your aunt spoke to you, I won't waste time

talking because that Zulu boy will think you've changed your mind. I just want you to know that I love you and you'll forever be a Khumalo. Let's get you married.

We intertwined our arms, I sighed, that's it, I'm finally walking down the aisle.

Uncle Mzi: Are you ready? That boy is waiting for you.

That boy, he won't stop calling him that.

I nodded and.....

NKANYISO'S POV.

The bridesmaids have already arrived, so are the guys. The matrimonial area is packed with both our families, friends and colleagues, the pastor is also on the podium, waiting just like everyone. I'm nervous all of a sudden, what if she's no longer coming, what if she changed her mind.

Muzi: Relax, she's definitely coming bafo, she loves you.

He whispered in my ear, I guess my fear is that visible. I didn't even see all these people standing and the band playing the song I requested.

By Ntando

Nginyababona bonke kodwa dali
nguwe!!!!

And my woman appeared, with her uncle holding her. She's looked really beautiful, like a true angel. I couldn't help but let the tears flow, I'm not one to cry but I let them flow.

God loves me, I am looking at my happiness, my world, she's carrying my child, why shouldn't I cry.

They finally arrived in front of me, I smiled.

Mr Khumalo leaned towards me and whispered.

Him: Don't forget what I said Zulu, hurt her I'm coming for you guns blazing. Now wipe those tears, you look like a bitch. Marry my daughter.

What??? I honestly wanted to laugh, he kissed Enzo.

Pastor: Who is handing Miss Khumalo over to this man.

Mr Khumalo: I do.

Pastor: Then we can begin with reuniting these two.

Mr K left.

I whispered "You look beautiful my one"

She smiled.

Pastor: There is nothing I love more than uniting people who love each in front of God. I don't want to be that pastor who tell the lovers what to say for their vows, I want them to say their own, so that tomorrow they won't say, that pastor said this and that.

People laugh.

Pastor: I want everyone to stand up, so we can invite God in this place.

People stood up, bowed their heads and Pastor prayed and Amen. God I'm running out of patience.

Pastor: We may sit, now before they exchange the vows, I will bless their rings.

He took them and blessed them, as for me I couldn't stop looking at my one. She melts my heart.

Pastor: I'll start with you Mr Zulu, can you please look at this

beautiful woman and make vows to her.

I cleared my throat.

Me: wheeew!!! where do I begin. Baby you see when I first saw you, during your interview. I'm sure you saw how I kept looking at you. I experienced love at first sight, for the first time ever I found a reason to be happy. I knew that now matter what happens or no matter how hard it is for me to have you but you and I will end up here, exchanging vows. I love you my one, with this

ring I vow to always protect you,
love you till the end of time, I
vow to never go to bed angry at
you, I vow to bring only tears of
joy I'm your eyes and I vow to be
the best husband and father to
you two. You complete me, I
couldn't ask for a better partner.
You look so beautiful today, you
always do.

I honestly didn't know what else
to say because the rest I feel in
my heart.

I slid the rock in her finger.

People did the "Ncoohs and Oohhhs" others clapped by my brothers were whistling.

Pastor: And now I will give you Miss Khumalo a chance to say your vows.

She was crying, because of my vows but also smiling at the same time.

Kuhle: Damn right I remember the creepy looks you were giving me and I was so uncomfortable, little did I know it was all God, He was leading me to where the

love of my life is. You came into my life when I really gave up, it was hard and you picked me up. What more can I say besides that my heart beats for you, you are my world and my world is you. I can not, never ever imagine my life without you in it. I vow to be your number one cheer leader, to support you when it's hard to even trust your decision, I vow to be submissive in every way possible. I vow to annoy every morning even when you're not in the mood, I vow to order pizza when you want pap.

We laughed, I can't believe her. My love for escalated that very moment.

Kuhle: I give you this ring as a sign of my unending love, I want you to show your finger to those lose girls who are always drooling over you, I love you so much
Mageba Wam.

She then inserted the ring and just like that I'm not longer a bachelor. People clapped and did what they did before.

Pastor: With that being said I now Pronounce you Mr and Mrs Nkanyiso Zulu, you may kiss your bride.

I opened her veil, looked into her eyes and I saw happiness, as I leaned in for a kiss.....

NONDUMISO'S POV.

Me: Not so fast Mr and Mrs Zulu.

Everyone gasped, fake friends or whomever these are started gossiping but I couldn't care less.

Nkanyiso: What are you doing here?

Me: I came to the wedding just like everybody else but other than that I also have an important announcement to make.

Muzi: Leave now or I'll get security to throw you out like the rubbish that you are.

I chuckled.

Me: You wouldn't want to kill your friend's baby now would you?

Enzo: What? A... Baby? You...

She looked like she ate some hot potato and it's stuck on her throat.

Me: Yes honey baby, Nkanyiso's baby. Remember our last steamy session Nkanyiso my love? These are the results, I must say you don't shoot blanks, expecting two babies.

He was breathing heavily.

Nkanyiso: Leave Nondumiso.

He was calm.

Me: Don't worry, I'll leave. I have to go feed Diamond anyway, he makes me have weird cravings you know, ohhh he's kicking. Do you want to feel him?

Nkanyiso: Leave woman!!!!
Leave!!!! Get this bitch out of here.

An old man who I suppose is his father walked towards me.

Him: Sisi are you carrying my son's child?

Nkanyiso: Damn baba don't waste your energy on the bitch. Security take this whore out of here.

The security guys rushed to me and I took out my gun.

Me: Touch me and I'll shoot her.

I pointed it at Enzo who was now crying hysterically.

Enzo: Please don't shoot me, you.... You can have Nkanyiso. Just don't kill me.

The stupid security guard, picked me up and.....

"Phaaaaaaaaaaaaa" the gun went off, I shot her. She fell on the ground, I freed myself from the security and ran but my feet couldn't take me far cause Muzi caught me and took me to a place I don't know, the commotion I left there was a lot.

NARRATED:

Nkanyiso was frozen on the same spot, he zoned out.

Mongezi: Bafu!!!!!! Don't just stand there, we need to rush her to the hospital.

Still Nkanyiso didn't move only tears came out but after sometime he came back to reality.

Nkanyiso: My one, baby.... You....
Noooooooo!!!!!!!

Mrs Zulu : Stop screaming and rush her to the hospital, she's losing a lot of blood.

Her friends were crying but Zinhle was worse, she was on the

ground, saying she can't lose her sister as well.

They rushed to the hospital in speed, Bongani was driving, while Nkanyiso was at the back.

Enzo: Nka....my... She...

Then she closed her eyes.

Nkanyiso: No baby no, open your eyes. Look at me baby please. You can't leave me, we promised forever, till death do us part. But not now my one. I won't survive. Baby!!!!

He kept on slapping her a little
telling her to wake up,
apologising, he was crying so bad.

Nkanyiso: Bongani drive!!!! She will
die.

Then after sometime they
arrived at the hospital.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Unedited.

INSERT 101

NKANYISO'S POV.

I feel like my world has been shattered, I failed her, just a few hours ago I promised to protect her but now she's lying in a hospital bed all because of me. For heaven's sake this was supposed to be our happiest day ever, how do we cherish a day like this? It should have been me not her, she should have shot me.

We are sitting at the waiting area, No one has updated us on the situation. Everyone is here,

except Pretty because of the baby.

Mr Khumalo: My boy if anything happens to my daughter I swear I'm going to kill you.

I kept quiet, I can't even look at her family. They probably hate me. The way Zinhle is crying, makes me want to die. I am just bowing my head, my T-shirt is red with her blood, I can hear her scream, I can see that picture when she fell on the ground.

Those thoughts triggered the tears, I just let it out, I cried like a bitch.

Muzi: Bafo she'll be fine, she'll need you to be strong for her.

Me: I... I failed her Muzi, why??
Why....why didn't she shoot me?
Did it have to be my wife?

Mongezi: Fozza calm down please.

Mr Khumalo: I can't stand this, my niece is fighting for her life and you are here crying like a whore for something you did!!!!

Thabitha I'm leaving, call me if something happens or there's an update.

Just like that he left, I looked at Zinhle, at least she didn't show any sign of hate towards me. That counts for something.

Dr: Enzokuhle Zulu.

That's what I wrote when filling the admission form, she's a Zulu now.

I quickly stood up.

Me: Yes Doctor, how is she?

Dr: If I may ask are you perhaps related to her?

I could just slap her right now.

Me: Fuck she's my wife dammit, how's my wife doing?

Dr: She was lucky the bullet didn't contact any organs, so she is not in any form of danger, however the baby couldn't make it because it hit his tiny lungs. I am so sorry for your loss Sir.

I felt dizzy, I couldn't hear any words from anyone. My son, just like that he is gone. She is going to hate me, I know she's going to hate me.

Tears started all over again, chest pains were too much, I felt like I was slowly running out of breath.

Me: How is my wife doctor?

It came out as a whisper.

Doc: We sedated her, she is still out but as soon as she wakes up, you can go see her.

Me: I need to be next to her now.

Dr: Okay no problem, but only you can go in, she needs to rest.

Zinhle: She's my sister, she needs me as well.

Dr: Unfortunately I can't allow more than one person in, you gonna have to see her during visiting hours, when she's also awake.

Just like that she walked away, I sighed and looked at everyone.

Aunt Thabi: It's okay Nkanyiso go in, we will come back later.

They all stood up and left.

I went to her ward, the first thing my eyes landed to was her stomach, it was indeed empty, How can life be so fucked up?

I am going to kill that bitch, no one and I mean nobody hurts my woman and lives to tell a tale, I am going to kill her with her stupid child, I don't care if it's

mine or not. I know I don't want that child.

Me: I'm sorry, I'm.... I'm so sorry my one, I failed you, I hurt you beyond measure. I'm.....

I just let out a loud sob, I have no strength in me.

ENZO'S POV.

My eyes are heavy, I can't even open them, I attempted opening one and the bright light made me close it, I opened both of them forcefully.

Where am I? Hospital!!!! Then I remembered I got shot. Oh no my baby, I touched my stomach and it was flat and soft.

I attempted sitting but the pain of the wound on my stomach hurts.

Nkanyiso: Don't baby, you'll hurt yourself.

I didn't notice he was here, he looks like he's been crying. His eyes are are bloody red, he is wearing a vest that has smaller stains of

blood, his T-shirt is hanged on the chair, it's red with blood.

Me: Where is my baby?

Nkanyiso: He...I....you need to rest baby.

He... I...??? What the hell, I want to know where my baby is.

Me: Stop stuttering, tell the doctor to bring him, I'm now awake, I can try breastfeeding him.

Tears fell from his eyes.

Nkanyiso: Baby I'm sorry, our....

Me: Yeah yeah, you are sorry because our wedding was gate crashed by your bitch, I'm in pain Nkanyiso and I need to hold my child, do you think I care about that bitch.

Fortunate enough the Doctor walked in.

Dr: Oh my patient is awake, how are you feeling?

Me: I'm in pain, it hurts a lot but I might just feel better if I see my son.

Dr: Oh about that, I am very sorry Mrs Zulu but your son didn't make it, I'm really really sorry.

No!!!! I know she's lying. She is just testing me, she wants to see how I'm gonna react.

Me: Come on Doc, I know you are joking but I really want to kiss him you know, I should hold him so that he can know I'm his mother.

She is serious. Oh God she looks serious. Does God really hate me?

Dr: I wish I was lying, your son passed on. I'm very sorry, I'll leave you to it. I will come back later to check your wound.

Me: Noooooo!!!! No I want my child, I carried him for so long. He can't be dead, Nkanyiso I hate you!!!!
I.....I hate you so much, my baby!!!
Your girlfriend killed my son
Nkanyiso.

Nkanyiso: Baby I'm sorry, I... I'm really sorry, I love you. You don't hate me my one, you can't hate me. Please forgive me.

He was also crying terribly but I hate him.

Me: Get out and never ever come anywhere near me, I hate you with so much passion. I don't ever wanna see you again. Go and be a father to your precious Diamond. You probably knew she was pregnant, you both plotted this, you got rid of my son so you could have yours peacefully. Go!!!!!!

Nkanyiso: No... No baby no, I don't love her, I don't want that baby, I only want a baby with you and you don't hate me.

Me: I hate you Nkanyiso
leave!!!!G.... Goooo!!!!!!! My baby!!!!
My baby Nkanyiso, How could you hurt me this way? Leave.

He stood up and ran out, he was in tears. How can I lose my baby? I bonded with him, I felt his kicks, I loved him before I knew him. Was that the last connection I had with him?

I stared into space and let all the pain out, I don't need visitors, I don't want anyone to feel sorry for me, I am a curse, why are all the bad things happening to me?

NONDUMISO'S POV.

I am in a very dusty place, I hate Muzi for real, why is he even acting like Spider Man, a superhero who saves the day? I am hungry and need to pee but I can't because he locked me in this dirty place.

Well I'm not scared because I know Nkanyiso won't kill his child.

As I was battling with where I'm gonna Pee, the door opened roughly, in walked Nkanyiso and his lap dog Muzi.

Me: Oh thank God you are here, I'm hungry and I need to Pee.

He looked terrible, I don't care. I wanted him to feel the pain he made me feel.

Nkanyiso: You killed my son.

Oh well great, my son will have a perfect space.

Me: I'm sorry Nkanyiso, I... I was not thinking straight, you hurt me. But... But it's okay because you still have an upcoming baby.

He closed his eyes and breathed in then out.

Nkanyiso: Well guess what? My wife said she hates me, she was crying, a heart piercing cry because she lost her baby, our baby. And this is what's going to happen, since my wife and I cant

have our baby, you won't have that baby either.

His tone was full of anger, hate and it was sending cold shivers down my spine. He looked very cold and scary with popping veins.

Me: What.... What do you mean Nkanyiso? You can't take him away from me, he is mine too, I'm carrying him you know.

He clenched his jaws.

Nkanyiso: What makes you think I'll give you a chance to mother

it? I am going to kill it like you killed my son, But yours will be lucky because it's going to be with you in hell, you'll be together forever, that's where you'll get to mother him.

Me: Him not it!!! You can't kill our son Nkanyiso, you can't kill us.

Muzi: Bafo you are not thinking straight, you can't kill the baby, he is innocent in all this. It's this bitch you have to deal with.

Nkanyiso: The child is innocent? And mine wasn't innocent? Huh?

My boy wasn't innocent Muzi? Well I can and I will kill this stupid, I don't care if it's mine or not, my wife is lying on a hospital bed, she is both in physical and emotional pain.

Me: Please don't kill me, I'll disappear. I swear you'll never hear from me again.

Right I could see evil all over his face, he was dead serious. What have I done?

Muzi: Bafo I know you.....

Nkanyiso: You know nothing, your girlfriend and kid are at home, my wife is in hospital and my kid is dead!!! So don't tell me you know, shut up or leave Muzi.

Muzi sighed, Nkanyiso took out a knife, and charged towards me. I ran to the far corner but he still came, he pulled me roughly and pushed a knife through my stomach.

Me: Nka....Nka ple...ase.

I was slowly losing the battle, I could feel it, he took it out and stabbed me multiple times.

NARRATED

JUST LIKE THAT TWO SOULS WERE GONE!!!!!! Nkanyiso stabbed her to death

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

#Goodnight
#Unedite

INSERT 102.

TWO WEEKS LATER ENZO'S POV.

I've been in hospital for two weeks and today I'm finally getting discharged, I'm going home. Honestly the wound on my stomach is not painful compared to the pain I feel in my heart, I lost my baby. I am a walking corpse, I died with with my baby. Well ever since I got admitted, I didn't want anyone to come here to tell me how sorry they are the loss of my baby because no amount of sorries will bring him

bag, they won't heal me. As for Nkanyiso, well I don't hate him, I was only talking out of anger but I don't think I ever want to be with him because he did this to us, had he stayed faithful none of this would have happened. How do I continue being with someone whom I find responsible for the death of our son? I won't lie and say I don't love him anymore but that love won't heal my bleeding heart.

I am done packing here, I am going to take a cab because I don't want to see anyone, I want to be alone so I'm going home, our

first home in Spruitview. There I'll feel closer to my mom and dad, and my brother.

"My one"

I turned and looked at him, he looked really terrible, swollen eyes, he didn't even iron his T-shirt. I sighed and wiped the tears that were busy falling.

Nkanyiso: I'm sorry my one, I know this is all on me, I'm responsible for our Nkanyezi's death and I feel terrible baby, please forgive me. I...baby if you want to swear at me, shout at

me, beat me up please do it but don't leave me. That is one thing I won't be able to handle. I love you, I love you so much. We will have another baby.

Me: That's the thing, you think we will have another baby. We might have another baby but it won't be him, I loved him Nkanyiso, I connected with him, and you think we can replace him?

Nkanyiso: No baby we are not replacing him, we will forever love him, he will forever be in our

hearts hence I gave him a Name,
Nkanyezi. He is now our little
star shining upon us.

Me: I don't want kids anymore,
I've had enough of this pain
Nkanyiso. I once lost a baby I
never knew about but it was mine
you know? I shouldn't have lost it
regardless of how abusive the
father was, now I lost another
baby. It hurts... It... It hurts
Nkanyiso, it hurts, it's..... It's so
painful.

I was now sobbing, my heart is so heavy, I want to die, I want to take out this feeling inside of me. He came closer.

Me: Don't touch me, you had to protect me, I trusted you and felt safe around you. At least you have another baby on the way, you might as well be with the mother because I'm done Nkanyiso. Please leave, I also wanna go home.

Nkanyiso: I'm here to take you home, and no you are not leaving me.

He was crying.

Me: You are not taking me anywhere Nkanyiso please, I don't want to fight, I'm in pain and I need to rest.

He simply took my bags and walked out, I followed him and found him waiting at the parking lot, I got inside, wiped my tears and he drove off.

Nkanyiso: I'm sorry my love, I'm really sorry. I'm also falling apart.

Me: Take me home.

Nkanyiso: We are going home baby.

Me: Not home your house, but my home.

Nkanyiso: Our house my one and that's our home, we are married baby.

Me: And I wish that wedding never happened, my baby would still be alive, take me home, my home in spruitview not fourways.

Nkanyiso: What?

I kept quiet and closed my eyes.

Nkanyiso: Baby you regret marrying me?

Me: Yes I do, I regret it because when I thought I'd find peace I found pain, deepest pain.

Nkanyiso: You don't mean that do you? Do you mean that?

Me: I mean it Nkanyiso, I mean it from the bottom of my heart,

I also mean when I say take me home and stop asking me questions, I don't wanna talk.

His breathing had changed, he wiped off the tears and I let mine fall freely as I looked outside the window.

I'm hurt, really hurt. I even told my family not to come get me, I said I'll come on my own but I lied, I really need to be alone.

After what seemed like forever, we arrived, home, my home where I spent time with my parents and my brother, just seeing the

house, brought a little peace in my heart. I wiped off the tears as Nkanyiso parked on the gate, he got off and came to open the door for me.

I got off too and took my bag.

He looked at me in the eyes, I sighed and took off the ring and gave it to him.

Nkanyiso: No!! No baby no, we are not separating, take all the time you need but we are not separating, I made a mistake baby but I love you, I would never hurt you unintentionally, I'm sorry.

He was shaking.

Me: Take it Nkanyiso, I'll never be happy in this marriage, your mistake cost me our baby, this wound on my stomach will forever be a reminder of how my baby died, it will forever be a reminder of your girlfriend that shot me all because you made her pregnant. I can't Nkanyiso.

He refused taking it, I threw it inside the car and left him there, I still remember the code of the gate because we do come at

times, we never sold it because it's our home.

Nkanyiso: I love you and I'll wait. We are not separating.

I got inside the gate, closed it and went inside the house.

The scent of the house, everything inside. I just went down and cried.

I love him, that I won't deny.

PRETTY'S POV.

We are at Nkanyiso's house, we want to cheer them up, show them we're here for them, we love them and we support them.

Nkanyiso has been locking himself in his room, he didn't want to eat, talk nor open for anyone. As for Enzo she made it clear to the Doctors and Security at the hospital that she doesn't want to see anyone, including her family. So the past two weeks has been hell for everyone. I don't even know how I'm gonna act around her with Ssongokuhle because I don't want to hurt her.

When Muzi told me Nkanyiso left to fetch Enzo, we decided to surprise her with a little welcome home party, it's nothing big though, her family is here, myself and the friends. So now we are patiently waiting for them.

Yooh it's been 2 hours, they are not coming but we are still waiting, they are probably somewhere talking.

As I was busy feeding SJ, there comes Nkanyiso. He is alone and very very drunk. He can't even

stand on his own, how did he drive.

Muzi: Bafo where is Enzo? why are you drunk like this?

Me: How did you drive Nkanyiso?

Aunt Thabi: Where is Enzokuhle?

Nkanyiso: I... I made a mistake, wait... Why are you asking me so many Questions? Well she gave me the ring, she is leaving me. I left the car at the club, I came back with a cab. I made a

mistake, I love her..... You know what, leave. All of you leave.

Zinhle: Haibo you can't tell us to leave without saying where my sister is? Did you kill her? Or maybe your girlfriend finished her off?

nkanyiso: I killed that bitch, she killed my son and almost killed my wife. I killed her with her stupid baby.

What? Only a drunk man can tell you the whole truth. Did he kill Nondumiso.

Nontokozo: Uphi uEnzo Nkanyiso?

Nkanyiso: I took her home, her home home, that's what she said. She said this is not her home, it's my house.

Me: Nkanyiso did....

He put her hand up and left us all puzzled, Lord this is beyond our control, please take over.

NARRATED.

Enzo: Mama, Baba. Please take me, I need to be with you. I am going through a lot, ever since you left us, I've been experiencing a whole of painful things. Please, please take me. I can't live anymore.

She was wailing, on her knees begging for death.

MEANWHILE AUNT THABI
AND ZINHLE.

They drove straight home, in Fourways, they thought they'll

find Enzo but No they didn't find her.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

INSERT 103.

ZINHLE'S POV.

It's been a month since Enzo went home, we went to see her the very same day she moved there and we found that she changed the code of the gate, My uncle had to intervene, he forced her to let us in and I guess she

opened out of respect. When we found her she was a mess, she was crying and that really broke my heart. But I wish she could understand that Nkanyiso is also hurting, they should be comforting each other not pushing each other away.

Nkanyiso has become a drunkard, he promised his parents he would stop drinking and focus but as soon as they left he went back to the bottle. Well we came back from seeing Enzo yesterday and I must say, now I understand why she opted for going home, she looks better, she is now able to

talk and laugh here and there but she's lost a bit of weight, Nothing food and accepting what happened and Nkanyiso's love can't fix. I'm glad all these things are happening when I'm on school holidays, otherwise I wasn't gonna be able to focus.

Me: Auntiza don't you think we should go check up on Nkanyiso today? Maybe cook some for him, at the end of the day he is still family .

Aunt Thabi: Yah that's a good idea, and I also need to talk to

him about this whole drinking of his, he should stop and face reality.

Sigh. Honest my sister deserves break, after everything she's been through. I'm just glad she has very supportive friends, they make sure Nkanyiso is fed, they check up on Enzo because now she's no longer refusing to see them. But one thing everyone is failing to do is get Nkanyiso to stop drinking, he is pushing everyone away.

I'm now looking at my baby, she has grown so much, she now crawls on her stomach.

Me: Buhle come.

She looks at me and continued crawling.

Aunt Thabi: You are so bored, You think Buhle will just stand up and come to you.

Me: No she must crawl the way she does, when will she start talking some sensible things?

Aunt: When the time is right, come help me here and stop talking.

I secretly rolled my eyes and stood up, Heeee logogo so much food for one person.

After sometime we finished cooking and drove to Nkanyiso's place. Upon arrival the security guard looked at us and kept quiet.

Me: Sawubona bhuti (Greetings brother) Can you please open.

Him: I received strict orders from the boss not to open for anyone.

But....

Me: But you know us, we are his family.

Him: Even so ma'am, the boss said I shouldn't open for anyone including his brothers, he said he needs to be alone and rest.

Aunt Thabi: Yoooh haii okay, take this and give it to him, tell him we brought him food.

He took the food and nodded.
We then drove to the love
birds, my uncle and Lisa's mom.
They behave like teenagers those
ones.

ENZO'S POV.

It's been a month, a month since
I got married, a month since my
baby died, a month away from my
husband, a month away from my
usual life, I am learning to accept
what I can't change, he is gone
and there's nothing I can do. I
feel connected to my parents, so
much that yester I dreamt of my

dad saying I'm pushing myself to the darkest direction and I know where the light is. He said I should go to the light.

I am confused, I'm which direction is the light found? How am I pushing myself to the dark?

Well I miss him, I'm wondering how he is, I've been told he had become an alcoholic, that pains me because I know he doesn't drink that much. Well yes I still think had he not cheated, we would still be happy together with our baby.

I'm listening to music when suddenly one of my favorite songs plays, it is this day when I feel like its talking to me, about me.

' why does it hurt so bad?
Why do I feel so sad?
I thought I was over you
But I keep crying when I don't
love you.'

I then feel tears running down my face freely, God knows I love and miss him.

"My one I waited and thought you'd come back sooner, I am not

copied well without you, I need you, I long for you. I am sorry I hurt you when I was supposed to love and protect you, I'm sorry for the loss of our son. I'm sorry I couldn't be the man that you deserve. The past month has been hard on me, how do I continue living without you by my side, in our home? How do I smile, laugh nor be happy when I've torn your heart apart?

Remember when I said to you I'll kill anything or anyone that hurts you, so I hurt you therefore I deserve to die. Take care of yourself baby, I love you so much "

What? No! No no no!!! He can't be thinking of killing himself.

After read that SMS, with shaking hands I decided to call Muzi. Voicemail, I tried Mongezi it rang unanswered.

No I can't be wasting time here trying to call people , I called a cab which came faster and with the gown I was wear, I ran to get inside, it drove off. I was running out of patience but finally it arrived.

I paid and got off.

Me: Hy can you please open the gate for me.

Him: Ma'am unfortunately I got strict rules from boss, he said I must not....

Me: Open the damn gate, this is my house too, open before I get you fired.

He quickly opened with no hesitation. I ran inside.

Me: Nkanyisooo!!!

He was nowhere insight. My heart was beating abnormally.

Me: Nkanyiso, Nkanyiso where are you?

I ran from door to door with no luck, oh damn the gym room, I pushed the door and there he was lying there lifeless.

Me: No Nkanyiso, what have you done?? No baby no!!!!!! I can't lose you too, I'm sorry please come back to me.

I ran to the guard, he helped me carry his unconscious body to the car, his car. I drove out in total speed.

We finally arrived at the hospital.

Hope you enjoy
Short I know, I'm just exhausted. Had a long day.

Will make it up to you with two inserts.

#Goodnight
#Unedited

INSERT 103

CONTINUATION

ENZO

Why are they not updating me?

He can't die, no he can't.

What kind of a wife am I? I pushed him away, he also lost his baby but I pushed him away when we were supposed to be together. Yes I was hurt that his infidelity came back to our faces and we lost a child because of it. But I promised to be with

him through thick and thin, I failed.

Sigh, I am all alone at the waiting area, I haven't even called anyone because I just want to know what's happening. Lucky enough the doctor came my way, I stood up quickly meeting half way.

Me: Doctor how's my husband?
Please tell me everything will be okay?

Doctor: You must be Mrs Zulu.

I really wanted to roll my eyes, I mean... Okay.

Me: Yes I am, so how is he?

Doctor: Mrs Zulu you husband injected himself with a very dangerous substance, fortunately you found him on time otherwise it could've killed him. Good news is that we managed to drain it out of his system.

Me: Are there bad news as well?
Can I see him?

Doctor: We are still running a few tests so I won't be able to tell whether there are bad news or not, that's all for now, I have to get back to work, I'll call you to come see him in 30 minutes.

I nodded and sat down, I just let it out, I cried. How can one love a person so much? I love him, God knows I love him so much and I can't lose him, No I can't.

I wiped my tears and called Bongani.

Him: Mrs Zulu Junior.

Well he is not really my favourite person really, more especially after he forced Lisa to have a baby with him or he will impregnate someone else, who does that to the girl he claims to love? Anyway that's the least of my worries right now.

Me: It's Nkanyiso Bongani, I tried calling Muzi and Mongezi but their phones took me straight to voicemail and I can't really call your parents because they will stress.

Him: Whoa slow down and start again.

Really? He must be crazy.

Me: Nkanyiso is at the hospital, he tried committing suicide but I arrived on time.

Him: What what happened? How is he? Why didn't you call us?

I'm not really in a mood for his stupid questions.

Me: Well here I am calling you Bongani, bye.

I hung up and it was exactly 30 minutes later, the doctor came back.

Me: Is everything okay?

Doctor : Everything is good, we just ran the tests and I'll come back with the results later, for now you can go see him.

I sighed and wiped the tears.

Me: Is he awake?

Doctor: He is sleeping, but you can still go in.

I nodded, took my bag and went in.

He looks pale, lost weight and he has become more darker than normal. I didn't get to see him properly when I found him lying on the floor, I was panicking but now I get to see how bad and broken my husband looks and it's breaking my heart.

I tried fighting off the lump that is forming on my throat but I couldn't, a sob escaped my

mouth, I just cried. I pulled a chair next to him and sat now, held his very cold hand.

Me: I'm... I'm sorry baby, I'm so sorry. I was hurting and not thinking straight, I didn't....
I...please come back to me, I am coming back home.

Silence, I just cried and look down.
I felt a hand patting my back.

"I'm sorry"

My baby, it's him. He's awake. I looked at him with more tears gushing out.

Me: Ba...baby.

Him: Maka nkanyezi, MaKhumalo, sthandwa sam. I'm sorry baby, I'm so sorry, it was all my fault, you had every.....

Then he coughed, like he was choking on saliva, I gave him water, his hand was shaking, I took it from him and helped him drink. He gulped all of it down.

Him: You had every right to blame me, please give me another chance, I promise you, I swear on our baby's ashes, I won't repeat what I did, I can't risk losing you.

Me: I'm coming home Nkanyiso, I'm healing. I'm learning to let go of Nkanyezi and we need each other.

Nkanyiso: Thank you, thank you my one, I'm sorry and I love you.

Me: But you still owe me one more apology.

Him: Tell me what for and I'll apologize.

Me: For trying to kill yourself and leave me.

He sighed.

Him: I'm sorry, I couldn't handle your absence, I couldn't stand the fact that I am the one who hurt you, the thought of you crying all night. It haunted me and I'm sorry for almost killing myself and hurting you even more, I don't deserve you.

Me: No, if there's anyone who deserves every part of me is you and I forgive you.

Him: Does it mean I'll get to eat you like before?

I laughed, the doctor came back as were talking.

Me: Doc.

Doctor : Our patient is awake, welcome back to life Mr Zulu. We ran tests and everything is very well. However I would like to

recommend therapist, someone you can talk to regarding your suicidal thoughts.

Him: Trust me I'm fine, I don't need therapy. My wife is my shrink and I also have a psychologist friend.

Doctor: Oh... Okay, other good news is that we might just discharge you tomorrow after examining you well.

Me: Thank you Doc.

As the doctor walked out, the ward became a full house, Pretty and Muzi, Esihle and Mongezi, Lisa and Bongani and Zinhle.

Well the situation between Lisa and Bongani hasn't been good ever since that "Baby" fight. And from what I heard Lisa is no longer interested.

NARRATED.

Muzi: What the fuck Bafo?
Really? Killing yourself?

Nkanyiso: What would you do if Pretty leaves you and shuts you out? Ndoda my wife is worth everything in the world except pain, I hurt her and had to die.

They laughed but Lisa and Bongani kept on looking at each other.

Muzi: Well if she leaves me then I'll kill both me and her.

Pretty: You crazy!!! Then leave our son with who?

She then regretted bringing up her son to the topic, thinking she's being insensitive.

Enzo: Don't worry friend, I'm healing and I'd like to see Sbhongokuhle when we leave here.

Lisa: I'm glad you are good babe, we were really worried about you.

Zinhle: Please don't ever do that Enzo, I couldn't even cope with everything, and Buhle missed her Mankhulu.

Enzo: I'm sorry guys, I really am, I was hurting and the only place I found comfort at was home. I feel better and lighter.

Esihle: We are so happy that you are finally getting better, we are here friend and we will hold your hand until you are completely good.

Enzo: Group hug.

They all hugged.

Mongezi: Things you girls make us do, group hug for what? That's gay.

They laughed, they stayed till visiting hours were over, they all left except for Enzo. Nkanyiso asked for 10 more minutes with her .

Nkanyiso: Babe I need to tell you something, I don't want to start on secrets. I love you and please know that I'm still the same man you fell in love with.

Enzo: Where is this going Nkanyiso? Talk already, is it about your baby mama?

Nkanyiso: Well yes.

Enzo: Okay I'm listening.

She said that with a face full of pain, in her mind she thought of Nkanyiso's other baby.

Nkanyiso: I killed her baby, I killed both her and her baby.

Enzo gasped.

Enzo: What? You... Nkanyiso you did what? You killed a pregnant woman?

Nkanyiso: Yes, she killed our baby!!!! Given a chance I would kill her over and over and over again, she killed our son Enzo and you were hurting. I couldn't let her have a baby when she killed ours. I don't care if that baby was mine or not but I killed it and I don't regret it because it was going to be a constant reminder of our baby, our baby who got killed by its mother.

Enzo was just surprised as to where has this evil man in her husband been hiding because all she sees is pure evil but through all that she still loves him, even.

Enzo: You are addressing your baby as it. It Nkanyiso.

Nkanyiso: I don't care baby, for all we know that baby was probably not mine. Listen baby, I'm gonna say this and I'm not afraid to say it. You see if anyone hurts you in anyway, they cross me and when someone crosses me they die so

for as long people hurt you, I'm still gonna kill.

Enzo smiled, she was even surprised as to why she was smiling but she kind of got turned on by the love that's radiating through the ward.

They kissed and later on Enzo left, promising him he'll come get him.

BONGANI'S POV.

Right after we left the hospital I decided to follow Lisa to her

house, we need to talk, we have to talk. I love her yes but she has to respect as a man and respect and honour my wishes. All I'm asking for is a baby and she acts like I asked her to give me a kidney.

As soon as she entered the house, I followed.

Her: And now? What makes you think you can just enter my house like you own a tile in here?

She's very disrespectful, Gosh I could just slap her.

Me: Sit!! We need to talk.

She stood still.

Her: We need to talk or you need to talk? Because trust me I have nothing to talk to you about.

Me: Lisa sit!!!

Lisa: No!!!! No no and No!!! This is my freaking house and I won't sit because you say so.

Me: Are you going to give me a baby or not?

Lisa: Not!!!!

Me: Lisa what's your problem really?

Her: My problem is that you want me to do wife duties on a girlfriend tender and that shit won't happen. Listen to me carefully, leave my house and never come back. I am so done with you, you are a bully, you think you can force into making a baby

when I don't want?? Forget it!!!
Go look for another lose bitch.

She left me standing there, she is
not leaving me. Yes I'll leave now
but she will never leave me.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Unedited

I'll post insert 104 later

INSERT 104.

NARRATED

It's been a Month since Nkanyiso got discharged from hospital, Enzo moved back in with him and they are back to being a happy and loving couple. Although Enzo has been bothered by something but she made a mental note to talk about it with Nkanyiso.

Today they are flying to IBIZA for their honey moon.

MEANWHILE.

Bongani has been battling with the fact that Lisa doesn't want him anymore, at first he thought

she was just saying it out of anger but as time went by he realised she was actually serious. The guys tried convincing him to let her go because he is the one on the wrong but he told them he won't let her go even if it means someone must die.

MUZI is going to pay Lobola for Pretty in two weeks time, their relationship is looking good and their son is growing very well.

Mongezi and Esihle are getting married in two months, Mongezi

already paid lobola and adopted Namisa to be his daughter legally.

Then Lisa will finally be introduced to the Khumalo ancestors and change her surname, meanwhile his mom and dad will be getting married traditionally, they agreed that they want nothing big.

ENZO'S POV.

We just arrived at the hotel we booked, we are in Ibiza for our honeymoon, the past month has been good, we were working on us and I can safely say we are good

but I need to talk to Nkanyiso about this whole thing of his and killing, I honestly don't get why he finds pleasure in killing, I have to put an end to it. No wife would easily agree to have a husband for a murderer.

Nkanyiso: Wheew baby I'm so tired, we will start exploring tomorrow. Today we should get some rest, we will order in.

Me: Yeah I couldn't agree more, plus cuddling is also part of our honeymoon.

He chuckled.

Nkanyiso: That's sounds amazing,
let's first take a shower
together.

We undressed and went to shower.
We order room service and got
inside the blankets, naked babes.

After sometime a knock came
through.

"Room service "

Nkanyiso grabbed a towel and went to open, he wheeled in our food.

Nkanyiso: So my love you've been bothered by something, I didn't ask because I thought you'd talk but now I see you are not talking.

I sighed, this guy knows me like the back of his hand.

Me: Well... Yes babe something has been bothering me, I know you killed Senzo before, then his father and now Nondumiso. I feel

like it is becoming a habit to you, you are no longer seeing anything wrong with killing and it's not right babe. I want us to go back home as new people, no secrets, no lies and no old habits. Please stop killing people baby, I'm sure there's other ways you can deal with people without killing them.

He kept quiet for a very long time.

Me: If you can't do it for you then do it for me, please babe because if you kill people you will die that way as well and I cant have

that. I love you and I believe we still want to start our own family, don't you think we need to give our kids a warm, happy and safe home? Where we won't be scared of what might happen tomorrow? What if some of your enemies abducts them? Please let's think for the future my love.

He sighed and kissed me, deeply.

Nkanyiso: I hear you my one and I promise I'll stop, all I want is to see you happy, I am blessed to have you as a wife, you are very

wise and very strong and I would drop anything for you. I promise Nondumiso was the last person I killed, trust me I'm not proud but they pushed me.

He brought me in for a hug and we kissed, our kiss became very heated and passionate. One thing led to another and just like that we made the sweetest love, him breathing heavily, confessing his undying love for me and me calling his name out loud, my nails dug on his back and toes curled.

I love him, I wouldn't ask for a better husband, I'm proud of calling myself Enzokuhle Zulu. He is perfect for me, he is enough and his imperfections make his perfect.

LISA'S POV.

It's been a month since I ended things with Bongani, I thought I would miss him but surprisingly I don't. I loved him but he showed me I mean little to him, he disrespects me and I've been through so much to be tolerating such behavior.

I just got home from Esihle's boutique, I'm preparing for my welcoming ceremony as I'll be introduced to the Khumalo ancestors, it's nothing big really but my friends are helping me out here and there, except for Enzo of course who is at the honeymoon, they deserve it. They've been through a lot.

As I got inside the house, I realised that the sliding door leading to the patio is open, argh maybe I didn't close it in the

morning. But... Come to think of it today I didn't go there.

My heart started beating faster, could there be someone there? How did they get in?

I slowly walked towards the sliding door and.....

"Don't be scared, it's just me"

What does he want and how did he get inside my house? I am fuming right now.

Me: What do you want? Looks like you are getting used to inviting yourself in my house huh? You are even drinking my wine.

he turned to look at me, he is drunk.

Him: I love you.

Me: Well I don't.

Him: You do!!! You love me!!! you love me Lisakhanya!!

Me: You are crazy!!! Get out of my house.

He walked closer, the glass of wine on his hand fell or he dropped it I don't know but it broke and I got startled.

Me: What's your problem Bongani.

Him: I want you to repeat what you said about not wanting me anymore.

Me: Now I know you are really crazy!!!! You just said it yourself. I-dont-want-you-anymore!!!! Its over Bongani. Kuphelile!!!!

He slapped me, I fell.

Me: You... You slapped me.

He kicked me multiple times, I protected my face. I guess he saw that so he sat on top of my already painful body. He slapped my face harder, punched me I started bleeding, crying and begging.

Him: Uyadelela Lisa!!! You are so disrespectful man.

Me: Pl....please, you are hurting me Bongani.

He got up from me.

Him: You are a fucking disrespectful whore Lisa!!!! I want to fuck you till you pass out!! You will love me. You will learn to respect me and you will give me a baby!!!

I was so weak, I saw him taking off his trouser, I had no power in me to fight him.

Me: Please....dont... Don't do that to me, it's.. It's me Bongani, you fell inlove with me.

He slapped me hard, my nose bled.

He inserted his fingers in my dry vagina, I cried, he kissed more like chewing my lips painfully.

Then I felt my underwear tearing, I just cried silently, there was nothing I would do. With the pain on my body, I felt him insert his dick roughly, I was dry. I winced in pain but let him be.

He fucked me, and it was lights out for me.

NARRATED.

Bongani: Look what you made me do Lisa!!!! Wake up!!!! Baby I'm sorry, wake up.

He shook her but she didn't wake up, there was blood all over her body.

He then ran out, leaving her unconscious body.

AT THE MALL.

Nontokozi was shopping when all of a sudden she felt dizzy, like everything was spinning. She held on the shopping trolley, so she felt the urge to vomit.

"Ma'am are you okay?"

The guy who was passing asked.

Before she could answer, she just vomited.

People rushed to her and just like that she passed out.

"Call an ambulance!!!!"

After a while an ambulance came
and she was rushed to the
hospital.

HOPE YOU ENJOY.

LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

#Unedited

We are nearing the end

INSERT 105.

MZI'S POV.

I am getting married in a month, it's nothing big but I can't wait to marry the love of my life. We are forever together, I can't stay long without seeing my mini family so I decided to move to Joburg.

As per usual I'm with my lady but I have a very bad feeling, I don't know why but I can't shake it off.

Zamo: What's wrong Babazi?

Me: I don't know mamakhe, I'm just having this bad feeling. But I'm sure it's nothing.

I sighed because as much as I try to ignore it, it hits hard.

Zamo: Okay you know I've been waiting for Lisa to come, we need to go buy a few things needed for the welcoming ceremony.

Me: Maybe she's still with her friend, mamakhe can I ask you something?

Zamo: Yes.

Me: What do you think about that boy? Nosipho's boyfriend? I know he is brothers with Enzo's husband but something about him doesn't sit well with me.

Zamo: Haibo babazi what's wrong with Bongani? He is a very nice boy, very respectful and humble. He loves Lisa so much.

I kept quiet a bit, I don't know if I should tell her but I have to.

Me: I hear you sthandwa sam, thing is I did a background check on him, about his past.

Zamo: You were stalking him?

Me: No I hired a PI to check out his past, he is dating my daughter so I had to make sure she is with the right person.

Zamo: Did you also do the same thing with Nkanyiso?

Women and their questions?

Me: No because I trusted Nkanyiso from day one, there was nothing to be suspicious about but this Bongani boy!! I saw something in him, from the way he looks at Nosipho to the way he talks to her, I don't trust him.

Zamo: What did you find Khumalo when doing that background check? Because clearly you are going somewhere with this.

Me: I'd rather not tell you until I see how he is with my daughter, people change you know. Maybe he

has changed too, so I don't want you to look at him differently.

She sighed and nodded. That feeling again, this time it's even more intense.

As were sitting my phone rang, Magagula?? Now my heart is beating harder, something could be wrong, hence the feeling.

Me: Baba.

Magagula: She will die Khumalo, she will die, save her now!!! Save her and your grandchild.

What? Who will die? And my... My grandchild?

Me: I don't understand Baba, who must I save.

Silence. I checked the phone and he had hung.

Zamo: You look like you've seen a ghost, what's wrong?

Me: Call Nosipho, I'll call Zinhle.

We both made calls, I spoke to Zinhle and she said she is fine, she

told me that she also spoke to Enzo on the Sky or Skype thing of theirs so she is also fine. That leaves Nosipho and Simi.

I called Simi and she's fine. My daughter!!!

Zamo: She's not picking up.

Me: Let's go!!! Let's go to her place now.

Zamo: What's wrong Mzi? Is something wrong with my daughter?

Women and questions!!!

Me: I don't know but we need to go check if she's okay.

I took my car keys, we both ran out. I was driving like a mad person, wishing to pass robots like they don't exist.

MUZI'S POV.

I am just chilling with my family, I couldn't ask for more. They are everything and more. My Little is now 3 months old, he growing up.

Pretty: Baby Bongani is here, he is not looking good.

Me: Not looking good? How?

Pretty: Give me the child Muzi and go see for yourself.

As were talking Bongani walked in, his T-shirt is covered in blood. He looks terrible, his eyes are blood shot red. The last time I saw him like this was when he...
Oh my God.

Me: Bongani please tell me you didn't hurt Lisa.

Pretty: What?

Me: Baby please give us some space.

Pretty: No no no baby if it has to do with my friend then I must be here.

Me: Pretty!!!

Pretty: Fine.

She walked out and left us standing there.

Me: Bongani have you gone back to beating women up?

Bongani: What have I done? Muzi she could be dead, I... It...I messed up, I left her lying in a pool of blood.

I punched him, he groaned.

Me: Are you crazy? You hit her then you leave her to die? Trust me this time you on your own, we won't clean up after you.

I then took the car keys, I need to go to her place, she probably needs to go to the hospital.

Me: I'm taking her to the hospital but listen to me Bongani if anything happens to her, just know that you on your own!!!
Whether her family comes for you or you get arrested, you are on your own.

Bongani: I'm going with you.

I kept quiet and rushed to the car, he got in as well, I drove off.

I honestly don't know what's wrong with Bongani, I have to leave my family for his mess now.

Bongani: She has to live Bafo, I made a mistake.

Me: Shut the fuck up!!!!

Mistake?? How many times do you make this kind of mistake? Shut up Bongani!!! Don't make me throw you out of my car.

He closed his eyes.

After sometime I arrived and....
And.... Damn that could be her

father. There's a car outside, it's exactly the one that Mr Khumalo is driving.

Bongani: Her dad... Her dad is here.

Me: And you gonna get off the car now, we are going inside. I don't care what he does to you but you need to fix your mess.

He sighed and got off, we walked inside.

Looks like they've just arrived at well because her mother ran in now.

Lisa's mom: My baby!!! No
Lisakhanya wake up!!!

Me: Sanibona.

Mr Khumalo turned to look at us, he looked... I don't know, dangerous. I myself got very scared, I got the urge to pee on my pants sometime.

Mr K: I knew it!!!! I knew you are no good for my daughter!!!

He rushed to him and punched him, punched him a multiple times till he fell.

Mr K: Get up you busted!!! get up and fight like a man that you think you are. You beat my daughter up like this and left her here!!!! Get up and beat me up like you did to her.

He tried getting up but Mr K kicked him on the chest he fell back.

Lisa's mom: Stop!!!! stop Mzi okay? We need to rush her to the

hospital. My daughter needs more attention than that busted.

She was crying and that made Mr Khumalo stop kicking Bongani.

Mr K: Listen to me boy!! You can run but you can't hide. I have eyes and ears everywhere and know that wherever you decide to run to I will find you. No one and I mean no one messes with my kids and leaves to see the next morning.

What? The next morning? Trust me this man looks very dangerous,

and right now I can tell he is very serious.

He quickly picked Lisa up and rushed her to the car, as I thought he would come back, he just drove out in total speed.

Damn Bongani!!!! Now I have to disturb Nkanyiso on his honeymoon.

He stood up slowly, blood oozing out of his mouth and nose. I can't believe what he just did!!!

See Bongani has a bad history with girls, he has a temper. Well if you think he has some disorder, then No he is very much normal he just has a temper which led him to killing a girl back then, after that situation he couldn't stop beating girls, it's like the dead girlfriend was haunting him and making him beat girls. He decided to stop dating, he just got involved with no strings attached type of relationships. I didn't think he would do this.

I helped him up and we left, on the way I called all the gents.

NARRATED.

Lisa's parents arrived at the hospital and she was admitted, Mzi was fuming. His mind was not at the hospital, he was thinking of ways of dealing with Bongani.

MEAN WHILE NontokoZo.

She was at the hospital with Siya next to her.

Doc: I've ran all the necessary tests and nothing seems to be wrong with you, however your BP

is very high and for the sake of the baby we gonna have to keep you here until it goes back to normal.

Nontokozi: The... You... Did you say the baby?

Doc: Oh yes Ma'am you are 4 months Pregnant, I'm surprised you didn't know because 4 months is far too long.

Siya: I'm... I'm going to be a father? Yesssss!!!!!!!

Nontokozi: But... I... How come?
I was on the pill doctor.

Doc: It happens all the time,
these things are not 100%
accurate, 8 of 10 women fall
pregnant while on the pill, it is
common.

Nontokozi: That explains why I
haven't been on my periods, I
thought it was after effects of
the prevention pills.

Doc: Well congratulations, let me
leave you to celebrate. Please
don't stress. Remember the blood

pressure needs to go back to normal for the sake of your baby.

The doctor left and they were left together, Siya was happy without a doubt but NontokoZo on the other hand, she was crying which confused Siya.

#HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Unedited
#Goodnight

INSERT 106.

NONO'S POV.

I am pregnant!!! Wow I really didn't expect all this. Well yes a part of me is happy that I'm carrying Siya's child but there's one thing bothering me. It's something I never thought of sharing with anyone because well it's a part of my life I don't like the most.

I am from a royal family, sigh even saying it makes me sick but yes that's it. I am a princess and at age 26 I'm supposed to get married to a prince from another Kingdom. I know my dad is going

to disown me because I promised to come back home full time when I'm 26 but now that I'm pregnant how do I go back home? How do I tell them I'm carrying somebody else's child?

Siya: Nontokozo!!

I jumped a bit, his voice brought me back to my senses.

Me: Hey babe.

Siya: I've been standing here, calling your name and you seem far, very far and you've been like

this since we found that we are pregnant.

Me: I... Well... It's.. It's nothing really.

Siya: You not happy that you are carrying my child right? That's why you've been acting like this.

What?? I felt like rolling my eyes. I have bigger problems.

Me: No that's not the reason Siyabonga!!

I snapped.

Siya: Then what is it babe? Talk to me. Tell me what's wrong.

"I'm surprised she says she loves you but she kept the truth from you. She is royal princess and she has to get married to a prince next year"

Katlego!!!!what the hell? How did he know I'm here? How does he know who I really am because I've never told him either?

Him: I know you are pregnant and ever since you left me, the words

you said to me about not getting Enzo anymore broke me. I made it my mission to hurt you like you did to me and since you've never introduced me to your family, you've never said anything about them I made it my mission to find out about where you come from and boom I did!!!! My man she is not who you think she is and you better move on because her parents are here for her.

My heart!! God my heart. The look on Siyabonga's face. He is looking at me and waiting for me to say he is lying but... wait!!! Did he....

Me: My... Katlego did you say my parents are here? How did you know about my pregnancy? How did they know I'm pregnant? I....
Oh my God Katlego tell me you are joking.

Him: I wish I was but nope I'm not joking, let me call the king and queen in.

Just like that, with a smirk on his face he walked out. Tears were now streaming down on my face.

Siya: Nontokozo.

Me: Mmmh.

Siya: Tell me he is lying. Tell me everything he said is not true.

I kept quiet.

Siya: Nontokozo I'm talking to you!!!! Tell me dammit!!!

Me: It's... It's true Siya. I'm sorry, I love you. Trust me I love you and I didn't tell you because I was scared you would stop loving me.

He closed his eyes and took a very deep breathe.

Siya: You...

"Nontokozo!!!!!!!"

My dad, oh my God he sounds very angry.

I sat up from the hospital bed.

Me: Mama, Baba.

Dad: Whats your problem? You are carrying a child of a commoner!!!!umithi Nontokozo!!!!

Mom: Baba yehlisa umoya(Calm down).

Dad: Angehlisi moya mkami, angiwehlisi umoya(I'm not calming down) Nontokozo what disgrace is this?

Me: Baba ngyaxolisa(Dad I'm sorry).

Mom: Nontokozo.

She said in a very low tone,
sounding defeated.

Me: Mama I'm sorry, I.... I love
him.

Dad: Is this the father of your
child?

I nodded.

Me: Yebo baba.

Dad: Lalela ke mfana (listen boy)
you will walk out of this door and
forget about my daughter, I am
taking her home.

Siya: Sir... I mean my king, I'm sorry for impregnating your daughter, I love her and I'm willing to do the right thing, I will pay for the damages.

Dad: Who said u need your money? Damages? Do you think my daughter is damaged? I don't want your money, leave my boy. We are very much capable of taking care of our daughter and we will raise her child.

Siya: With all due respect Sir that child is also mine.

Dad: I don't care!!!! Don't make me angry mfana.

Then he turned to me, I was in tears.

Dad: I've signed your discharge forms. The doctor said you are fine, we are going home. Where do you stay? We have to go pack all your belongings.

Me: I.... Well, I stay with.....

Mom: Oh nkosi yam Nontokozi, you stay with him don't you? My

baby is this how we raised you?
What have we not done for you?
Where did we go wrong
Nontokozo? Uyakipita? (You are
cohabiting)

Me: Ngyaxolisa mama. I love
him, he is a good man.

Dad: A good man would have done
the right thing before getting
inbetween your legs!!! He would
have done the right thing before
cohabiting with you. What good
man is that? Mfana you are still
here? I said leave!!!!

Siya left, he looked drained and angry. I wished I could do something but I know my dad, he is not that kind who will just say "Don't ever come back if you go" no!!! He is that type who will force you and you will obey. He is very powerful and can make your life a living hell.

So I don't want him to make Siya's life hell, I want to spare him all the trouble.

My dad told one of his guards to go with Siya to pack all my belongings.

I looked at Katlego, why is he still here anyway? He got what he wanted.

My dad went out of the ward and Katlego followed, living me and mom together.

Mom: My baby you know all we need is....

Me: What's best for me? I know mom and I've made peace with the best that you are referring to, but do you think it's fair to keep Siya away from his child's life?

Mom: Don't worry about that, I'll talk to your dad. I'll make him understand, he is just angry because you defied him but he will come around.

I nodded and took my phone.

Typed a message to Siya.

"I'm sorry, I really am sorry Siyabonga, trust me you are the best man I've ever met and the woman who will get to have you is very lucky. I would have loved to spend the rest of my life with you

but unfortunately it is what it is, this is my life. Trust me this is the part of my life I hate the most but it has to be done. Keep in mind that I might have kept the truth from you about who I really am but I didn't lie when I said I love you, probably will love you forever. I'll never forget you, you gave me a baby, something

INSERT 106.

NONO'S POV.

I am pregnant!!! Wow I really didn't expect all this. Well yes a

part of me is happy that I'm carrying Siya's child but there's one thing bothering me. It's something I never thought of sharing with anyone because well it's a part of my life I don't like the most.

I am from a royal family, sigh even saying it makes me sick but yes that's it. I am a princess and at age 26 I'm supposed to get married to a prince from another Kingdom. I know my dad is going to disown me because I promised to come back home full time when I'm 26 but now that I'm pregnant how do I go back home?

How do I tell them I'm carrying somebody else's child?

Siya: Nontokozo!!

I jumped a bit, his voice brought me back to my senses.

Me: Hey babe.

Siya: I've been standing here, calling your name and you seem far, very far and you've been like this since we found that we are pregnant.

Me: I... Well... It's.. It's nothing really.

Siya: You not happy that you are carrying my child right? That's why you've been acting like this.

What?? I felt like rolling my eyes. I have bigger problems.

Me: No that's not the reason
Siyabonga!!

I snapped.

Siya: Then what is it babe? Talk to me. Tell me what's wrong.

"I'm surprised she says she loves you but she kept the truth from you. She is royal princess and she has to get married to a prince next year"

Katlego!!!!what the hell? How did he know I'm here? How does he know who I really am because I've never told him either?

Him: I know you are pregnant and ever since you left me, the words you said to me about not getting Enzo anymore broke me. I made it my mission to hurt you like you did

to me and since you've never introduced me to your family, you've never said anything about them I made it my mission to find out about where you come from and boom I did!!!! My man she is not who you think she is and you better move on because her parents are here for her.

My heart!! God my heart. The look on Siyabonga's face. He is looking at me and waiting for me to say he is lying but... Wait!!! Did he....

Me: My... Katlego did you say my parents are here? How did you

know about my pregnancy? How did they know I'm pregnant? I....
Oh my God Katlego tell me you are joking.

Him: I wish I was but nope I'm not joking, let me call the king and queen in.

Just like that, with a smirk on his face he walked out. Tears were now streaming down on my face.

Siya: Nontoko zo.

Me: Mmmh.

Siya: Tell me he is lying. Tell me everything he said is not true.

I kept quiet.

Siya: Nontoko zo I'm talking to you!!!! Tell me dammit!!!

Me: It's... It's true Siya. I'm sorry, I love you. Trust me I love you and I didn't tell you because I was scared you would stop loving me.

He closed his eyes and took a very deep breathe.

Siya: You...

"Nontokozo!!!!!!"

My dad, oh my God he sounds very angry.

I sat up from the hospital bed.

Me: Mama, Baba.

Dad: Whats your problem? You are carrying a child of a commoner!!!!amithi Nontokozo!!!!

Mom: Baba yehlisa umoya(Calm down).

Dad: Angehlisi moya mkami, angiwehlisi umoya(I'm not calming down) Nontokozo what disgrace is this?

Me: Baba ngyaxolisa(Dad I'm sorry).

Mom: Nontokozo.

She said in a very low tone, sounding defeated.

Me: Mama I'm sorry, I.... I love him.

Dad: Is this the father of your child?

I nodded.

Me: Yebo baba.

Dad: Lalela ke mfana (listen boy) you will walk out of this door and forget about my daughter, I am taking her home.

Siya: Sir... I mean my king, I'm sorry for impregnating your

daughter, I love her and I'm willing to do the right thing, I will pay for the damages.

Dad: Who said u need your money? Damages? Do you think my daughter is damaged? I don't want your money, leave my boy. We are very much capable of taking care of our daughter and we will raise her child.

Siya: With all due respect Sir that child is also mine.

Dad: I don't care!!!!!! Don't make me angry mfana.

Then he turned to me, I was in tears.

Dad: I've signed your discharge forms. The doctor said you are fine, we are going home. Where do you stay? We have to go pack all your belongings.

Me: I.... Well, I stay with.....

Mom: Oh nkosi yam NontokoZo, you stay with him don't you? My baby is this how we raised you? What have we not done for you? Where did we go wrong

Nontokozo? Uyakipita? (You are cohabiting)

Me: Ngyaxolisa mama. I love him, he is a good man.

Dad: A good man would have done the right thing before getting inbetween your legs!!! He would have done the right thing before cohabiting with you. What good man is that? Mfana you are still here? I said leave!!!!

Siya left, he looked drained and angry. I wished I could do something but I know my dad, he

is not that kind who will just say "Don't ever come back if you go" no!!! He is that type who will force you and you will obey. He is very powerful and can make your life a living hell.

So I don't want him to make Siya's life hell, I want to spare him all the trouble.

My dad told one of his guards to go with Siya to pack all my belongings.

I looked at Katlego, why is he still here anyway? He got what he wanted.

My dad went out of the ward and Katlego followed, living me and mom together.

Mom: My baby you know all we need is....

Me: What's best for me? I know mom and I've made peace with the best that you are referring to, but do you think it's fair to keep Siya away from his child's life?

Mom: Don't worry about that, I'll talk to your dad. I'll make him

understand, he is just angry because you defied him but he will come around.

I nodded and took my phone.

Typed a message to Siya.

"I'm sorry, I really am sorry Siyabonga, trust me you are the best man I've ever met and the woman who will get to have you is very lucky. I would have loved to spend the rest of my life with you but unfortunately it is what it is, this is my life. Trust me this is the part of my life I hate the

most but it has to be done. Keep in mind that I might have kept the truth from you about who I really am but I didn't lie when I said I love you, probably will love you forever. I'll never forget you, you gave me a baby, something I'll forever hold on to. I'll talk to my dad, I won't keep your child away from you. I'm sorry babe. I believe you and I met for a reason. 1 being the best gift that we share and 2 you brought me closer to my friend, I love you "

Then to Enzo.

"Friend, I don't know where to begin. I guess you and I met for a reason, there's a lot that I didn't tell you about me but Siya will tell you all about it. I just want to let you know that I love you, more than the word itself. You are like a glue, you bring people together and for that I thank you. This for us is not the end but it is a goodbye for now as I need to fix my mess. By the way I'm pregnant. By the time you get back from your honeymoon I'll be long gone. Love Nono"

Sigh. This is it, my bags have arrived, I switched off my phone because I don't want any calls right now. I got discharged and off we left.

The universe is responsive, it brought me closer to the friend of mine whom I had wished to apologize to and I took the inside-out (what was inside out), KZN here I come.

LISA'S POV.

I'm at the hospital, injured all in the name of love. Is this how

love is? Does it hurt so much?
Because the physical pain is
nothing compared to the pain I'm
feeling inside, the man I loved and
trusted did this to me, my
superman.

Mom: Lisakhanya what
happened? why did he do this to
you?

Me: Mom... I...he...he said he
wanted a baby and.....

Dad: No need to explain my child. I
don't care what reason that
busted had but he had no right

whatsoever to hurt you like this and trust me when I say he's going to pay.

My dad is so worked up, he is really really angry, which makes me wonder what does he mean he's gonna make him pay.

He stood up and left.

Me: What... What do you think he's going to do?

Mom: I don't know but he is really angry, really angry. He already beat him and he says it's not

enough, he wants him to pay. But that's the least of my worries, I'm glad you are okay, I thought.....

She then kept quiet, with tears flowing.

Me: He raped me Ma!!!!he..... He raped me.

I just broke down. I don't feel confident anymore, he raped me. I feel dirty and hurt. I'm broken.

Dad: Don't worry, I've organised someone you gonna talk to when

you get out of here, I'm not taking no for an answer my princess, I want you to heal so that you can.....

I didnt see him come back.

Me: So that I can?

Dad: Never mind.

Me: Dad!!!

Dad: I'll be back, I need to make phone calls.

Just like that he left.

Me: Mom?

She shrugged.

The doctor walked in.

Doctor : How is my patient doing?

I shrugged.

Doc: You will be okay slowly but surely. You are lucky because there are no internal damages or broken ribs however we gonna keep you here to keep on an eye on

your healing process and the baby.

My heart, my heart!!!! A.... Did he say....

Me/mom: A what?

Doc: Oh I'm sorry, you didn't know. Well congratulations you are 3 months pregnant Miss Nkosi, I'm sorry you had to find out this way.

Me: No!!! No no no!!!! There must be a mistake because my periods have been normal.

Doc: That is one of the common situations, more especially at the first trimester. Some women do see their periods while pregnant.

Me: I.... Oh no!!!!!! I don't want this baby!!!!!! I just don't. Mama why???????

I cried so much, oh my God. I am going to mother a child of that busted!!! Oh Lord.

NARRATED.

At the hospital parking.

Mzi: I don't want him dead, that will be an easy way out. Plant drugs in his car and house, I don't care how you do it but get it done tomorrow. I will make sure my friend gives him enough years in prison then another friend of mine who is inside will make him his wife, I want him to suffer. My daughter is having a breakdown because of him, he raped my daughter so he will get the taste of his own medicine.

Sporo: Sho boss, just give me his car registration number and his

home address, I'll get it done today.

Mzi: Sho, I'll send them now.

Then he hung up and went back inside the hospital.

He could have killed Bongani but he is thinking of Enzo and Nkanyiso, he also doesn't want to be responsible for the death of his grandchild's father.

AT THE HONEYMOON.

Enzo and Nkanyiso are on their way to the airport as they got an

update about what transpired between Lisa and Bongani but Enzo was also devastated about the message she got from Nono.

They were quite all the way to the airport, Enzo was worried about her Friendson (Friend/cousin) Lisa and Her friend Nontokozi. On the other hand Nkanyiso was shit angry because of what Bongani did.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Unedited

#Goodnight

Sorry guys, I posted in pieces because of the stupid network.

INSERT 107.

BONGANI'S POV.

"I hate you!! I hate you so much and I don't ever wanna see you again. You repulse me Bongani and guess what? I am pregnant and you won't get to father the baby you wanted so much that you almost killed me"

Her words kept echoing in my ears, she's pregnant! Three months pregnant and I had to ruin it all.

She kicked me out of the ward so as I was walking out I bumped into Nkanyiso and Enzo.

I sighed because I knew I was going to get another lecture, as if I don't feel bad already.

He tried talking but I raised my hand.

Me: Not now please Nkanyiso!!!
Just not now.

Nkanyiso: Really? Not now?
Bongani you almost killed her and
you are here telling me not now?
How sick are you really? When are
you going to grow up? You are a
disgrace to men at large.

Me: Okay.

Nkanyiso: Well just so you know,
the chance of being a father is
something you'll never get.

Can I be gay and roll my eyes?
Cause really I'm drained and I
don't need this.

Me: Nkanyiso phuma kimi mfwethu.

"And were not told because?"

That without a doubt is my mom, I turned to look at her but instead I met my father's punch.

I held my bleeding nose, he looked very angry.

Dad: We had to hear from MaKhumalo? Whose son are you Bongani? Did I raise you to be a woman beater? Because if I did

then I failed as a father!!!! You beat women Bongani?

I looked down.

Dad: Ngikhuluma nawe ndoda (I'm talking to you man) Usushaya abafazi wena manje? (You beat women now?)

Me: Mageba I'm.....

Mom: No don't you even say you are sorry Bongani, I'm so disappointed in you my son, very disappointed.

Me: Ngyaxolisa MA.

Mom: What if you had killed her Bongani? Have you ever seen your father raising his hand on me?

I shook my head.

Dad: Let me go see Mankosi because if I continue standing here I'll kill you.

Just like that he left, you see anyone can be mad at me but not my dad, it cuts deep and it is now that I realise how much I messed up.

Mom: I don't even recognize you anymore Bongani I just don't.

She also left. Nkanyiso and Enzo followed behind.

I decided to leave and go to my place, I couldn't stop thinking of the baby Lisa is carrying, what I had made her to miscarry?

What...

The police at my gate.

She must opened a case against me.

There were 2 police vans and one white policeman came to me as I park behind them.

Him: You must be Bongani Zulu.

Me: Yes, how can I be of help today?

Him: We got an anonymous tip off that you are into drug dealings so we would like to search your car and house.

Me: What? That's... That's nonsense and I mean even if I did

why would I keep them in my house and car?

I don't get this honestly, as if my day is not bad enough.

Him: I hear you sir but we are here to do our job, we have a search warrant.

Me: Just know that you will be wasting your time and mine too but go ahead.

Him: Thank you, I'll search your car. Gents search the house, don't leave anything unturned.

They rushed to the house while, I waited for the one searching the car.

Him: Mmmm what do we have here?

He had a wrapped foiled, a big one and I don't even know where it comes from.

" We got this in the house, and a few chemicals that they use to cook drugs"

Me: What? I'm not a drug dealer, that's insane!!!!!! Tell me here, if I was selling drugs, would I allow you to search my house and car? Can't you see I'm being framed?

The white policeman unwrapped the foils and there was a whole lot of cocaine.

Him: Mr Zulu you are under arrest for illegal drug dealings, you have a right to remain silent, you have a right to get a lawyer and if you don't have one the state will provide. Anything you say will be used against.....

Me: Shut the fuck up!!!! I know all that shit, I need to call my lawyer now.

They allowed me to make that call, he said he's gonna come. What nonsense is this really?

They cuffed me and took me to the station.

LISA'S POV.

You know the nerve that guy has? I just don't know what his problem is. He comes here and

tells me how sorry he is, how he didn't mean to hurt me, how do you beat a person to a pulp and claim that it wasn't your intentions? I am not joking when I say I hate him, I really do.

Mrs Zulu: I'm sorry my baby, I really am.

Me: It's okay Ma, you don't have to be sorry. None of this is your fault.

Mr Zulu: That boy!!! You see that boy.

He was so angry, I don't know why, okay I know but yoooh he was fuming.

Me: Enzo babe, I'm sorry this whole thing ruined your honeymoon.

Enzo: It's okay my love, you are more important at this moment, and our little baby in there.

I'm warming up to the whole idea of being pregnant, through it all the baby is innocent and I'm going to fight all my demons so that I can be the best mother to my

baby, I owe him/her that much since she won't have a father.

As we were talking, a call came through to Nkanyiso's phone.

He answered and he caught our attention when he shouted...

Him: What? How? When? I mean no man!!!!

Then he hung up and sighed.

Mr Zulu: And now?

Nkanyiso: Bongani got arrested.

They all looked at me, Hell no I have nothing to do with this.

Mrs Zulu : My child did you open a case against him?

I should have but I didn't because I need peace in my life.

Me: No Ma, I didn't open any case.

Nkanyiso: Ma it's not Lisa, apparently he is a drug dealer, oh which is something I don't

believe. Bongani is all things but drugs?? Not his style.

Oh no!!!! I don't know how my dad is but this has him written all over this.

Not that I care, he can rot in hell for all I care.

Nkanyiso: I need to go, baby I'll see you later okay?

Enzo: Okay go baby, I'll stay behind with Lisa.

They kissed.

Me: We are here you love birds.

They laughed.

Nkanyiso: Be well Lisa, I'll see you later okay?

Me: Sure.

He left and the parents decided to go settle in at the hotel they booked and promised to come back. I've never seen such fair parents, through it all they chose to support me instead of their curse of a son, all because of what he did.

Enzo and I talked, while laughing here and there. I swear this one is a blessing in my life, in everyone's life because we all came together and formed a circle around her, I think she is a glue.

I don't regret meeting Bongani because through him I met Enzo who led me to my father, so we met for a reason.

It is now that I believe that everything happens for a reason, things we experience in life are never a mistake, they have to

happen in order to lead us to where we belong and for me this was it.

Me: I love you mzala.

She laughed.

Enzo: Well cuz sounds better, Mzala sounds like I am those farm Julia aunties who gossip the whole day.

We laughed, I'm glad she's back to her bubbly self. Later in the day she left.

My parents came. Other love birds.

ENZO'S POV.

I don't know we have to be followed by so much drama, now I am driving to Siya's place to find out the story behind Nono's text.

As soon as I arrived, I drove in and Gosh he was so drunk, bottles of alcohol are all over the place.

Me: Siya!!!! God when did you start drinking so much?

He ignored me.

Me: Siyabonga I'm talking to you!

Siya: Enzo leave me alone please, leave me to drown in my sorrows. We also gave you space when you needed it, surely it can't be hard for you to do the same for me, will it?

He looked at me, pain was visible in his eyes.

Me: Okay I understand Siya but I got an SMS from Nono and she said you'll explain.

Siya: She left me, your friend left me and she is carrying my child!!! Who does that? Who leaves with somebody's child? Her royal parents came to get her, her father said she has to get married to some prince or whatever shit!!!! Why didn't you warn me?

I don't know if he is saying this because he is drunk or but.... He looks very serious and hurt. Nono never mentioned her parents, all I know is that her father passed away. Oh wow that explains why

she never spoke about them, she didn't want anyone to know.

Me: Siya are you serious?

Siya: Do I look like I'm joking Enzo? She left me for some prince!!! I..... I loved her, I love her. Why would she toy with my feelings like this Enzo why???

Why? I.... I love her!!! Is that such a bad thing.

Gosh he was crying. I couldn't stop my tears from falling. Why would Nono do this though? Yet again she chooses to be selfish.

I went to him to comfort him, he cried like a teenage boy in my arms. I called Nkanyiso and later he came with Muzi.

I tried Nono's phone, it said the number does not exist.

Oh wow!!!! I don't even know where she stays, so much for being besties.

NTANDO'S POV.

You might think it's too soon but my love for Zinhle is reaching a

point of addiction, therefore I am ring hunting.

I went to galaxy and CO jewellers and asked for a specially designed ring, asked for diamond bronze ring and I knew just the size because I had those rings of hers.

I am going to propose on her birthday, hopefully she won't turn me down. I know she's in varsity but I love her so much I can't wait any longer!!!!

#Goodnight

#Unedited

I'm a bad admin I know but I also know you love me. I'll post a short one before 23:00

Just a little teaser

INSERT 108.

NONO

It's been 3 months since I've come home and I feel like shit, my baby bump is visible and I'll be popping in 3 months, honestly it's

not fair that my dad says Siya can't and won't see the baby.

Me: Dad you not being fair.

Him: Nontokozo please don't irritate me, please you've already done enough damage and you are lucky that boy is still willing to marry you.

Me: Well dad not to disrespect you but that boy you are talking about, I don't love him, never have and never will. I love Siya and it's only fitting that I go

back to him, he's the father of my child.

Dad: Do you want to make me a laughing stock? Do you want people to think I've failed as king? I can't raise my kids. Look at Nkosana Nontokozi, he never defied me. He got married to his chosen Princess.

Me: Well I guess I'm a different breed dad, I choose happiness more than anything. I'm not about to get stuck in a loveless marriage while you maintain your reputation using me. All you care

about is people, what about us
and what we want?

He stood up.

Dad: You are now talking to me
like that? You are so disrespectful
child!!!!!!

Me: I'm sorry but I'm leaving
dad, I was happy, I left home
because I wanted to be happy,
this is not life and I won't live
like this no I refuse.

I left him standing there, packed
all my belongings. As I was

walking out I bumped into my mom.

Mom: Haibo!!! Nonto, where to now?

Me: To people who put me before others, who know I deserve to be happy, who love me. Ma I'm going back to the father of my baby.

Mom was just surprised, she stood there like a zombie.

Dad: If you walk out that door, don't ever and I mean ever think about coming back.

Me: Well if that's the case,
goodbye. Mom don't cry, I love you
and you know it. I'll keep calling
you.

Dad: Don't call my wife, you are no
longer a part of this family, we
don't wanna see you again.

Me: She's my mom and she loves
me, so speak for yourself
baba....oh and just saw you know,
Nkosana made it clear to me that
he doesn't love Thandeka and he
has a girlfriend whom he loves

out there. He is miserable and it's all on you.

I wheeled my bags to the car, hugged my mom and drove off.

Tomorrow is yet another day!

Goodnight babies.

Love

Bad admin ♥

INSERT 108.

3 MONTHS LATER.

Narrated.

Ntando is at the restaurant waiting for Zinhle, he has finally gathered strength to propose. Ever since he bought the ring, he was scared to pop the question, more especially because Zinhle had exams and she was occupied. Now he feels it's the right time, he is also ready and less scared.

A few minutes later Zinhle walks in and Ntando gets up so she can see him since the restaurant is full.

Ntando: Hey babe, look at you, you look gorgeous.

Zinhle: Thank you my love, you not too shabby yourself.

He opened a chair for her, she took a sit.

They talked about general things then they ordered food.

Zinhle: I'm loving this "Us" moment you know?

Ntando: Me too baby, we should do this more often.

Zinhle: Yeah, now that exams are out of the way.

Just after they finished their main course, Ntando signalled for the waiter to bring the dessert and it was Zinhle's favorite, Malva pudding.

Zinhle: Baby you look distracted or rather uncomfortable. Are you okay?

Ntando: I'm fine my love, I'm just feeling hot but it's no biggie.

Zinhle was surprised as to why is he feeling hot because the restaurant has an air conditioner and besides the weather was just chilled.

She shrugged and let him be but something caught her attention, a picture of her popped up on a screen, a big screen at the restaurant.

Zinhle: Is.. What... Baby look, that's my....

As she was talking, not knowing exactly what to say yet another

picture appeared, this time of her and Ntando and underneath it was written....

"I am a happy man because I have you as a girlfriend but I would be more happier if you change your surname to Khuzwayo"

Her heart was beating faster, she was shaking, confused and she was looking at Ntando with the "what's going on " kinda look.

Ntando went down on one knee, people stood up and gave Zinhle and Ntando attention.

Ntando: I'm not a man of many words but I'm a man of actions, I love you baby and I'm prepared to show in many ways.

Ntombezinhle Khumalo, Mamntungwa will you please make me the happiest man in the world and agree to be my wife? Will you marry me?

Zinhle was in tears, people shouted "Say yes!!! " others did the "Ncooooh"

Zinhle: Ntando!!! Ye....yes baby,
yes!!!! I'll marry you, Yes.

People cheered while Ntando
inserted the rock on Zinhle's
finger. They kissed while people
were clapping.

EVENTS THAT TOOK PLACE 3
MONTHS AGO.

Lisa got discharged from hospital,
and weeks after she got
discharged, her welcoming
ceremony happened. She was now
Lisakhanya Nosipho Khumalo, and

her mom and dad also did their small wedding ceremony, Nomzamo was now also a Khumalo, they named her Nosibusiso, because they said she is a blessing to their family.

Bongani got 8 year sentence in prison and his stay was just unbearable, little did he know that it was all just the beginning.

Siya became a drunkard, fucked every woman he met at the clubs, his friends tried being there for him but he couldnt listen, some

days were better than the others.

Well Enzo and Nkanyiso were at their happiest, although they were worried about Bongani and Siyabonga.

Muzi paid Lobola for Pretty while Esihle and Mongezi are getting married in two weeks.

NONO'S POV.

After a long drive from KZN to Joburg, I finally arrived, I've been resting all the way. Being

pregnant is exactly how I was told it is. It's a total nightmare.

Anyway when I arrived I noticed that he is around, because his car is outside the garage, the gate is not closed though. I drove in.

As soon as I got off I heard a girl's laughter, I quickly rushed inside and the girl was wearing Siya's T-shirt, they can't even see me, they are all touchy feely.

Me: Siyabonga!!!!

He turned to look at me, he popped his eyes.

Me: What's happening here?

Girl: What's happening is that you pregnant lady came in here unannounced and disturbed our bonding session.

Me: Bitch shut up!!!! You know what? Leave!!!!!! Go!!

Girl: What?

Me: I said leave, the lady of the house is back now and oh you may keep that T-shirt.

Siya was just frozen, I couldn't read his expression clearly. I took a good look at him, he looked darker than usual, lost weight. My heart broke.

Me: Hey.

Him: What are you doing here?

Wow that question kind of hurt me, but then...

Me: I'm back Siya, can we talk when your girlfriend leaves.

He kept quiet, just then the blonde wig bitch came down the stairs.

Girl: Baby aren't you gonna say something? You gonna allow this hippo to kick me out? I thought you loved me.

Siya: Leave Michelle please and thanks for keeping me company, what we had is over, it was nice, really nice but we done.

At least I know he still cares about me.

The girl looked at me with teary eyes then she grabbed her bag and ran out.

Me: You look.... How are you Siya?

Siya: I'm exactly the same way you left me .

Me: Have you been eating? You've lost weight and you look very darker than normal in complexion.

Siya: Come on, I'm sure my looks have nothing to do with why you are here. Ufunani la Nontokozo?

I looked down.

Me: I'm sorry I left in the first place.

Siya: Why are you here?

Yooh I've never seen him this serious.

Me: I'm back Siya, I chose you over my family. I love you and everytime I looked at this baby

bump or felt his kicks I would miss you, I would yearn for your touch. I'm back baby.

Me: Ouch!!!Ahh.

I held my bump, the baby is kicking, kicking so painfully and hard.

Siya jumped up and came to me.

Siya: Are you okay? Nono is everything okay? The baby.

Me: No... No I'm good it's just the the baby is.... Ahhh.

He came and held my tummy. Is that a smile I'm seeing?

Siya: My boy is kicking. Is he hurting you? I bet it's a boy. Did you go check the gender?

Me: No, I wanted to go with you and the thought of not being with you to check, it felt wrong and painful but I'm sure it's a girl.

Siya: Nah that's a boy, my boy.

The love in his eyes, but he quickly switched to the serious mode.

Siya: It's been 3 months, I missed 3 months of this pregnancy. 3 months without you, it was hell.

He looked very sad.

Me: I'm sorry Siyabonga, I shouldn't have left, I should have fought but I'm here now, I chose you. I love you Siya.

I was now in tears.

Siya: Come here, I love you, I never stopped. I prayed night and day for me to come back, I relied on alcohol to numb the pain.

He pulled me into a tight hug. I cried.

He helped with my bags and we went out to get food that I like.

Me: So I heard you saying it was nice. That girl?

Siya: Come on baby, she meant nothing, I didn't love her.

Me: Okay I hope you used protection.

Siya: Always.

What does he mean always though? Does it mean they had sex almost all the time?

I decided to keep that thought to myself, what did I expect though?

We had a lovely day, he gave me a massage, cooked for me and ran

us a bubble bath, after 3 months we managed to eat together.

Goodnight

Sorry for the late post.

#Unedited

2 more inserts left till we finish.

INSERT 109.1

MONGEZI'S POV.

It's been 3 months of so much drama, Lisa was in hospital, Bongani got arrested for

something he didn't do and I swear the person who framed him is very dangerous because he left no traces and he got the judge to have no mercy on Bongani, we are now trying to get him out because apparently he is not having it easy inside. On the other hand Siya has become a man whore and drunkard since Nono left him, it's just a mess.

My woman is also tiring me with all the wedding preparations, she asks me questions every now and then but when I answer to her

questions she disagrees with me or doesn't approve. Sigh.

So today I made a decision to spend time with my daughter, through all that's been happening we haven't been giving her much attention.

Namisa: Daddy why don't we watch a movie, maybe frozen.

Oh God, she always makes me watch these cartoons of hers.

Me: Okay nana, frozen it is.

We inserted the movie and sat down on the carpet, she asked Maria, the helper to make us popcorns, dramatic I know.

Namisa: You know daddy, I've been wondering. So today in class Linda said her mother was sucking his father's dick and that got his father crying. I know that sucking is what we do to a lollipop but what is a dick? To make an old man cry. I asked Linda what a dick is but she also doesn't know.

I choked on the popcorn,
what???? How do I get myself
out of this one?

Me: Well I.... I don't know what
that is, but I'm sure it's nothing
you supposed to know about.

She frowned, probably asking
herself why isn't she supposed to
know, she is miss smarty pants.

Me: Can we continue watching the
movie princess.

Namisa: Well okay, I'll ask mom.
I'm sure she would know because
she's very smart.

Me: No baby don't ask mommy.

Too late because mommy walked
in.

Esihle: What is that I must not
be asked?

Namisa: Hey mom, you look good
today.

Esihle: Thank you my angel.

She was still waiting to be asked and God this is so....wow.

Namisa: So mom I was asking dad what a dick is? Sucking a dick? Linda said her mom was saying "Let me suck your dick baby" and that made her dad cry. Oh my God, mommy do you think Linda's mom abuses Linda's dad? I mean why would he cry? What's a dick mom?

Esihle opened her eyes, she looked at me like I should rescue her.

Me: Oh no baby, I have no idea what a dick is.

Esihle: Well I don't know baby but I think it's something embarrassing, you should not talk about it to other people, just end it here okay?

Namisa: Okay mommy, I was just curious but it's fine, I'll google it.

Oh hell no!!!! Namisa is going to take me to my early grave. I don't get why is she so smart, and she doesn't rest till she gets her curiosity fed.

I now regret buying her the tablet, she's about to google a whole penis.

Namisa: Okay daddy let's continue watching.

Me: Okay I'll be back baby, let me check on mommy.

As soon as I appeared in the room, she busted out laughing.

Me: And now?

Esihle: You looked like you were about to die.

Okay, so she thinks this is funny.

Me: It's not funny babe.

Esihle: I know love but did you have to look like you were dying?

Me: Whatever, come give me some sugar.

She came closer, I kissed her and my "Dick" got hard instantly.

I love her, I can't wait till she officially becomes Mrs Zulu. She brings out the best in me. I thank God we still haven't reached that Enzo and Nkanyiso kind of drama, we do fight here and there but it's still minor.

By the way Enzo and Nkanyiso are couple goals, they have conquered a lot together, some things were meant to break them but here they are, stronger than ever.

I watched her changing into my T-shirt.

Esihle: So baby two weeks left and we are tying the knot, I can't wait. We have to go for cake tasting.

Me: Baby but you know I will be happy with what you choose, I don't have to join you.

Esihle: Mongezi don't please, I thought we spoke about this and agreed to be hands on together.

Okay!!!! I think I should have stayed with my curious daughter.

Now we are on about the wedding talk and it won't end.

Whew!!!!

ENZO'S POV.

We just got back from seeing Bongani and I must say, I do feel for him, being framed can't be easy because he is paying for things he didn't do. At least if he was arrested for almost killing Lisa.

Anyway how hubby and I decide to go to the mall, we need to get a few things.

When we get to the mall I see someone, someone I know.

Me: Baby can you see what I'm seeing?

Nkanyiso: What my one?

Me: That is without a doubt Nontokozo, there on the queue.

She has a cute baby bump and pushing a trolley.

Nkanyiso: Baby people look alike, I doubt it's her.

No guys, it's her. Yesss it's her.

Me: Okay people look alike, but
look who just joined her,
Siyabonga!!!!

Now he paid attention, I walked
to them.

Haaaa indeed, this pregnant
bitch!!!!it's her. They look happy
and she's kinda glowing.

Me: Fat bitch!!!! You got back and
none of us know!!!

Siya laughed and Nkanyiso also came.

Nkanyiso: Wow!!! Here I was thinking my one is seeing things. You are really back?

Nono: Well got back yesterday late, I still wanted to enjoy my boyfriend you know. But I was gonna tell you guys, that I'm back for good.

Me: Wow I'm glad you back, because this man of yours was slightly becoming a drunkard and

he once told me the way to get off.

We laughed, I won't forget the day he said to me, I should to hell and leave him alone, I was only trying to help you know.

Siya: Will you ever forgive me Mrs Zulu?

Me: Only on one condition.

Siya: Name it and I'll jump.

Nono: Oh hell no! Baby I know her demands this one.

We laughed again, it's so good seeing them happy and together.

Me: Dinner tomorrow at your house, we should welcome Nono back properly. And we haven't spent time together as friends, we've been through a lot.

Siya: Your wish is my command, as long as you'll forgive and forget about what I said.

Me: Good!!! Friend I'm glad you back, look at you glowing.

Nono: I'm glad I'm back, I couldn't be happier.

Nkanyiso: Okay okay love birds, we need to get going, see you tomorrow.

We briefly hugged, paid and went our separate ways.

Everything is coming together, Lisa is also healing but a part of her misses Bongani but she's certain she doesn't want him back but she wants him to come out of prison and be a father to her child.

Hope you enjoy
Like, comment and share

#Unedited

Make up insert

INSERT 109.2.

BONGANI'S POV.

3 months!!! 3 fucken months in
prison for something I didn't do,
something I know nothing about.
Well I know 3 months is nothing

but for something you didn't do???. Heck it feels like a decade. I miss Lisa, I know you think I'm crazy, more especially after what I did to her and God knows I regret it, I wish I could turn back the hands of time but damn I miss her with every fibre in me.

Truth is I love her, I love her more than I love life itself, and I will regret what I did till I die.

Guy: Ekse, Ekse mfethu
wokumuntu uyacava ukuthi uyile
Cheese boy enemali(Hey bro

everyone knows you are that
monied cheese boy) Manje ke
Skhokho Sam la edanyanane
akuhlalwa Mahala(So here in
prison you don't stay for free)

Lord this guy!!!! I've tolerated his
slow speaking self for so long, I
might be the person I am but
I'm not a weakling, He's been
milking me dry, I've had to get
money from my brothers so that
I could pay these people who
always see an ATM in me but
that won't happen again, 8 years
is way too long, I can't keep

buying these guys drugs just because I want to be safe.

So I kept quite and ignored him.

Him: Eh ndoda, Eh ndoda or yini?
Ufuna ukuba umfazi wethu?

What???

Me: Please leave me alone bro, you don't wanna piss me off okay? I can make your life hell.

Him: Ehhhh hayi bafethu unamandla uCheese boy!!!!
Asimenzeni umfazi wethu (

Cheese boy is now acting tough,
let's make him our wife)

Guys: Yeahhhhhh

Him: Siyamhlokoloza!!!

They all came towards ME,
others carrying knives, as to
where they get them I won't tell
you. I thought I was tough
but.....

"Do that Shit to him and you'll
know who I am"

That voice!! It's... Yes it's him.

They stopped and looked at the person, they looked scared.

I stood up and....Yes it's him. Mr Khumalo.

Guy: Bra... Bra Mzet??

How do they know him? Bra Mzet?

Mr K: I said to you Sporo, try that shit with him and you'll know me, Or have you forgotten who I am and what I do to people who mess with me?

The other guys left just like that
but that Sporo stood there.

Sporo: No.... Uyacava bhoza,
Ngeke ngikukhohlwe (You know
boss I'd never forget you)

Mr K: Then Voetsek
Sporo!!!!Voetsek!!!!

He moved quickly.

Who's this man?

Mr K: Zulu!!

I looked down, the way he says
my name sends shivers down my
spine.

Me: Ye...yebo baba.

Mr K: You see my boy nobody!!! And
I mean nobody messes with me,
with my family and everyone close
to me. I go crazy and I tend to
do things that can make you go
crazy.

O....kay????

Me: I'm sorry baba, Ngyaxolisa.

Mr K: If you must know, I'm the one who framed you and....

Me: What? Y....

Mr K: Shut up!!!! You see that 8 years you got? I can make turn to 15 years, then 25 years and so on and on all because I don't want to kill you.

He is serious!!!! The look on his face, this man is dangerous no lies and as of today I have respect for him.

Me: Baba please, I've learnt my lesson and...

Mr K: Zulu shut up!!!! I'm the one who came here, so you will allow me to talk.

I nodded.

Mr K: But I like you and I know there's more to why you did what you did, I know you love my daughter and even now I have no doubts whatsoever, I am here to get you out, in fact...you are a free man but if you don't want to come back here you will allow me

to get you help, you need help.
But first I want you to go and
apologize to my daughter, she is
worried about you, even after you
hurt her so much.

I am free???What?????

Me: Thank you!!!! Thank you so
much baba, anything you say I'll
do, I'll also apologize to Lisa,
Thank you so much and again I'm
sorry, Yes I love her.

I was saying everything all at
once, not knowing what to do.

Mr K: Okay, Okay stop being gay Zulu, just a simple Thank you baba would do. Let's go before I change my mind.

The warder opened the stupid burglar bars and I walked out, careful enough not to show my happiness because well with this man you never know what's gonna happen.

He signed me out and off we went, in his car. It was awkward but well I'm just blessed.

NARRATED.

Everyone has arrived at Siya's place, for the dinner that Enzo initiated and they were so happy yet surprised to see Nontokozi.

Lisa: Uuuu girl, You are big!!!

They laughed.

Nono: Says a much bigger person.

Enzo: I know a baby shower is supposed to be a surprise and all but bitches Esihle, Pretty and I are throwing it, for the both of you.

Pretty: Wow bitches!!!Y'all are both 6 months pregnant, this is so freaky.

They laughed, while putting all the salads on the table, Then after everything was set properly on the table they all dined.

Muzi: We haven't done this in a while guys, we've been through a lot.

Just as they were talking and laughing Zinhle and Ntando walked in.

Zinhle: Familyyy!!!!

Enzo: Heeyyy, look at you all glowy and stuff.

She giggled, They greeted and sat down.

Pretty: Wait wait wait!!!! Is that a rock on your finger?????

She was looking at Zinhle and that got everyone's attention.

Zinhle: Oh wow Pretty, Did you just have to though? You ruined the moment.

Enzo: The moment? What moment?

They kept quiet.

Nkanyiso: Okay okay, we are hungry.

They served themselves but Enzo kept her glances at Zinhle, waiting for an explanation.

Zinhle: Mntase!!!! Your look is deadly, well Ntando popped the question and I said yesssss.

The other ladies screamed except for Enzo.

Enzo: Wow!!! Zinhle, You are doing your 2nd year in Varsity.

Pretty: So?

Enzo: Pretty she's still young. Babe are you sure about this? Ntando don't get me wrong, I know you love her but I mean Bunny is still young and...

Zinhle: Trust I also thought about such things mntase but I love him and he loves me too, don't worry though we not getting married soon but we will eventually.

Ntando: Sis Enzo you have nothing to worry about, I love her and I love bunny as my child.

Enzo: Fineeee!!!! Yoooh kuyanyiwa mos??

They laughed, Nkanyiso brushed Enzo's thighs, silently letting her

know that everything will work out.

As they were eating and laughing the door opened.

They looked at the door and.....

LISA'S POV.

It's been a tough 3 months of my life, but I tried my best to be okay, for the sake of my baby. See its true when they say a doctor doesn't heal herself, I had to see another psychologist to heal and I can safely say I'm okay

emotionally but I miss him, I still love him. God I know that sounds crazy but I do.

As were having a good time with the buddies, he walked in, with my dad, I swear I froze.

Me: Da...baba!!!

Nkanyiso: Bafo!!!

He looks....well not good but okay, I guess no harm was done to him and a part of me is relieved, for real.

Bongani: Fozas, ladies.

He looks sad though, he looks very sad and....

Dad: I got him out, don't ask me how. Lisakhanya Zulu has something to say to you and when you are done, you both need to come with me. I'm sorry I'm disturbing your dinner.

Oh hell no!!!! See guys I said I feel sorry for him, I miss him, I love him but now, now all the anger is rising, it's hormones or something but hey.

Me: Baba no!!!! I'm not talking to him, not now not ever!!!!

Lol! What am I saying vele? Not now not ever? I'd probably have to die first before that happens but I said it oksalayo.

Dad: You will not shout when talking to me Nosipho!!!!and yes you will stand up and go talk to Zulu, sukuma ke ngani yam.

I know him, I got to learn a lot about my day, right now he means business, he never calls me by

name, I'm forever Princess, he is King and mom is Queen but now I'm Nosipho and I don't want to anger him.

Me: Fine.

Shame he is quiet, looking down and everyone is just as shocked as I am, I follow him as he goes to the other room.

He seats on the bed, I stand. He sighed.

Bongani: He is growing.

He is looking at my big baby bump.

He must spare me the small talk.

Bongani: Lisakhanya I'm a monster, I hurt you when I promised to protect and love you, but I hurt you. I'm sorry Lisa, not that a sorry will undo what I did but for what it's worth I'm sorry, I love you and it's fine if you don't believe that buy I love you so much, I'm going to get help, your father is going to get me help, and I'm sure I'm going to be okay, I'll be the best father to our baby and maybe the best

husband to you, thats if you allow me back to your life.

What's happening? I can see that there's more to this than he is telling me, oh shoot me for being able to read minds.

Me: You hit me!!!! You fucken hit me Bongani, I could have died.

I am shouting.

Him: I'm sorry, if there was another word to use I would choose it but there's none, I can only say I'm sorry.

He is crying, I am crying. I can see he is really sorry and well I love him but until he deals with his demons, I don't want him near me.

Me: Bongani I am scared of you!!! I am for real and trust me I love you, even after you beat me, I still love you but I need you to deal with your demons because until then I can't allow you in my life or my child's life.

He nodded, while looking down.

Him: Hearing you say you love me, is enough. I promise I'm going to deal with my demons, I'm going to be okay and I'm going to be the best father, I'm going to marry you Lisa.

He stood up, came closer and I moved backwards, he stopped coming closer and sighed.

Him: I won't hurt you, it hurts to see that you are scared of me and I don't blame you.

He means it, he won't hurt me I can see that.

I nodded, he came closer. He wiped off my tears and kissed my forehead.

Him: Can I feel him?

Why is he saying him though? I wanna smile.

Me: Go ahead.

He touched my bump, brushed it and damn the baby kicked, more than once and for the first since Bongani walked in, I see a very stupid smile.

Him: Daddy is here, hello boy boy, yes ntwana yam, its daddy. Take care of mommy okay? Daddy loves both you and mom.

I swear I smiled while tears were falling.

Bongani: I'm going to be better champ, for you and mommy.

Me: Stop addressing my baby as a boy, it's a girl.

He opened his eyes wide and I laughed.

Him: You already went to check the gender?

Me: No but...

Him: Well then it's a boy.

I looked at him and laugh, I saw that Bongani I fell in love with but full of sadness.

We hugged and the little traitor kicked again, we laughed.

"I never said you should fuck my daughter Zulu"

Wow dad!!! Just wow.

We walked out of the room, I gave him the look he smirked, we wrapped up the day and left, I don't know why they are taking me with but I'll just go.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Unedited

#Goodnight

INSERT 110.1

FINALE PART 1

LISA'S POV.

Me: Bongani the baby is crying!!!!

Geez this guy!!!! I am busy making breakfast for him and he is just lying in bed, now I'm expected to leave what I'm doing to attend the baby?? Come on.

Me: Bongani!!!!!!

Him: Okay... Okay baby I heard you.

Nxx!!!! Men!

Oh well I gave birth to our beautiful baby girl, Oyintando Kayise Zulu, well Kayise comes from her Auntie Kayise. Yes my dad made sure Bongani got help, apparently he killed one girl he dated back in the day so he had to be cleansed, his parents also got involved, they bought a goat and came to apologize to my dad and ancestors and now, now Bongani and I are like finger and nail babes, inseparable. I forgave him because a part of me knew that he didn't do this on purpose, he was haunted, I forgave him because I wanted my child to

grow up in a home where both parents are there and get to feel the love from the both of us but most importantly I forgave him because I love him, I never stopped. He is now a better version of the Bongani I met back then, he was a gentleman yes but now he is more than that, he loves us and always gives us the best in everything.

Well we made a bet when I was still pregnant, he said I'm going to give birth to a boy while I said its a girl, we then decided that we won't go check the gender, we

will wait for the day I give birth and guess what????? Mommy won the bet, I gave birth to our baby girl, I thought he was gonna be disappointed but he was over the moon, he even forgot that he had said its gonna be a boy. So for our bet he bought me a Maroon Range Rover sport, with a Registration that read "Maka O.K" meaning Maka Oyintando Kayise, guys I couldn't be happier, we are in a very happy place. My daughter is now a month old and so adorable.

Bongani: You enjoy bossing me around don't you?

Me: No but....

Him: It's okay my love, rather you than anybody else, Morning.

He hugged from behind.

Me: Morning daddy, where is Oyi? I thought she's awake nje?

Him: She was but I changed her nappy, then fed her, she fell asleep again.

Me: Okay breakfast is ready.

I turned to face him and.....my baby is not wearing a T-shirt, just his boxer shorts.

Him: You are staring.

Me: Why are you not wearing a T-shirt?

Him: But I thought by now you'll be over my sexiness?

I rolled my eyes, but seriously I'm still not over the sexiness.

Me: Getting cocky aren't we?
Come let's go eat.

He laughed, we had our breakfast over a good conversation at the patio and well daughter dearest decided to spoil the moment as I heard her loud wail from the monitor.

Bongani: My child and ruining moments.

We laughed, while I went to check on the baby, he took the plates to the kitchen.

Me: Hey you Princess, how is the girl doing? Heeee? Come to mommy.

I picked her up, sat on the rocking chair and fed her. She was wide awake, I decided to give her morning bath.

Bongani: My love, Uncle Nkanyiso and Auntie Enzo just called, they are coming over for dinner.

Me: Okay, I'll prepare something later but we have run out of some ingredients, will you go get

them for me at mall, or I must go and you watch Oyi?

Him: I'll go, just write down the list.

Me: I knew you'd never agree to stay with the baby.

He laughed, he always does this.

Him: You know her baby, haii.

I gave him the list and just like that he left, it was just me and my princess.

ESIHLE'S POV.

It's been 2 monthw since we got married and I must say it feels so dam good.

We are at Dubai for our honey moon and I've been praying that nothing disturbs us, because with the drama in our life you never know. But I must say things having been smooth, no drama has followed us during the past months.

Mongezi: Mrs Zulu.

That has become his favourite way of addressing me.

Me: Mr Zulu.

Him: I miss my daughter, we've been here for the past 2 months, I don't think I'll be able to complete this month without seeing Namisa.

Well yes we are on a 3 month honeymoon and this month is going to be marking 3 months.

Me: But baby we Skype every night nje?

Him: Haai that's not enough baby,
we are leaving tomorrow.

Heee madoda???. This guy.

Me: Hawu hubby.

Him: Baby we've been here for
far too long, our daughter needs
us, I miss her.

Me: Well I miss her too but...well
fine we can go.

Him: Don't sulk my love, we can
always come back here you know.

Namisa and Mongezi are best friends, they never fight together but they fight with me. I just think God everyday that I found someone who loves my daughter like their own and seeing my daughter happy makes me sleep at night.

Me: Okay but can we go to that restaurant today for dinner?

Him: Of course themba lam, anything for you.

We cuddled, kissing here and there, I love her so much and my journey to becoming Mrs Zulu hasn't been all rosy but it's worth it and now that I'm Mrs Zulu, I'm a happy woman.

NARRATED.

Nono and Siya are also parents to a handsome baby boy Sibani Mdlalose, they've been happy ever since and Nono hasn't been home, ever since she left.

As she was busy feeding Siba, there came a knock on the door.

She had to stand up and go open because Mongezi was taking a shower upstairs.

Nono: Coming.

She went to open and.....

Nono: Baba, Ma.

Queen: Nontoko zo!!!! Mntanam you even gave birth and not even once did you think of coming home?

She stood there, not knowing what to say or do, after

sometime she moved from the door and went to sit down, she kept quiet and continued to feed the baby.

King: NontokoZo.

Nono: Baba.

King: Why didn't you come back home?

Nono: Because baba the last time I checked you disowned me for choosing what makes me happy, so I didn't want to disrespect you any further.

Queen: He looks handsome, can I carry him.

Nono passed Sibani over to her mom.

Queen: Wow he is so cute, what's his name?

Nono: Sibani.

Siya: Babe!!!! Did you see my black.....

He was yelling, but as soon as he reached the steps he stopped, he

was not wearing anything, just wrapped a towel.

He quickly ran back to the room and he was breathing heavily, scared because of the look he got from the king.

HOPE YOU ENJOY
LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

#Unedited

INSERT 110.1
CONTINUATION.

SIYA'S POV.

I am just standing by the door, apart from the fact that Nono's is angry, he looks scary naturally. The look he gave me!!!! How do I run away? Wait.... Why didn't Nono warn me about her parents coming?

"Baby"

I jumped from the door and stood by the bed.

Me: Baby why... Why didn't you tell me your parents are coming?

She gave me a bored look.

Nono: I didn't know Siya, please get dressed, my dad is asking for you.

I opened my eyes wide.

Me: Why? What does he want?

Nono: Come on Siya get dressed please.

Me: Okay come kiss me, I need to calm down. You can also give me a blow job I don't mind.

She laughed loud, forgetting that her sulking dad is downstairs.

Siya: Baby stop laughing loud, you want the king to kill me?

She came and gave me a kiss, a reassuring kiss, it told me that she got me and that was enough, although I got a boner but I had to ignore it and fix myself. Just the thought of that man made my dick go flat instantly.

I dressed up and followed Nono.

DOWNSTAIRS.

Me: Sanibona Baba, Ma.

Mrs Langa: Sawubona.

Mr Langa just gave a look and didn't respond, I sat down.

Mrs Langa: Nontokozi let's go make tea.

What? This woman is leaving me with her husband here?

Nono: Ma I....

Me: Baby go.

I had to be a man, one way or the other. I don't want him thinking her daughter speaks for me.

They stood up and left. I thought this man was gonna talk but nope, he focused on playing with Siba.

Well at least he doesn't hate my son, he may hate me but the love I see in his eyes for Siba is really enough.

They came back with the tray of tea and biscuits.

Well I don't drink tea, so Nono put a glass of Juice next to me.

Mr Langa: You have become a wife Nontokozo? I never got any lobola, you are here staying with the man who disrespected me. He made you pregnant and never paid for the damages, He is now turning you into a wife without any kind of payment? Is this what I raised you to become? Vat n Sit?

I looked down but Nono, she looked very brave.

Nono: Baba I'm sorry you feel disrespected but let's face it, all the things you are saying don't make sense to me I....

Mrs Langa: Nontokozo!!!!

Nono: No Ma, let me talk... Dad needs to hear this.

She looked at her angry dad.

Nono: Baba you are sitting there judging Siya and you don't even know him. Let me ask you this, were you gonna allow him to pay

lobola for me? Were you going to allow him to pay the damages of impregnating me? Because remember at the hospital you were hellbent on making sure that he doesn't see the baby. I am staying with here because you disowned me, yes I could've afforded to get a house but I couldn't stay alone, not when I have a small baby. Siya wants to marry me but as a "Disowned" daughter, I don't have anyone to turn to for the lobola negotiations procedure.

Mr Langa: Ye Mfana, where at home do you come from? Didn't they teach you respect? What you are doing here with my daughter is pure disrespect. If you love her that much and you want to marry her, you could have told her to come back home and fix things with us, that's what a real man does, I stead you choose to cohabit with her here.

Me: I'm sorry Nkosi yam, I love her and just as you put it I did try talking to her, I told her to go back home but she refused and threatened to leave me, I'm

sorry but I couldn't afford losing her. I know this might come out in a wrong way but I'm happy she chose me, I would still love to do the right thing, which is paying for damages and lobola, only with your blessings baba.

We spoke for sometime, him throwing bombs at me but Nono also grilling him.

Mr Langa: I expect to see you at the royal house soon ndodana, no daughter of mine will cohabit.

Nono: Dad does....

She was excited.

Mr langa: Yes!!! That's exactly what it means, I'm giving you both my blessings, only be I see you are in love and you look happy. You have a wise and strong man, he is strong because he can even stand your stubbornness.

We laughed, I took out a very deep breathe, one I didn't know I was holding.

Nono: Thank you, thank you, thank you baba.

She stood up and squeezed him.

Mr Langa: However Nontokozi we have to leave with you, we have to let the ancestors know about Sibani and apologize for what happened between us.

Nono: Okay baba.

Mrs Langa: So you don't drink tea, uyafana nobabezala wakho(You are like your father in-law).

Mr Langa: Real men don't drink tea, we drink izinto ezibabayo(Hot stuff)...Son let's take a walk outside.

I nervously stood up, Mrs Langa nodded as to assure me that all is well.

I lead him to the garden.

ENZO'S POV.

Today I'm not feeling well, so I decided I'm not going to work. I had all my meetings cancelled for today.

Nkanyiso already left for work, the house is so quiet and lonely, I decided to go take a shower.

My stomach made a growling sound. Am I hungry? I quickly went to shower and headed downstairs to make breakfast.

As I opened the fridge, I was welcomed by a very nasty smell. Ewww the bacon!!!!!! It must be rotten.

I took it out, threw it in the bin. I just want to eat wots and bread, so I went to take it out but.... Oh Lord, all the meat is rotten????? What's happening?

I took my phone dialled Nkanyiso, I'm so angry, why did he switch off the fridge.

Him: My one.

Me: Why did you switch off the fridge Nkanyiso? All the meat is rotten? I'm hungry!!!! What will I eat? You see you are being inconsiderate now?

Nkanyiso: Baby the meat can't be rotten when we went to buy it yesterday and I didn't even switch off the fridge.

Me: Nkanyiso are you saying I'm crazy? Okay I'll pack all this meat and bring it to you so you can see that I'm not crazy.

I took the meat and put it on the kitchen counter, I was still on the phone and Nkanyiso was talking but I couldn't hear what he was saying because I was busy with this meat.

Me: Ewww!!!!

I just vomited, my God!!!!

Nkanyiso: Baby?? You know what I'm on my way. You are still vomiting but you saying you okay.

I dropped the phone as I felt very dizzy, I lied down on the cold floor because I was feeling very hot.

After sometime I heard Nkanyiso calling my name.

Me: I'm... I'm dizzy Nkanyiso.

He picked me up.

Nkanyiso: I'm taking you to the doctor.

Me: I'm hungry, I won't survive.

Just then my stomach made that sound again, I wanted to cry so bad.

Nkanyiso: I'm sorry baby, we will get something on the way okay? I shut my eyes, he stopped at McDonald's, got me a chicken fold over and cranberry juice.

I ate like I've never eaten before, before I knew it, we were at the doctor.

Nkanyiso: Are you still dizzy? Will you be able to walk in or I must carry you?

Me: Carry me.

He laughed because he could see I'm being a baby, he came to open the door and picked me up, carried me on his back.

Nkanyiso: Aren't you just a big baby?

I giggled.

Me: You married this big baby.

Him: I wouldn't have it any other way.

I blushed. Lucky for us the place was empty, so we got in.

Dr: Oh the Zulus, I haven't seen you in a while.

Me: How are you doc?

Doc: I'm good, what can we do for you today?

Nkanyiso: My wife is sick or something doc, she's been vomiting for the past two days, and today she just got dizzy and vomited again.

Doc: Do you perhaps feel pain anywhere in your body?

Me: No I'm perfectly fine Doc, I just struggle with nausea and vomiting.

Doc: When last did you see your periods?

Me: I'm not pregnant!!!

Haibo this guy.

Nkanyiso: Baby he didn't

INSERT 111.

FINALE.

5 years later.

PRETTY'S POV.

"Capture the feeling associated with your realised wish by

assuming the feeling that would be yours were you already in possession of the thing you desire and your wish will objectify itself"

5 years later, I'm a Mother, a very yummy mommy of a cute 6 years old boy, I am happily married to the love of my life and I own a very big beauty Spa which has now grown to having branches in different areas, what more could I ask for?

I must say life has been really good for me, more especially after I met Enzo. It's like she was a torch leading me to where I

should go. Through her I learnt what true friendship is, through her I met Muzi and it is her who helped me take what's inside-out. Remember the day I shared my life story with her? I never realised that I never really healed until that day.

Sbongokuhle: Mom we will be late, let's go!!!

Lord!!! This child.

Me: Baby we won't be late, Auntie Zinhle is still going to the

graduation ceremony and we are going to her house.

Him: Okay, but you've been on the mirror for so long, I should have left with daddy.

I just kept quiet and continued with my make up, Ssongokuhle is a totally different version of both Muzi and I. He is very organized, not too talkative and likes to be on time.

I love him so much and all in all, I've gotten everything my heart desired, I prayed for where I am and it's not by mistake that I'm

here but it's by the law of attraction, the universe decided.

LISA'S POV.

"Hatred paralyzes life, love realises it. Hatred confuses life, love harmonizes it. Hatred darkens life, love illuminates it".

My journey to where I am hasn't been easy, I had a lot of anger, hatred and unhappiness but as soon as I took what's inside-out, life couldn't be more perfect.

It is now that I believe in a saying "Everything happens for a reason".

I met Bongani for a reason, he had to lead me to Enzo and Enzo lead me to my real father.

I had hatred towards my stepdad for what he did to me, I had hatred towards my dad for asking my mom to kill me, I then had hatred towards Bongani for almost killing me but as soon as I let go of the anger and chose to love, I realized how amazing life was.

My Snotthando is now 5 years old, she is such a handful but adorable too. Not to forget how much of a daddy's girl is she. Oh by the way, Bongani and I are engaged, we could have gotten married a while ago but we decided to deal with our demons properly so that we can be happy genuinely, now that all that happened, we are getting married.

We are now at Zinhle's house, preparing for the graduation party, Enzo and Nkanyiso are not here yet as they will be at the graduation ceremony. Everything

seems to be perfect, you know Esihle is boss when it comes to coordinating events.

Sno: Mommy I want to sit with daddy.

Me: But baby is busy making meat, don't you want meat.

She shook her head.

Sno: No I want daddy and I know if he is making meat, he will give me.

I rolled my eyes and took her to
"Daddy"

Bongani: You want daddy?

She nodded and daddy carried her.
He came closer to me and
whispered in my ear.

Bongani: I miss you.

I smiled.

Me: I miss you too but I'm busy
so bye daddy dearest.

My dad appeared.

Dad: Zulu we don't want to eat a burnt meat, go help the guys and stop with Nosipho.

Well till this day, I'm Nosipho to my dad.

I giggled and left them there, my mom and Aunt Thabi have already started with alcohol, they are sisters in-laws made in hell. I've always known that Mr and Mrs Zungu are talkative but now!!!! Now they are corrupt, all thanks to the Khumalo Queens.

ESIHLE'S POV.

"Your Own soul is nourished when you are kind, but it is destroyed when you are cruel".

I chose kindness over everything, I couldn't watch another woman suffer on my watch, more especially because of something I know I can help with.

Meeting Enzo became a blessing more than anything, I met her with intentions of helping her but ours became more than that, She led me to my hubby, my baby daddy.

Yes!!! I'm very much pregnant. Have you ever heard of pregnancy glow? I am glowing. No nasty cravings, God decided to give those to Mongezi, he is forever craving for this and that. I am 5 months pregnant but I look like I'm ready to pop.

Oh think of the devil.

Mongezi: Baby sit down, you've been busy since morning. Come on, it's not a wedding. Just a graduation party.

Me: Oh please, I'm not sick I'm pregnant and I'm not paralysed.

He gave me a look but I didn't care, I continued working.

Him: Where's my daughter?

His relationship with Namisa is one I cannot describe, they love each other, although has grown to being this fine 11 year old.

Sometimes I get scared that she might come home one day and say she has a boyfriend, that's what these kids of today behave right?

Me: She's watching some reality show upstairs.

He nodded and went to her upstairs, leaving me alone, mxm.

NONO'S POV.

" Taking the first foostep with a good thought, the second with a good word and the third with a good deed, I entered paradise".

Mrs Mdlalose, that's hubby calls me, it took a lot for my dad to finally come around and see that

I love Siya and I'd choose him anyway. The universe brought me closer to Siya not only for love but for me to be able to take out what was inside. The guilt I felt and the desire I had to apologize to Enzo for betraying her and it took a good thought, good word and a good deed for me to apologize, I acknowledged my wrongs and the day she forgave me became the most happiest day of my life.

We are at the shopping mall with Siba all over the place I don't get this child, the energy.

We are looking for a graduation gift for Zinhle.

Me: Siba stop it!!!!

Siba: Mom don't shout.

He wants to cry, that's how he is. Does a wrong things and cries when I reprimand him.

Siya: Come boy, let's go but something nice and leave mommy here alone.

Siba: You are a sulky mommy.

Siya laughed and they left me busy deciding and undeciding if that's even the word.

Finally I got it, a Versace perfume!!!!

We paid and left.

ZINHLE'S POV.

"Happiness depends upon ourselves"

I am here, standing stronger than I could ever be.

I lost loved ones and that cut me deep, I was hurt by someone I

loved and I decided to not love again but when carrying all those things inside, I was not happy. I decided to let go and let it all out, I chose happiness and I am happy, I have a beautiful daughter and my handsome husband who is very loving and supportive. Not to forget my sister who stood by me, loved me, became stronger for me when I was weak.

I definitely have a lot to be happy for, Today I'm a a Doctor by profession, a Gynaecologist. I've waited for this day for 7

years of my life and today I'm finally graduating.

I took a final look at myself and I look perfect if I can say so myself.

Ntando: Baby you look amazing, let's go before we arrive late.

Me: Thank you hubby, thank you for everything. For loving me at my lowest, for loving Nobuhle like your own and for holding my hand throughout my journey. I love you.

Oh are you giving me that look because I said hubby? Well we got married 3 years ago and wena you are looking at Mrs Khuzwayo.

Oh and just so you know, me letting go and choosing happiness, includes allowing Thapelo to see Buhle, they are pretty close.

Thapelo is Papa to her and Ntando is Daddy.

Ntando: I love you too Mrs me and I am happy we took this journey together.

Me: I'm done, where's the diva?

Ntando: Waiting in the car.

I laughed, that's Buhle for you.

Me: We better go join her before she comes here.

Oh by the way we are at the hotel, that is not far from the graduation ceremony.

Ntando: before we leave, let's seal this with the kiss Dr Khuzwayo.

Me: Oh your wish is my command
Dr Khuzwayo sir.

We kissed and left.
I'm happy.

ENZO'S POV.

" I am still determined to be cheerful in whatever situation I may be, for I have also learned from experience that the greater part of our happiness or misery depends upon our dispositions and not upon our circumstances "

I have seen it all, I've been hurt, betrayed, I've lost loved ones.

The people I loved left me, the people I trusted hurt and betrayed me but the power of love brought me back on my feet, I had really given up, I lost hope but all that happened for reasons, I still don't know those reasons but I don't care.

5 years ago Sbusiso and Sibusisiwe were born, my twin babies, our blessings. It really was a tough pregnancy, not because I had complications No, but because I was scared, so

scared to lose them but God blessed and we became stronger than we've ever been.

3 years ago Nonhle, our pretty little girl was born and now we are parents of 3.

My sister, wow my little sister got married and I couldn't believe how grown and matured she had become, she is a wife and mother and today is her graduation day. She is now Dr Khuzwayo.

Our parents and brother are proud don't you think? Well I think they are.

Sibu: Mommy!!!! Mommy Sbu broke my doll.

Mind you we are driving, heading to the graduation ceremony and the twins decide to fight in the car.

Me: Sbusiso no.

Sbu: I said I'm sorry mom.

Sibu: No, I also want to break your car.

Nkanyiso: No Sibu don't do that, daddy will get you another doll okay?

Sibu: And Ice cream?

Nkanyiso: And ice cream my angel.

Sibu: And me daddy?

Nkanyiso: And you as well.

Wheew they finally kept quiet.

Nkanyiso: My little angel doesn't even care what's happening here, she's in her own world.

He is referring to Nonhle, she is busy eating her doll.

Nkanyiso: I love you Ma Wengane Zam.

Me: I love you babazo.

Siba: And Sbu told Tasha that he loves her at creche daddy.

Nkanyiso laughed and shook his head.

This is my perfect family and this was my story. I brought people together but I've also met people who saved me from the cruel world and who saved me from myself, I was a sinking ship but I took what was inside-out and became a happy woman.

THE END!!!!

Thank you for reading guys, it's been great.

Hope you enjoy, like, comment and share.

#Goodnight

#Unedited